



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



2414.27



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





THE ORMULUM

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE
ORMULUM

WITH THE NOTES AND GLOSSARY

OF DR. R. M. WHITE

EDITED BY

REV. ROBERT HOLT, M.A.
CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD

VOL. I

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1878

[*All rights reserved*]

12414.27_L(1),

C



PREFACE TO THE NEW EDITION.

The *Ormulum* was first edited from the original Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, and enriched with Notes and Glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D., late Fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College, and formerly Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. In this new edition the Editor has carefully corrected the Text by collation with the MS. in the Bodleian Library: he has revised, and added somewhat to, the Notes—both those to the Homilies and to the Glossary: he has verified every single reference in the Glossary; corrected very numerous errors in it; and, he trusts, has made some useful additions to it. But, chiefly, he has spared no time or labour in revising the cognate words¹ in Anglo-Saxon and other

¹ The following are among the chief authorities which he has availed himself of for this purpose:—

Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, including the *New Edition* [not yet published] is far as completed at the time of the learned Professor's death (in *Anglo-Saxon cum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumq[ue] Prosaicorum operibus Recensia Lex et Anglo-Saxonis collectum, edit. a Ludovico Etymologo, Ph. Dre, Quedi, gburgi et Lipsiae, 1851] Schatz der Angelsächsischen Dichtkunst von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Paul Lassel und Göttingen; Georg M. Wigand: 1861-64. *Anglo-Saxon Parvulorum*, 3 vols. ed. Way.*

Heliand, Heyne: 1866.
Platt-Deutsch Dictionary, J. F. Daniell: 1859.
Lexicon Frisicum; Halbertsma (Justus), Hage Com. 1874.
M. H. Ger.; Benecke (G. F.) 1854-61
O. H. Ger.; Graff's Sprachschatz
Glossary to *Ulfilas*, Gabelentz and Löbe.
Danish-English Dictionary, Fertal. og Repp. 1861.
Swed.-English Dictionary, Widegren. 1788.
Icelandic-English Dictionary; Vigfusson, 1869-74.

languages, and largely adding to them; thus endeavouring to make this part of the work as perfect and complete as possible. How far he may have succeeded in what he has proposed to himself, he must leave to the judgment of others. In many places additions made by himself have been inclosed within square brackets, generally with his initials added; so that the Editor of the former edition might not be held responsible by any one for what was really *his own*: but the corrections throughout the whole work, and the additions to the Glossary, were so numerous and extensive, that it was found impossible to follow the plan in every case, at least without quite disfiguring the book. Rather than do this, he preferred leaving the alterations and additions made in this edition to be fully seen only by comparing it with the original edition.

The Editor desires gratefully to record his obligations to his much-valued friend Dr. Bosworth, the late venerable Professor of Anglo-Saxon, for assistance cheerfully rendered him with respect to several of the cognate words added to the Glossary: and also to the Rev. John Earle, M.A., now a second time Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University, for kindly revising, and adding somewhat to the completeness of, the continuation of Dr. White's History of Anglo-Saxon Literature, which in this edition is brought down to the present time.

HILLESDEN VICARAGE;
Oct. 11, 1878.

P R E F A C E.

It has been the fate of Anglo-Saxon learning, since the first undisputed facts of its revival in this country, to have alternate periods of cultivation and neglect. The possession by the monks of Tavistock of a fount of Saxon type, and the issue of books from a Saxon press, would appear to rest on tradition alone, there being no surviving evidence of the quality, extent, or even existence of their productions. The honours of the first revival of Anglo-Saxon learning at the commencement of the Reformation appear to be justly shared between the royal antiquary John Leland, and his friend Robert Talbot, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and Matthew Parker, raised to the primacy on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The two former take the lead as collectors of MSS., and the latter in giving to the world the first 'Almanac of Anglo-Saxon', and the first book known to have been printed in that language in England. The well-remembered exertions of the Archbishop, through his agents

* A book entitled 'The Defence of Priests' Marriages,' written, as Strype supposes, either by Sir Rd Moryson or John Ponet Bishop of Worcester, both of whom died in exile at Strasburg, was printed with an English preface by Parker in 1562. In a few copies of this work, intended probably for presents, are 'eulargements in which some of the allegations,' according to Strype, 'are set down in the Saxon tongue.' Strype's L. of Abp. Parker, b. iv. c. xlvi. vol. ii pp. 445 452. Oxford, 1821.

both in this country and abroad, led, as is well known, the discovery and preservation of many invaluable monuments and remains. While securing these from further dispersion by providing for their being deposited in a public library, and in that of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, his employment and patronage of contemporaries produced important fruits. To the labours thus encouraged of John Joscelyn, the Primate's secretary, of William Ladbard, record-keeper of the Tower of London, and of Fr. the Martyrologist, we owe the first editions respectively of Ælfric's Paschal Homily², with his two Epistles to Wulfstan,

* The Paschal Homily and Epistles of Ælfric, with the Lord's Prayer from the 6th chap. of St Matthew, preceded by vv. 7, 8, 9, and followed by the Creed and nine commandments from the Decalogue, as prefixed to the copies of Alfred's Laws, the whole being accompanied with English translation, are contained in a book which bears this title: 'A Testmonie of Antiquitie, shewing the auncient sayth in the Church of England touching the sacrament of the body and bloude of the Lord here publikely preached, and also receaued in the Saxons tyme, about 600. yeares agoe. Jeremie 6. Goe into the streetes, and inquyre for the olde way: and if it be the good and ryght way, then goe therin, then ye maye finde rest for your soules. But they say: we will not walke therein. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate beneath S Martyns. Cum privilegio Regis Maiestatis.' The book printed without date, but Wanley in his Catalogue, p. 316, places it 1567, and Strype about 1566. The following title at p. 19 is prefixed to the Homily, 'A Sermon of the Paschall Lambe, and of the sacramentall body and bloud of Christ our Sauour, written in the old Saxon tonge before the Conquest, and appoynted in the reigne of Edward the Confessor to be spoken unto the people at Easter, before they shoulde receaue the Communion, and now first translated into our common Englishe speche.' The authorship of the preface is attributed by some to Joscelyn, but by Strype to Parker; it contains however a passage scarcely consistent with that peculiar reserve and humblemindedness which distinguished the Archbishop. We are told at fol. 3 a. that 'diuerse of these booke (of sermons) haue bene deliuered into the handes of the moste reverend fathir, Matthewe Archbyshop of Canturburye, by whose diligent search for such writings of histore, and other monumentes of antiquite, as might reueale vnto vs what hath ben to

p of York, and Wulfsine, Bishop of Shirburne, of
of several Saxon kings³, and of the Gospels in
English⁴. The selection of these works for the

church in England from tyme to tyme, these thynges that
made knownen vnto thee, do come to lyght.' The learned
of Magdalen College, in his notes on Ælfric's Epistles,
is 'Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula,' considers Foxe
listed in the composition of the preface. His words are,
*In Martyrologio Joannis Foxi, quod pleraque horum Ælfrici
præstat. res eadem narrantur, et in rebus narrandis ratio
in hac præfatione, nulla tamen facta ejus mentione, fert mea
in Foxum, qui favente arch.ep.scoopo anno 1571 Evangelii
interpretationem Saxoniam typis imprimendam curavit, præ
dem partim conscripsisse. Quia et extant in Martyrologio
Foxi;* "There is yet remaining one certain piece, a fragment
of Elfricus, in the library of Worcester, wherein so much
against the matter of transubstantiation we found ~~was~~
in the middle of the said Latin Epistle utterly rased out,
letter nor piece of a letter doth there appear." Foxi
vol ii p. 378, edit ann 1684. Confer verba Præfationis
magistratus, fol. 4. b. et fol. 5. a. The editor of the 'Testi
ment' at the end of the book that he took the commandments
of Alfred, notes the omission of the second, but it is
that he does not add the 23rd ver. of the 20th chap. of
which appears in the *Archæonomia* and in subsequent editions
as the tenth commandment. John Day, a native of
Suffolk, the printer, having been employed by the Arch
Saxon types in brass, till then unknown, probably used
first time in the pages of this book. v. Preface to Asset
pe's Life, b. iii. c. xv, vol. i. p. 473, and his 'Observations,'
i. n. p. 492; Ser. Eccl. ii. p. 179; and editor's 'Notes' at
7.

are those of Ine, Alfred, Alfred and Guthrum, Edward
Edward and Guthrum, Æthelstan, Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred,

They were published in a 4to volume, with a Latin
and entitled 'ARΧΑΙΩΝΟΜΙΑ, sive, De priscis Anglorum
sermone Anglo, veteritate Antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc
scripti atque nunc demum, magno iurisperitorum, et amantium
omnium conmodo, & tenebris in lucem vocati. Gulhelmo
interprete. Londini, ex officina Joannis Dati An 1568.'

parte of the lower Evangelistes, translated in the olde
out of Latin into the vulgar tonge of the Saxons, newly

press out of the documents which had been collected, ever may be the critical value of Lambarde's compilation distinguishes the first restoration of Anglo-Saxon learning a testimony to the purity of the reformed faith, a patriotic offering to the institutions of the country. In year 1587 a Saxon charter of William the Conqueror printed in Holinshed's *Chronicles*, but from this date 1623 there followed an interval of comparative neglect. master-mind had been withdrawn on the decease of bishop Parker, and, notwithstanding the existence of Antiquarian Society⁵ but recently founded by the bishop, no patron of equal energy and learning had appeared. Some continental scholars indeed, stimulated probably by the search for MSS. abroad, and by the vogue which had been published in England, already turned their studies in a similar direction. In 1597 we find Bonaventura Vulcanius editing from the Plantin press at Leyden two anonymous treatises⁶ on the Language and Alphabet of

collected out of Ancient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons, and published for testimonie of the same. (.) At LONDON. Printed by Daye, dwelling ouer Aldersgate, 1571. Cum Priuilegio Regis. tatis per Decennium⁷. Prefixed is a Dedication to Queen Elis consisting of ten pages, written by Foxe

⁵ V. a note in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' p. 100, in Sir H. Ellis traces the origin of the present Society of Antiquaries literary meetings held by H. Wanley and others in 1707, as she extracts from Harleian MS. 7055.

⁶ 'De Litens et Lingua Getaturum sive Gothorum Item De Lombardicis Quibus accesserunt Specimina variarum Linguarum Indicem pagina quæ Præsationem sequitur ostendit. Ex Bon. Vulcamo Brugensi. Lugdani Batavorum. Ex officina Plantin. Apud Franciscum Raphelengium Moxcvm.' Archbishop Usher's letter addressed to F. Junius, printed at p. 14 of his 'Gloss. Gothicam,' at the end of the remarks on the Gothic alphabet, disposed to attribute at least the first of these treatises to A. Morellon, secretary to Cardinal Granvelle, and the reputed discoverer of the Codex Argenteus, thus concurring with Vulcanius in his

with versions of the Angel's Salutation of the Virgin, *mificat*, the Song of Simeon, and the Lord's Prayer in Codex Argenteus, then preserved in the Abbey of in Westphalia. To these he added the list of Teutonic which Busbequius, when resident at Constantinople as Ambassador from Germany, found current in the Tauric these. Among other matter follows King Alfred's to the Bishops of his kingdom, prefixed to his Paraphrase of St. Gregory's Pastoral Care, and addressed in this to Wulfsige, Bishop of London. For the last extract which is printed in Roman type, with an English ear translation, Vulcanius seems to have been indebted to Archbishop Parker, who published in 1574 the at the end of his edition of Asser's History of Alfred. Camden saw reason to fear that 'in few yeares devoutnes would utterly swallow the studie' of Saxon antiquities which he endeavoured to avert, first, by reprinting in his collection of English Historians, Alfred's and secondly, by publishing in 1605 'Remaines con-

posed author at fol 4. a. of his preface. It may be observed extract in the second treatise, headed 'Salutatio Angelica,' the Salutation by the Angel, and of part of the Salutation by from St. Luke i vv. 28, 42. The extracts from the Codex are in several places inaccurate, instances occurring where mistaken, and the initial syllables of words transferred to ending them. As these inaccuracies are not found among the they were probably occasioned by a faulty transcript. v. to Turkey, translated from the Latin of A. G. Busbequius, 1644, and Ulsilas, Lipsiae, 1843, Prolegom. p. xii. lines,' &c. p. 27.

work published in that year at Frankfort, under the title, *Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta ex eius Menevensis, Anonymus de vita Guilelmi Conqueroris, Walsyngham, Thomas de la More, Guilelmus Gemitensis, Cambrensis: Plerique nunc primum in lucem editi, ex Guilelmo Camdeno.*

cerning Britaine,' in which appears a chronological series versions of the Lord's Prayer⁹, with incidental notices Anglo-Saxon sources of names of persons and families

⁹ It may be fit to notice here that Jerome Megiser, who published Frankfort in 1593 forty versions of the Lord's Prayer, and in 1603 versions of the same, thus heads the Welsh version, 'Anglo Saxon seu lingua Vallica et vetere Britannica'; but I am informed by Coxe that *the A. S. version of the Prayer is omitted in both editions.*

¹⁰ Camden professes to have taken the first of the versions of Lord's Prayer (p. 22) 'from the ancientst' that he could find, 'written about 900 yeare since, about the yeare of Christ 700, found in ancient Saxon glossed Evangelists, in the hands of' his 'good friend M. Robert Bowyer, written by Eadfride the eight Bishop of Lindisfarne, (who after was translated to Durham,) and divided according to the ancient Canon of Eusebius.' Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter to Sir H. Egerton, has the following notice of this MS., now in the Cotton Library (N. D. iv), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels, from its having been written in honour of that Saint; and also called the 'Durham Book,' from having been deposited with the monks there some time after its removal from Lindisfarne: 'The Latin Text of St. Cuthbert's Gospels is that of the Vulgate of St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period Bishop Eadfrith held the see of Lindisfarne. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. . . . I am inclined to believe that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other.' v. 'Letters,' No. cxiv. Having observed considerable variation between the version as printed by Camden and that given by Wanley in his Catalogue from the same source, the editor requested Sir F. Madden to favour him by collating the two texts with that in the original MS. The following note containing a valuable testimony to Wanley's accuracy, as well as a suggestion for a title of the MS. more correct than that of the 'Durham Book,' is inserted here by Sir Frederick Madden's kind permission.

British Museum,

23 March, 1851.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE compared the texts of the Lord's Prayer given by Wanley and Camden with the Cotton MS. Nero D. iv, and the result proves (what might have been expected from Wanley's known accuracy) that he is *right to a letter*, whereas the transcript in Camden is falsified and corrupted. Of course no reliance can be placed on other extant

notices, taken in connection with the more copious series of names, titles, and offices given by Richard

him. In regard to the date of the Lindisfarne Gospels, in it to be between 698-721, the period when Eadfrith was avoid all controversy, but I must admit that Selden, Smith, and others suppose that Eadfrith wrote the volume when he ~~was monk~~, and previous to St Cuthbert's death, which took place in 687. The latter part of this hypothesis I am not disposed to accept, as the volume is stated expressly to have been executed in honour of St Cuthbert, it is not probable to have been undertaken in view till after his decease. The chronology is therefore between the year 687 and 721, the date of Eadfrith's death. His successor was not made Bishop till 724, and I conceive must have added the ornaments of the volume at the same time it was written.

Look into Raine's History of North Durham, vol. iv. p. 67, where a statement put forth that, although this precious MS. was carried by the monks in their flight from Lindisfarne to Durham, yet was it taken back when the Priory was colonized anew at the close of the 11th century. Raine's words are, 'At length it (the MS.) returned with the other treasures of the Church, and there it remained until Lindisfarne rose again from its ashes, and became a colony of monks; when it was carried back to its original home regularly formed an item in the Inventories of the Priory of Durham until the Dissolution.' This statement seems to be borne out by an Inventory of the Priory in the year 1367, in which it is described as 'Liber Sancti Cuthberti, qui demersus erat in ecclesia.' Raine further argues that, had the volume been kept at Durham during the period of the Reformation, it would not have been taken into the other MSS. which still remain in that noble library. At the same time it must be allowed that there are some difficulties in this statement. Turgot expressly states that, when he wrote his 'Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiae Dunelmensis,' printed by Andrew Beda, p. 740, and drawn up in 1372, we find, 'Item, Liber Sancti Cuthberti, cum textu Evangeliorum.' In the MS also of the 'Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiae Dunelmensis,' MS. Cotton, Claud. D. iv., Turgot's statement is repeated, and a hand of the 15th century notes in the margin, 'Sanctus Cuthredus et Ethelwoldus episcopi textum Evangeliorum fecerunt, qui nunc est inter reliquias Dunelmensium fecerunt.' I must leave the question open to further proof on either side, but I am of opinion, taking into consideration the fact of the MS. having been

Verstegan in the ‘Restitution of Decayed Intelligence’¹¹ grounds were laid for a vocabulary of our mother-tongue. The Saxon press in England had now ceased to lend its aid to the student, but means were still in progress for rescuing the language from oblivion. At a period when, as Bishop Gibson observes, ‘little assistance could be expected from conversation in a study which few regarded,’ the philological and antiquarian tastes of Sir Henry Spelman were attained to maturity. The zeal and pecuniary resources of Sir Robert Cotton were at the same time devoted to the collection of those materials for investigation, which so eminently connect his name with the literary archives of the nation.

The second revival of Anglo-Saxon learning is usually assigned to William L’Isle of Wilburgham, by his publication in the year 1623 of *Ælfric’s Treatise on the Old and New Testament*, with a reprint of the Paschal Homily and Epistles to Wulfstan and Wulfsine. In noticing, this, the most important public¹² record of L’Isle’s enterprise

written, illuminated, and bound at Lindisfarne, and the probability of having been restored to its original place of deposit, the more convenient designation of this volume would be the *Lindisfarne Gospels*, and not the *Durham Gospels*. I have only to add, that through the liberality of the present Bishop of Durham this invaluable MS. is about to be restored externally to its pristine state of splendor, ‘gihrinad mið golde þe gimmelum: æc mið sulfre ofer gylded.’

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,

Rev. R. M. White.

F. MADDEN.

¹¹ ‘A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence In Antiquities. Containing the most noble and renowned English Nation. By the studie & travaile of R. V. Dedicated unto the King’s most excellent Majestie. 4to. Antv. 1605.

¹² A passage following ver. 6 of the 25th chap. of Genesis, as was the Book of Job, were printed by Thwaites in the ‘Heptateuch’ of L’Isle’s transcript of the Cott. MS. Claudius, B. 4. The Song of Moses at Exodus xv. 2-19. was printed also from a transcript by L’Isle, E

we have his own authority for recognising the collection of the two antiquaries above mentioned¹³. The library of Sir R. Cotton, through the liberal spirit of its owner, was from the first the frequent and cherished resort¹⁴ of every Saxon scholar; nor was it less accessible when, by his will, it passed by will into the hands of his son and grand-nephew. As Spelman inherited his antiquarian tendencies, it received considerable augmentations by gifts and purchases¹⁵. The early part of Sir H. Spelman's studies were not appreciated as they deserved, for we find that, when the first part of his Anglo-Saxon Glossary was completed, the offer of the sum of five pounds, which he himself fixed as an equivalent for his labours, met with no response, and when produced at last in 1626, at his own expense, it remained unsold, till, as his biographer informs us,

Lead. D. 85. For other works of L'Isle still in MS., and consisting of translations into English of Ælfric's abridgment of the *Church*, with various other transcripts, v. Wanley's Catal. pp. 69. seq. 101.

'Exing more able through use I tooke heart to put forth and publish the deep among the meere Saxon monuments of my worthy friend, the kinaman Sir H. Spelman, my honorable friend Sir Robert Cotton, and of our libraries in Cambridge.' Preface to L'Isle's 'Saxon Glossary,' 8. a.

Letters of E. L. M. Nos. xxxi.—xxxv, xxxvii., xxxviii., xl., xlii., to Sir R. Cotton by Speed, Camden, and Archbishop

Whelock, &c. No. lvi. Whelock, writing to Sir Symonds Copley in 1630 and incidentally mentioning his reception by Sir R. Cotton, son of Sir Robert C., says, 'he is of a very sweete disposition, and it takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our learned gentrie, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne Country.' V. also Letter, No. iiii. In No. ciii., written 15 May, 1629, to H. Wanley by Dr Thomas Smith, one of the deprived Fellows of St. John's College, subsequently a non-juror, and a frequent resident in the library of Sir John Cotton. Acknowledging the receipt of a MS. of the *Ælfric* by Sir J. Cotton by Wanley, he observes, 'His library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a depository of Saxon monuments, and of antiquities relating to our English History.'

us, ‘two booksellers in 1637 took it off his hands¹⁶;’ his resources were abundant, and his suggestions and tributions towards the formation of a *Monasticon Anglicum*, his edition of the first volume of *Councils and Synods*, as well as his treatises on the Original of Feudal Ancient Charters, and on other subjects of national interest, evince, if not a complete knowledge of the Saxon tongue, at least the industry and discernment with which his favorite studies were conducted. Within a short period before death we find him taking steps to found a lecture at Cambridge, for the ‘study of Saxon learning and the Old English History and Creed of England.’ The appointment is not to have been ratified by the University, and the sum of Whelock and Somner, the successive and only occupiers of the chair, was paid, probably, by the family of their venerable patron after his decease¹⁷.

¹⁶ The first part of the Glossary ended with the letter L. After the restoration of Charles II. the MS. copy of the rest of the Glossary was in the possession of Charles Spelman, Sir Henry’s grandson, who trusted, at Archbishop Sheldon’s solicitation, to Sir W. Dugdale its revision. It was published in 1664, and a suspicion was afterward entertained that Dugdale had made insertions of his own, but appears without foundation. The MS. ending with the word *Riota*, is in Henry Spelman’s handwriting, and now in the Bodleian Library, corresponds with the printed book; and in a letter to C. Spelman, which has been seen by Gibson, Dugdale notices only having marked the copy for the press, and introduced loose papers left by the author without directions for the proper place of their insertion. The genuineness of the work may therefore be reasonably inferred, at least as far as the *Riota*, the rest having been lost before the MS. was placed in the Bodleian. To the second volume of the Councils, which was published in 1664, Dugdale was the chief contributor. In a letter to C. Spelman he affirms that ‘out of 200 sheets in the book, not above 57 were his grandfather’s collecting.’ It appears also from the Catalogue of the contents, where Dugdale’s additions are marked with an asterisk, that of 294 entries 192 were contributed by him, and 102 by Sir H. Spelman.

¹⁷ For an account of the proposed endowment of this lecture see Kemble’s Letter in Michel’s *Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne*, pp. 51-52.

The names of Sir John Spelman, Selden, Meric Casaubon, the two Spelman Professors, will recall the services done Anglo Saxon literature at a period when the political wrangles of the nation absorbed its interest, and directed its thoughts into channels unfavourable for learned research. Yet there was a period when light was now for the first time thrown on some points of faith and doctrine as held by our Saxon forefathers. In Spelman's Psalter¹⁸, at the end of the Psalm are added, from the original manuscript, Latin versets, in which there is an absence of all appeal to the intercessory influence of the Virgin and of Saints, and also of any invocation of the material cross on which our Lord suffered. The Saxon homilies, from which Whelock has selected various extracts in his edition of Beda¹⁹, serve moreover to shew a remarkable freedom from errors into

¹⁸ Letters &c. No. lvi. lxi. from Sir H. S. to Whelock, and his 'Posthumous Works' edited by Bishop Gibson, with his life, and edit. London,

Published by Sir John Spelman with the following title. 'Psalter-Divitis Latino-Saxonum vetus. A Johanne Spelmano D. Henr. VIII. E. vetustissimo exemplari MS. in Bibliotheca ipsius Henr. VIII. ab aliis non multo minus vetustis collatum. Londini, editat R. Badger, 1640.'

Whelock published at Cambridge in 1644 Beda's Ecclesiastical History, with Alfred's version, accompanied with notes and a map, under the title 'Anglo-Saxonum Heptarchia,' containing the Saxon histories of places, engraved by W. Hole. In his notes appear extracts from the Homilies of Ælfric and of others, with a Latin translation. To the work is appended with a distinct title-page a Chronicle, written in Latin to the end of the year 1070, and continued in Latin to the death of St. Anselm to the primacy of Canterbury in 1093. In 1645 Whelock also published a new edition of Lambarde's Archæologia, with the Canons of King Edgar and of Ælfred, the laws called the Confessor's, and those of William I and Henry I. At the end are two short Glossaries, of which the first contains miscellaneous words, the latter taken from a MS. formerly in St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury, explains terms and phrases occurring in the A. S.

which the Roman Catholic Church has fallen. At this period also important additions were made to the facilities for the study of the language. The composition of Glossaries and Grammars had not escaped the attention of Joscelyn and Laurence Nowell; their MS. collections, still extant in the Bodleian and Cottonian Libraries, evince their desire to remove difficulties from the path of the student. The exertions made by Nowell for this purpose, as well as his designs for an improved topography of the three kingdoms and the aid with which he furthered the studies of others particularly of the editor of the *Archæonomia*²¹, have secured

²⁰ The following is the heading of the Bodl. MS. NE. D. i. 24. *Dictionariolum, sive Index Alphabeticus Vocabulorum Saxoniarum (nisi fallimur) omnium, quas complectitur Grammatica clarissimi viri Dni Joannis Fosselinii.* Wanl. Cat. p. 101. The Grammar here alluded to is mentioned by Hickes in the preface to his A. S. Grammar as having escaped his search which he had made for it in several libraries. The Cottonian MSS. Titus A. xv. and Titus A. xvi. contain two parts of a Glossary thus described in Wanley's Catal. p. 239: Titus A. xv. '*Codex chartaceus in Quarto per Joannem Fosselinum et Johannem Parkerum D. Matthei (ut videtur) scriptus. In quo continetur, I. Prima pars Dictionarii Saxonico-Latini, nempe a littera A, ad litteram L inclusive. Collectum ex Glossariis, Legibus, et Versionibus Evangeliorum, Regula S. Benedicti, Pastorali S. Gregorii, Homil. Ælfrici; et aliis scriptis Saxoniciis.*' Titus A. xvi. '*Codex chartaceus in Quarto qui est superioris Cod. pars altera; continens voces Saxonicas a littera M. ad litt. Z. inclusive.*'

²¹ V. Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, 63. '*Dictionarium Saxonico-Anglicum Laurentii Noelli, et ab Auctore Guil. Lambardo dono datum.*' In a letter written to Sir Wm. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, dated 1572, L. Nowell expresses his hope of constructing new geographical maps of England if favoured by the Secretary's patronage. He writes, 'Vt te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari. Animadvertisi porrò, eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provincias suscepereunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfecisse Spero profecto (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nos non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita depicturum, ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotio aut laboris aut sumptus conferre,' &c. V. Letters of E. L. M. No.

high rank among the earliest Saxonists. Preparations
lossaries, as we learn from the correspondence of Sir
Selman, Sir W. Boswell, and Dugdale, were also made
Isle, Sir Symonds D'Ewes²², and others.

Ellis in a note on this letter observes, 'The Cottonian MS. D. 28. viii. fol. 97–123, contains a series of maps of the three kingdoms drawn by Nowell with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland in three each. In most of the English counties the names of towns are expressed in Saxon characters, the longitudes and latitudes being given on the sides of the maps.'

Sir Wm. Boswell, writing from the Hague in 1636 to Sir S. D'Ewes, has a transcript of 'a Saxon vocabulary, collected,' he adds, 'out of the Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in Saxon but far short of a Dictionary with (our honorable friend) Thomas Cotton made by Jocelus Secretare of metime to Mathew the Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of Antiquitates Ecclesiasticae, and one of another Dictionary, which I did think Mr. [of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skillful in that language) would have printed long since, of his own hand]. Letters, No. lvi. In Letter lv., dated Barbican, 28 Sep. 1636, Speelman tells Whelock that 'his sonne, after the Psalter, should put forth the Grammar' which Sir H. had by him. He 'had for the Dictionary Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries beene busy about one,' but 'I am yet willing that it should be done by another, and we here to whome it more particularly belongeth to be printed. I have therefore written to him, that we have here in our hands some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by men in that language, and many other Collections by other hands which I endeavour to get drawn into one Body; and that when we may be more compleat, have desired his conjectures and opinion in the business.' The intention of printing this Dictionary was given up, as Sir H. Ellis informs us, De Laet resigning the task to D'Ewes. Mr., afterwards Sir Wm., Dugdale, in a letter (No. 10) to Sir S. D'Ewes dated 2 Jan. 1649, after noticing the errors of German transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book, writes, 'I now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner do, you will speeke the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the like. Those noe doubt wil goe of much better, though the times than Beua, which you know was printed in the heat of the

The reprints of the treatises by Camden and Versteg indicate a popular current setting in towards Anglo-Saxon studies, although no improved effort had hitherto been rendered available for its direction. The Glossary of Spelman, consisting of commentaries rather than of precise definitions of words, is better adapted for the historian of the constitution and the legal archæologist, than the learner who seeks elementary instruction. No other Glossaries of any extent and comprehensiveness then existed, and little aid could be derived from those found at the end of the Anglo-Saxon laws, or from the collection of Old German words which Meric Casaubon took from the Epistles of Lipsius, appended to his treatise on the Saxon tongue, with the notes and illustrations of Somner.²⁴ The want of a lexicographical work would not be less regretted, when Francis Whyte in his treatise on the 'Sacred Law of the Land'²⁵, while lamenting the undeserved neglect of the 'Saxon English tongue'

²³ Camden's 'Remaines' were reprinted at London in 1629, 1657, and often afterwards. The first edition of Verstegan's Treatise has been already noticed; the second was printed at London in 1631; a third also at London in 1634; a fourth in 8vo in 1653.

²⁴ Meric Casaubon, son of Isaac Casaubon, was born at Geneva about 1599, and having come with his father into England in 1610, after receiving his education at Christ Church College in Oxford, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1621, and gained the reputation of extensive learning. Among many other works he published a treatise following on the Saxon language, which he sought to connect more closely with Greek roots. An index of the words so treated is given at the end of the book. 'Merici Casauboni Is. F. De Quatuor Linguis Commentationis, Pars prior: Quæ, De Lingua Hebraica : et Lingua Saxonica. Londini. Typis J. Flesher, A. D. 1650.' The Appendix from Lipsius consists of 72 pages, and is entitled, 'Gulielmi Somneri, Cantuariensis, ad verba vetera Germanica, a V. Cl. Lipsio, Epist. Cent. III. ad Belgas, Epist. XLIV collecta; Notæ.'

²⁵ 'For the Sacred Law of the Land. By Francis Whyte. M. D. 1652. Υραμμήν. London. Printed for W. Lee, D. Pakeman, and G. Bishop.'

cated 'its fulnesse, goodnesse, and worth,' its independence on foreign aid for the general purposes of society, its fitness especially for the service of the theologian. A student had therefore reason to hail with peculiar interest the fruit of Somner's labours, when in 1659, nearly a year after the appearance of Ælfric's Homily, he produced the first Saxon Dictionary, accompanied with a Latin English translation, and the Latin and Saxon Grammar and Glossary of Ælfric²⁸.

Among the leading antiquaries at this time was a scholar, though a German by birth, had long become domiciled in England, and acquired there his taste for the study of the Northern tongues, which he afterwards pursued with the diligence characteristic of his countrymen²⁹. Distinguished

Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, &c. fol. Oxonii, 1659.
Francis Junius, who was born at Heidelberg in 1589, passed his youth in Holland, his father having been called in 1592 to fill the Chair of Divinity Professor at Leyden. About the year 1609 Janus Junius went to France, and in 1620 first came over to England. In the next year, on the recommendation of Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester and then Bishop of St. David's, he was taken as librarian into the service of Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel and Surrey. After a residence of thirty years in England he returned to Germany, prosecuting without intermission his study of the Northern languages. In 1674 he came to England to examine Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the Cottonian Library, and, having passed two years in Oxford retired to the house of his friend Isaac Vossius, Canon of Windsor, where he died in the 89th year of his age, and was buried in the Collegiate Chapel of St. George in Windsor. A monument with the following inscription was erected by the University of Oxford to his memory: M. S. Franciseo Junio Francisci Junii Filiu. Nobilitate Generis, Integritate Morum. Et Omnigena Anna Conspectu Viro; Nato Heidelbergae Anno Sileatis MDCXXXIX Et Omneam Etatem sine Querela Aut Injuria Conusquam Musis Et Sili Vacavit. Universitas Oxoniensis. Cui Scripta Et Monita Laboris Sui Mortens Pene Nonagearius Commisit. In Gratiam Significationem Lubens Meritoque Titulum Posuit Anno MDCLXII. The truth of the above character is attested by Grevius in his life of Junius, and by his friend Janus Ulpius in the following

In the first of many editions of the Codex Argenteus, the first page, in the title, appears to be written clearly from a Latin text. This is the title of the earliest translation:

Ex aliis locis de scriptis suis etiam hunc
invenimus ab Aeneas Silanus.

The present page begins thus:

Fideliter regens nos Iacobus de Regio.

Iacobus translati enim de scriptis suis

Nomina quatuor nobis est. Nam

hunc ultimum editio eius vocem ex illis sicut et
conducere ad Marcum Grecum. Quod si in
scriptis eius est cognitum Josephus Auger.

Ex aliis manu scriptis Iacobus de Regio.

Procuramus vobis applicatio quae

Quoniam Iacobus latenter organicae Regiae.

Nomina de scriptis loca metuenda sunt

et sequuntur. Nam cetera quae erant in

scriptis eius hoc labor unus habet.

Another volume known by Gravinus, as prefixed to his *Ælfric's lives of saints and the lives of saints of the church*, by T. C. Smith, printed at Cambridge and London, 1710, is the original MS. of Cadmon's Paraphrase, now in the British Library. It may very recently belonged to Archbishop Usher, but no source for his use in compiling his A. S. Lexicon. It was afterward given to Junius by the Archbishop, and given him to Junius together with three A. S. prayers from the Cor. MS. V. viii. The title is as follows: *Cadmonis Monachi Paraphrasis Genevae ac praecepitum sive Pagina Historiarum, ab aliis variis Anglo-Saxonice corrupta, et nunc primum edita a Fr. Junio. E. E. Amstelodami 1690.*

The first edition of the Codex Argenteus was published by Junius, with the aid of a transcript made by Denner. The transcript, together with the Codex, was taken to Upsala by the Count Gyllenburgh, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Krantz. The following is the title of Junius's edition: 'Quatuor D. N. Christiani Emanuelli Versiones perantiquæ duæ. Gothicæ & Anglo-Saxonæ. Quam illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo primum deponit Universus Junius E. E. Hanc autem ex Codice MSS. collati & emendata, recendi curavit Thomas Mareschallus. A

ed. not only to the philologist, but also to the biblical a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement, leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours are established not only in his own published works, and his critical on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous notes, in the composition of which he passed many years, in an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus collected by one who knew their importance were not destined for a public version. His attachment to a spot which had been a frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had resided with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the National Library as the final depository of his literary remains. The bequest which enriched our academical library with some noble monuments of our land's language,

am Observaciones in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accedit Glossarium Gothicum cui primitur Alphabetum Gothicum. &c. opera ejusdem Francisci Junii Dordrecti, 1665' (Amst. 1684). 2 vol. 4to. V. 'Prolegomena' to 'Ulfilas.' Lipsiae, 1684.

2. 'Primum volumen Glossarii Quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium manu cl. Junii scriptum. Ab A. ad S. inclusive. Jun 3. 'Secondum volumen eisdem Glossarii manu aliena. Utrorumque etiam quod latine 10 voluminibus descriptum habetur in Bibliotheca Bodleiana Codicis ad eam à Reverendo patre Joanne Fello h̄i copia non ita dilatata legatos. Jun 4. 5. Etymologicum Anglicanum duobus voluminibus scriptum a quo etiam fuit compilation opus hoc elaboratum et utilissimum'. V. also a list of printed books, including 1. L. 1601. 1598 Somner's A S. Lexicon, Whelock's Beda, & A. N. Psalter, and other works with MS. notes by Junius, Catal. p. 101-103, 308, 322, 323, &c.

as the first to make known the earliest of our native Christian poets²⁸, Francis Junius contributed to raise the estimate already formed of Anglo-Saxon genius; and, the editor of the earliest monument of Germanic literature

verses, added beneath the portrait of Junius engraved by M. Burgh from the original by Vandyck in the Bodleian Library:

Qui priscas patriæ linguas, linguisque decorum
Reddidit, ingenuo hoc Junius ore fuit.
Æthereas tranquilli animi sed pingere dotes
Non potuit, quamvis nobilis arte, manus.

Junius himself unostentatiously records his difficulties as a Glossator in the preface to the Mœso-Gothic Glossary, where he also introduces the graphic epigram of Joseph Scaliger:

Si quem dura manet sententia Judicis, olim
 Damnum aerumnis suppliciisque caput:
Hunc neque fabrili lassent ergastula massâ,
 Nec rigidas vexent fossa metalla manus.
Lexica contexat. Nam cætera quid moror? omnes
 Pænarum facies hic labor unus habet.

V. the Life of Junius by Grævius, as prefixed to the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum.' v. also *KEIMHLIA LITERARIA*, by P. Colomies, p. 1 Utrecht, 1669, and Pote's Hist. of Windsor, Eton, 1749, p. 366.

²⁸ The original MS. of Cædmon's Paraphrase, now in the Bodleian Library (Jun. xi.), formerly belonged to Archbishop Usher, and was lent to Somner for his use in compiling his A. S. Lexicon. The MS. was afterwards given to Junius by the Archbishop, and published at Amsterdam together with three A. S. prayers from the Cott. MS. Jun. A. ii. The title is as follows: Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetarum Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annis M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Franciso Junio, F. F. Amstelodami 1655.

²⁹ The first edition of the Codex Argenteus was published by Junius with the aid of a transcript made by Derrer. The transcript, which together with the Codex was taken to Upsala by the Count de Gardie, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Rudbeck. The following is the title of Junius's edition: 'Quatuor D. N. I. Christi Euangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scilicet Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codice SS. collatis emendatiūs recudi curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Ang-

opened, not only to the philologist, but also to the biblical scholar, a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A fit constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement of leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous task of the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of every opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic and of languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours are established, not only in his own published works, and his critical notices on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous glossaries^{**}, in the composition of which he passed many years of an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus amassed by one who knew their importance were not destined for dispersion. His attachment to a spot which had been a frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had met with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the Bodleian Library as the final depository of his literary collections. The bequest which enriched our academical libraries with some noble monuments of our land's language,

S. etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur Accedit Glossarium Gothicum cui primitur Alphabetum Gothicum, &c. &c. opera eiusdem Francisci Junii, Dordrecti, 1665. (Amsterdam, 1684) 2 voll. 4to. V. 'Prolegomena' to 'Ulfilas,' Lipsiae, p. xxxiv.

Jun. 2. 'Primum volumen Glossarii Quinque Lazarorum Septendecim, manu cl. Janii scriptum Ab A ad S inclusive Jun. 3. secundum volumen eiusdem Glossarii manu altera. Utrorumque etiam scriptum laetus 10 voluminibus descriptum habetur in Bibliotheca Bodiana, inter Codices ad eam a Reverendo patre Joanne Fello h. i copia non ita extenuens, legatos. Jun. 4. 5. Etym.ilogicon Anglicanum duobus Janis manu descriptum, à quo etiam fuit compilatum opus hoc elaboratum et multis imum' V. also a list of printed books, including 'A. & S. Lexicon, Whelock's Beda, Junii's A. & S. Psalter, and other works with M.S. notes by Junius, Ley's Catal. p. 101-103, 308, 322, 323, &c.'

as well as with ample materials for the elucidation of different stages and kindred tongues, serves to justify the fame of Junius, and the grateful regard in which his memory is held in Oxford.

Hitherto the sister University had supplied the field of Saxon learning with its principal labourers. But, owing probably at first to the example and personal influence of Junius, and after his death to the interest which the acquisition of his library had excited, Oxford towards the close of the seventeenth century began to present a busy scene of Saxon study. Already had Dr. Marshall, while in retirement in Holland, become known as the editor of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels, which are printed in parallel columns with the Mæso-Gothic version published by Junius³¹, and as the author of valuable notes with which both versions are accompanied. Having afterwards become Rector of Lincoln College, Marshall had the credit of promoting the labours of his fellow-collegian George Hickes. We are told by Wanley³² that he also collated, apparently for the press, the transcript which Junius had made from the Cottonian MS. of Alfred's paraphrastic version of Orosius with another copy in the Lauderdale library; and Hickes³³ intimates that he had also undertaken, at the request of Bishop Fell, an Anglo-Saxon Grammar; but both these designs were interrupted by his death.

In 1678 appeared anonymously, under the care of some members of University College, a Latin translation of John Spelman's Life of Alfred³⁴. Among the extracts

³¹ V. note 29.

³² V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 85, 303.

³³ V. Instit. Grammat. A.-Saxon. Oxon. 1689, Pref. fol. 1. a, and Wanley's Catal. p. 102.

³⁴ This work was translated into Latin by Obadiah Walker, Master of University College (1676—1688), and published with the follow-

Appendix are added a brief Chronicle of the West-Saxon Kings, and also the narrative of the voyagers Ohthere and Wulfstan, which Alfred inserted in his version of the history of Orosius. An insight was thus obtained into the nautical terms in use among the Anglo-Saxons and the knowledge of Northern Europe to which they had at that time attained.

The necessity for an Anglo-Saxon Grammar now became more urgent from the increase of students, and the prospect of further accessions to Northern literature. No result issued from the preparations already noticed as made for that purpose by Sir H. Spelman and Dr. Marshall, and no reasonable hope could be entertained for the discovery of Celyn's MS. Grammar, after the unsuccessful search made by Dr. Hickes. It was left therefore to Hickes to reduce into form the structure and peculiarities of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, as it was understood in his day. In this work³⁵, which he composed in Latin and published in 1689, the elements of Mæso-Gothic Grammar are found in *juxta-position*

—Alfredi Magni Anglorum Regis Invictissim. Vita Tribus
et Comprehensa, A Clarissimo Duo Johanne Spelman Henrico F.
Anglice conscripta, dein Latine redacta, et Annotationibus illata. An. Alfredi in Collegio Magistri Aliiae Universitatis Oxoniensis
m. 1689. Oxonii in Theatro Sheldoniano. Amo Dom mcccxxviii. The
original Ms. was afterwards published, with additions, by Thomas
Hickes, at Oxford, mcccxx. The narrative of Ohthere and Wulfstan
had been translated into English as early as 159³, and introduced by
Richard Hakluyt into his 'Voyages and Discoveries of the English
nation, made by sea and overland,' Lond. 1598. v Wanley Catalogue

³⁵ It bears two title-pages, the first being 'Institutiones Grammaticæ
Anglo-Saxonice et Mæso-Gothicæ. Auctore Georgio Hickesio Ecclesiæ
Sana Presbytero. Oxonie. E Theatro Sheldoniano 1689. Tijus
opus.' The second title-page gives a more enlarged statement of
contents. 'Institutiones—Presbytero Grammaticæ Islanice
digiti Junii; Catalogus Literariorum Septentrionalium. Accedit Edvardi
Hickesii Etymologicum Britannicum. Oxonie &c.'

with those of Anglo-Saxon ; but, though the former is of utility to the philologist, yet the differences which exist in structure of two languages belonging to separate division the same branch will scarcely justify such an arrangement least if we bear in view the benefit of the student. The tempt however, if not successful, evinced courage and inducement in an undertaking in which the author had no coadjutor, guide, or precedent.

The Sheldon press at Oxford was now employed by some zealous members of Queen's College. Of these, Nicolaus and Gibson had been associated in studies of which, when raised afterwards to the Episcopal bench, they became earl and judicious patrons. The former had been employed by Bishop Fell in transcribing for the press the Northern Cœuries left in MS. by Junius³⁶, and was actively engaged in preparing, with the same object, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, then only known by the defective edition of Whelock, when the duties of the Archdeaconry of Carlisle occasioned his removal from Oxford. The Saxonists at Queen's College, seem to have been less desirous of the reproduction of foreign works than of the publication of MSS. hitherto inedited, trusted to Gibson the care of the Chronicle after Nicolson through want of leisure, abandoned it. The Cottonian Bodleian Libraries furnished him with the chief source of the work, which appeared in 1692³⁷, accompanied with

³⁶ V. MS. note by Wanley in a copy of Nicolson's Historical Library now in the Bodleian, p. 43.

³⁷ The principal MSS. used by Gibson were Bodl. Laud. E. 8c. Cott. Domit. A. viii. The Laudian MS. is mentioned by Wanley ending with the year 1144, but this seems a mistake for 1154, with which year Gibson's edition ends, the last events mentioned being the death of Stephen, and the accession of Henry II. These entries correspond closely both in the date and the narrative with the original MS., Gibson professes to have followed from the year 1070 to the end. Penberg states of this MS. that it was written in the abbey of

Latin translation, and illustrated with historical and etymological notices of interest and value. After an interval of years we find Edward Thwaites conducting a class of Saxon scholars at Queen's College, and hastening for advantage the publication of a Vocabulary on which he had been for some time engaged. The Vocabulary did not eventually appear till the year 1701³², but the delay tended to increase its usefulness, through the augmentations it received from the MSS. of Junius and the additions

which originally brought down to the year 1122, and continued with Normanisms in language and orthography to 1154. The Cotton, greatly abridged and Normanized, though containing accounts in some other copies. Gibson tells us in his Preface that this had been collated by Junius with Whelock's edition, with a view, considers, for publication. Another MS. used by Gibson, which he names by the title *Cant.*, and mentions as having been given by the p. Latin to the Bodleian, seems to be identical with the Laud. G. 36. It ends with the year 977, and is considered by Wanley as a copy of the Cotton MS. T.ber. A. vi. Gibson's edition of the Chronon has two title-pages; the first and shorter is, 'Chronicon Saxonum. Ex MSS Codicibus Nurc Primum Integrum Editum Ac fecit Edmundus Gibson A. B. e Collegio Reginæ Oxonii, E Sheldoniano A D mcccxxv.' The second title-page bears a statement of contents: 'Chronicon Saxonum. seu Annales Rerum Britannicarum Praecipue Gestarum A Christo nato ad Annum usque MCLIV. ac iam nemum Latinitate donati. Cum Indice Rerum Chronon. A cedunt Regum. &c Ad Investigandas Nominum Locorum Origines. annum Locorum Ac Vitorum In Chronico Memoratorium Explorata et Studio Edmundi Gibson A. B &c' V. Wanley's Catal. p. 82, 220 and 'A History of Eng and under the Anglo-Saxon Translated from the German of Dr J. M Lappenberg For U.S.A. of the Archives of the City of Hamburg By Benjamin Thorpe. With additions and corrections by the Author and Translator. volumes London: John Murray, Albemarle Street. MDCCLXV' Intro. pp. xxxix, &c. 'Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonum, Lexico Gul. Somneri magna auxil. Operâ Thome Benson Art. Bac. e Collegio Reginæ & Illeatro Sheldoniano, An Dom mcccxi Impensis Sam. et Ben. Walford ad insigne Principis in cemeterio D. Pauli'

of the editor. In the mean time Thwaites did not relax his labours, contributing in 1698 the aid of his pen and counsel to Christopher Rawlinson, the editor of Alfred's version of Boethius³⁹ on the Consolation of Philosophy, and printing in the following year Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, the Book of Joshua, and that of Judges, together with the Book of Job, a poetical fragment of Judith, and the supposititious Gospel of Nicodemus⁴⁰. In the

³⁹ The Anglo-Saxon text was transcribed by Junius from the Bodl. MS. NE. C. 3, 11, and collated by him with the Cotton. MS. Otho vi, which Wanley considered to have been written during or very soon after the reign of Alfred. It was destroyed in the fire at Ashburnham House, Oct. 23, 1731. From the transcript (Jun. 12) Christopher Rawlinson, Gentleman Commoner of Queen's College, published the volume above mentioned at his own expense, with the addition of a Prayer in A. S. from the Bodl. MS., and with various readings and the Boethian metres in verse from the Cotton. MS.: 'An. Manl. Sever. Boethii Consolationis Philosophiae Libri v. Anglo-Saxonice Redditi ab Alfredo Inclyto Anglo-Saxonum Rege. Ad apographum Junianum expressum edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, MDCXCVIII. Sumtibus Editoris, Typis Junianis.' Preface is an engraving by M. Burghers of the Vandyck portrait of Junius. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 85, 217.

⁴⁰ The text was published under the title of 'Heptateuchus, Lib. Job, Et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judiciorum Fragmentum; Dano-Saxonice. Edidit nunc primum ex MSS. codicibus Edwardus Thwaites, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. MDCXCVIII (1699). Typis Junianis.' The Bodl. MS. Laud. E. 19. supplied the text of the Heptateuch; the Book of Job published with some passages in Genesis and Exodus from L'Isle's transcript mentioned at note 12. The 'Judith' from a transcript by Junius (Jun. MS. 105) of the Cotton. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199; and the Gospel of Nicodemus from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 74) of a MS.^a in the Public Library at Cambridge, collated by Junius with the Cott. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199. The last-named MS. is erroneously stated by Thwaites in his address to the reader as belonging to C. College in Cambridge; the correction now given being on Wanley's authority. V. Catal. pp. 67, 97, 152, 219.

^a 'Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliae scriptus, in tabentur I. Evangelia &c. II. Pag. 344. Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive Pseudevangelium Nichodemi.'

omes two important additions were made to the few
gl-Saxon works which had hitherto appeared in print.

The commencement of the eighteenth century is memorable in the annals of Anglo-Saxon learning by the publication of the *Thesaurus of Northern Literature*¹¹. This elaborate work of Dr. Hickes, the result of many years of anxious labour, will be most truly appreciated if we bear in mind the

The *Thesaurus* was published in 1705 with the following general title:—*A dedication to George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark and Son of Anne, Queen of England. Antiquae Literaturae Septentrionalis Dictionarium. Quorum Primus Georgii Hickesi S. T. P. Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurum Grammatico-Criticum et Archæologicum. Eisdem de antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Utilitate Dissertatio Epistolare. Et Andreæ Fontaine Equit. Arat. Numismatis Saxonica et Dano-Saxonica complectitur. Alter continet II. infredicata Libraria vel Septentrionalium, qui in Anglia Billio h. extant, sive, II. storico Criticum; neenon multorum Vell Codd. Septentrionalium aliis extantiam nolitiam, cum toto operis sex Indicibus, &c.* E. Theatro Sheldoniano, An Dom. MCCCCV. The first book consists of three parts, each with a separate title-page, bearing the date 1705. The first part contains an A. S. and M. Gothic Grammar; the second a Franco-Theotisc Grammar, the third the Icelandic Grammar, written by Jónas, augmented by Hickes. This book is closed by an Historical Dissertation on the use of the Northern Languages, with the Genealogy and a Treatise on Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish Coins, by Andrew Fontaine, Student of Christ Church, Oxford. The title-page of this Treatise is dated MCCCCV. The second book consists of the Catalogue of Northern Books and MSS., drawn up by H. Wanley in 1705, and translated into Latin by E. Thwaites. When bound in three volumes, the first volume ends with the F.-Theotisc Grammar; the second, with the Treatise on Coins, and the third, with a List of Authors and Patrons of the Work. An abridgement of the *Thesaurus*, written in Latin by Wotton, and published in 1708, with notes by Hickes and a tract on Saxon Money by Thwaites. It was afterwards translated into English by Maurice Shelton, of Barnard Hall in Suffolk, and published in 1735. E. Thwaites in 1711 extracted from the Latin text of the *Thesaurus* a compendium of A. S. Grammar with notices of the several dialects as determined by Hickes, with the Runic and M. Gothic Alphabets, &c. v. Nichols's *Literary History of England*, p. 110.

opportunities at the command of the author. Few original productions in the Gothic tongues had then been made known; the knowledge of comparative etymology was of the most limited kind; on the continent investigations into the origin and affinities of current languages were very rarely prosecuted, while in this country materials for a philological work of the kind could only be acquired at considerable expense, and by researches that needed no slight perseverance and physical exertion. Fortunate in the talent and diligence of Thwaites⁴² and Wanley, the author of the *Thesaurus*, who had the materials before him, had yet the difficult task of discrimination, selection, arrangement, and adaptation. While lamenting the absence of scholars who had preceded him in a successful prosecution of the same studies, he felt his own deficiencies and the frequent want of that friendly and impartial co-operation which stimulates labour, corrects the judgment, and improves the fruits which it assists in producing. When we consider the *Thesaurus* as formed under the peculiar difficulties here noticed, yet presenting a storehouse of valuable literary records, and a grammatical system of various dialects both of the Germanic and Scandinavian branches of the Gothic tongues, we may be inclined to wonder less that Hickes has erred, than that his errors are so few. In the light which his work has held out to the student he has not always been cast in the right direction, yet it has served

⁴² Hickes bears the following testimony to the aid afforded by Thwaites in preparing the *Thesaurus* for the press: ‘. . . ille (Thwaitesius) ceteris literarum Arctoarum scientia, quas cum Græcis et Latinis conjungere non deditus est, tum summo ingenio, et honestate vitæ mihi charatus et jucundus, schedas nostras tam imprimendas, quam impressas revisendas et corrigendi, ut et typographos, chalcographosque quotidie dirigendas instituendique, quinque annorum cura, et diligentia de codice nostro meruit, ut si illum mecum ejusdem auctorem, cuius adjutor maximus fuit, prædicarem, id tantum facerem, quod sine arrogantia sibi assumere et jure suo quodammodo vendicare posset.’ *Thes. Præfat. iv. v.*

picken his energies, and in maintaining its position for more than a century, as a beacon amidst much prevailing darkness, has been instrumental in saving the Northern languages from that wreck to which popular neglect and indifference might otherwise have consigned them.

The contribution to the Thesaurus by Wanley, consisting of a historical catalogue of Northern MSS., then known to be contained in England, preserves its interest and value at present day. Acting on the instructions of Dr. Hickes⁴, he has left on record not merely an enumeration of MSS., but critical notices of their contents, and a mass of varied information which cannot fail to improve the taste as well as lessen the toil of the Saxon student. From a list of the numbers of the Thesaurus, given at the end of the last volume⁵, if numerical evidence be here admissible, we may

In a letter to H. Wanley, dated A. D. 1699, Hickes, alluding to the Thesaurus, says, 'I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let me know that my Book is advanced to the iv. sheet. That its cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title be *Lingvarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammaticalis et Archaeologicus*, and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to judge it. . . . I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation, to behave yourself upon the place with candor, caution and temperance; to avoid compositions; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes hours and discipline; to make much of yourself; to want nothing that is fit for you, and dayly to pray to God, without whom nothing can be successfull and prosperous, to blesse your health, to prosper your handywork. . . . In taking the Catalogue set the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long.'

Letters of H. L. M. cxviii. In his Preface, p. iv, he thus writes to Wanley, 'In illo Catalogo Codd. Vett. Septent. confidemus Humani Wanley civini ingenii hominis, et illustrandis antiquis literis et rebus in manu, opera usus sum.'

The list contains more than 370 names, among which we find Bishop Tenson and Sharpe, Bishops Compton, Lloyd, T. Sprat,

some notion of the encouragement which Anglo-Saxon studies then received. In the list might possibly have been included the partial friend and the generous, if not learned, stranger to the work, though willing to aid the author: but the distribution of the volumes, even in a limited sphere, could scarcely fail to draw attention to the subject matter beyond the sphere of the secluded student and antiquary. It is hence no unreasonable inference, that the Thesaurus tended to stimulate inquiry into the early annals of our country, as well as of its language, and subserved a better knowledge of the religious creed and civil institutions of our ancestors. The publication of the work, it is clear, was followed by more energetic exertions among Anglo-Saxon scholars, and although, as well after as shortly before its appearance, important works were projected and abandoned,¹⁵ yet to those which subsequently passed through the

Prelawney, Hough, Humphreys, Fowler, Nicolson, T. Smith; 152 of the clergy, including deans, archdeacons, parochial incumbents, and others; 174 of the laity, including 34 noblemen, and 140 baronets, knights, and country gentlemen. There are also the names of four ladies, viz. Rebecca Marchioness of Worcester, Lady Anna Mason, Catharine Bovey, and Susanna Hopton. The only foreigner whose name appears among the patrons is Christopher Leyoncrona, ambassador from Charles XII. King of Sweden. In addition to the above are given the names of 12 dean and capitular bodies, the Society of the Middle Temple, London, 8 Colleges in the University of Oxford, 8 Colleges and 4 Halls in that of Cambridge, and St. Mary Winton College at Winchester.

" The following are the principal works here alluded to:—(1) 1697 Wanley's Abridgment of Somner's Dict. MS. Harleian, 3317. (2) 1697 Anglo-Saxon Charters in the Cotton. Library, by Dr. T. Smith; Lett. of E. L. M. cv. (3) 1698. Orosius by Thwaites; Gent. Mag. May 1831. (4) 1699. Orosius, by W. Elstob; MS. Lansd. 373; Thesaur. Dict. Epist. p. 98: Letter from E. Elstob to Thoresby, May 6, 1709, in Thoresby Correspondence. (5) 1705. A. S. version of Bible by Wanley; Letter of Nicolson to Wanley, Aug. 20, 1705. MS. Harl. 3777. A. S. 162. (6) 1705. A. S. Laws by W. Elstob; MSS. Harl. 3780, Art. 13. (7) 1705. Cædmon by Hickes, MS. Harl. mentioned in no. 1709. Psalter by E. Elstob; Letter to Thoresby, Oct. 10, 1709.

as a greater degree of usefulness was imparted by the more classical character which distinguished them.

Occasional recourse was now had to a practice which had long for some time lost sight of, but which is well calculated to render philological studies more popular and attractive. Former editors of Anglo-Saxon works since the year 1623 had either translated their authors into Latin, or had given the text unaccompanied with any translation. It must be owned that the adoption of a classical language as the medium of translation may serve to awaken the notice of the learned, and to meet the demand which a sustained attention to the study of our mother tongue would occasion among foreign and native scholars. But the practice is open to defects impeding the progress of a national interest inwards the study of the principles, the advancement, and general history of the language. We should also fail to see the application of one of the great charms and uses of philology, by losing all opportunities of any comparative study of the changes in feature and structure which are deve-

(1) English-Saxon Homilies by E. Elstob. Two attempts at publication were made, the first with the title, 'Elisrici Homiliae edit. Elstobi, 1715'. Of this attempt only 36 pages were printed. A second attempt was made under the title, 'The English-Saxon Homilies of Alfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who flourished near the end of the tenth century and the beginning of the eleventh. A course of Sermons collected out of the writings of the ancient Fathers containing the Doctrines &c of the Church of England from the Norman Conquest, and shewing its purity from many of those innovations and corruptions which were afterwards introduced into the Church. Now first printed and translated into the language of the English times by Elizabeth Elstob'. MSS. Lansd. 370 4. V. Preface. Eliz. Elstob's Homilies, ed. B Thorpe, Pref. ix and note 1. (10) Some fragments of G. Ballard, a Clerk of Magdalen College, transcribed apparently for the press. The MS. is now in the library of the Bodleian. A copy was through the gift of Bishop Lyttelton, to whom it was bequeathed. V. Nichols's Anecd. iv. 115, 123, 129, and 130, and also Thorpe's Cædmon, Pref. p. vi.

loped through its progressive stages. Nor could justice be rendered to the talents of our native writers, their powers of pleasing the imagination as poets, or their usefulness as historians or homilists, where their thoughts, or record of events and doctrines, are transmitted through a language between which and the Anglo-Saxon there exists so great a dissimilarity in genius, idiom, and structure. We may therefore better appreciate the judgment which led Archbishop Parker, Foxe, and L'Isle to use the vernacular tongue of their day for the purpose of translation; and if we regret the contrary as having been till recently the prevailing practice, we shall be less disposed to deny the credit of taste and discernment to the few who have formed the exception. Of these the first who claims our notice is William Elstob, a nephew and pupil of Dr. Hickes, who, when Fellow of University College, wrote a Latin version of the Sermon of Bishop Lupus⁴⁶, inserted in the Thesaurus. He afterwards contributed an English translation of the 'Hours of Prayer' of the Anglo-Saxon Church appended to a controversial work⁴⁷ published in 1705 by Dr.

⁴⁶ The Sermon and translation, accompanied with etymological and historical notes, and a Latin letter to Hickes, dated 1701, are printed in the Dissert. Epist. pp. 98–106, from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 102) taken from the Cotton. MS. Nero A. 1. xxiii. fol. 113. entitled 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos Quando Dani Maxime Persecuti Sunt Eos Quod Fuit Anno Mlō xiv Ab Incarnatione Dñi Nři Ihv Xpi.' The MS. in the library of C. C. College, Camb. (s. 18. xxxix. fol. 82) has 'Sermo Lupi &c. Quod Fuit Anno Mlo. viii. ab Incarnatione &c.' The Hatton MS. (Jun. 99. xxiii. fol. 84. b.) has, 'Item Sermo &c. Quod Fuit In Dies Æthelredi Regis.' It is not ascertained over what see Lupus presided, but there are reasons given in Wanley's Catal. pp. 140–143. for identifying him with Wulfstan, Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester from 1002 to 1023.

⁴⁷ 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and Popish Priest' &c. 1705. In the Preface Hickes observes, 'The curious who delight in such ancient Monuments, are beholden to the Reverend Learned Mr. Wm. Elstob, formerly Fellow of University College, and now Rector of St. Swithen's London, for the translation

Hickes. His sister, Elizabeth Elstob, published in 1709 the Homily on the Birth day of St. Gregory with an English translation, and was the first to render in English the rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon tongue⁴⁸. A compendium of grammar⁴⁹ taken from the Thesaurus, and published anonymously at Oxford in 1711, is usually assigned to Edward Swaites.

Few years elapsed before several works were reproduced, the peculiar interest of which merited the pains bestowed on them. The Memorials and Canons⁵⁰, as well as the

(the Office of the Hours of Prayer,) and I think myself obliged to give him publick thanks for his assistance in this and another greater work v. Diss. Epist p. 98.'

⁴⁸ I. V. English Saxon Homily On The Birth Day of St. Gregory; briefly used in the English Saxon Church, Giving an Account of the Conversion of the English from Paganism to Christianity. Translated into Modern English, with Notes, &c. By Elizabeth Elstob London, Printed by W. Bowyer MDCCLXV. It seems to have been taken from the Cotton. MS. Vitell. D. xvii. fol. 101 b. V. Preface to Homily, p. lvi.

The Rudiments Of Grammar For The English-Saxon Tongue, first given in English. With An Apology for the Study of Northern antiquities. Being very useful towards the understanding our ancient English Poets and other Writers. By Elizabeth Elstob London, printed by W. Bowyer And Sold by J. Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-street and C. King in Westminster hall, 1715. 4to.

⁴⁹ Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica ex Hickesano Linguarium Septenariam Thesauri Excerpta. Oxonie E. Theatro Sheldoniano 1715. 4to.

⁵⁰ A Collection of all the Ecclesiastical Laws, Canons, Answers, Rescripts, with other Memorials concerning the Government, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, from its first institution to the Conquest, that have hitherto been published in the English and Saxon Tongues. And of all the Canons Ecclesiastical made since the Conquest and before the National Council, or in the Province of York. In one Work, that have hitherto been published in the Latin and Saxon Tongues, and now reduced into English, with Explanatory Notes, and wood and Athone as were taught.

A. Verar of Canbrook ... t e D. 1722. 2 voll. 8vo. V. also Fortescue

General History⁵¹ of the Church of the Anglo-Saxons, Ecclesiastical and Civil Laws, their National Councils Synods⁵², were edited with a more careful attention to confidence of the scholar.

At this time also, through the diligence of Thomas Hearne whose various works throw much light on the language well as the history of our country, further service was conferred on Anglo-Saxon studies. To him we owe the publication⁵³ of the Dering transcript of the ‘Textus Roffensis’.

⁵¹ Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Aucto Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una Cum reliquis operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis Cura et S. Johannis Smith S. T P. Et Ecclesiae Dunelmensis non ita per Canonici Cantabrigiae Typis Academicis MDCXXV.

⁵² I. ‘Leges Anglo-Saxonicae Ecclesiasticae et Civiles Accedit Leges Edvardi Latinae, Gulielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normannicae Henrici I Latinae. Subiunguntur Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum Veterum Statutorum Regni Angliae, quæ ab ingressu Guillelmi usque ad annum nonum Henr. III edita sunt. Toti operi præmit Dissertatio Epistolaris admodum Reverendi Domini Gulielmi Nessoni Episcopi Derrensis De Jure Feudali Veterum Saxonum Codd MSS. contulit, Notas, Versionem, et Glossarum adjectit Dr. Wilkins, S. T P. Canonicus Cantuariensis, Reverendissimo in Chancery ac Domino Gul. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi &c &c a Sacris Domesticis et Bibliothe Londini Typis Gul. Bowimpensis Rob. Gosling ad Portam Medii Templi Bibliopolæ MDCCCLX fol. II ‘Conclilia Magnæ Britanniae et Hiberniae a Synodo Veneansi A.D. ccccxvi ad Londonensem A.D. ccccxxvii Accedit Constitutiones Et alia ad Historiam Ecclesiarum Anglicanarum Spectant. Davide Wilkins S. T. P. Archidiacono Suffolensi, et Canonico Cantuariensi, collecta. Londini, Sumptibus R. Gosling in vico, dicto F. Street, F. Gyles in vico, dicto Holborn; F. Woodward inter Templi portas, Fleet Street, et C. Davis in vico, dicto Paternoster MDCCCLXVII.’ 4 voll. fol.

⁵³ ‘Textus Roffensis. Accedunt, Professionum antiquorum Archiepiscoporum Formulæ de Canonica Obedientia Archiepiscopis Cantuariensis præstandâ, et Leonardi Hutteni Dissertatione, Anglice consude Antiquitatibus OXONIENSIBUS. E Codicibus MSS descriptis edidit Tho Heartius Oxoni E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCLX. The Textus de Ecclesia Roffensi,’ which is still preserved in the Library of Dean and Chapter of Rochester, seems to have been first consulted.

valuable MS. of the 12th century, compiled under the direction of Bishop Earnulph, and containing not only many charters and documents connected with the city and see of Chester, but also the only early record yet known of the sons of the Kentish Kings Ethelbirht, Hlothhære and Eadric, and of Wibfred. In 1723 Hearne edited the *Chartulary of the Arch of Worcester*⁶⁴, which its sub-prior Hemming commanded by command of Wulstan the second Bishop of that see. Three years afterwards the same laborious antiquary published the fragment of the narrative of the death of Æthnoth, the heroic ealdorman of Northumbria, whose fall in battle with the Danes under Olaf Tryggvason near Merton in Essex, in the year 991, has furnished us with one of the most spirited poems⁶⁵ of our forefathers.

Lambarde, who in 1576 published in his *Perambulation of Kent* the *Will of Byrric* and *Ælfswythe*, and an account of Repairs of Chester Bridge. From this MS. also were published the Laws of *Domesday* by Spelman (Concl. Tom. i. p. 194); an account of Ordeal by Browne in 1690, among the additional matter which appears in edition of the '*Fasciculus Rerum Expeditarum, ac Fugendarum*'; the Laws of Ethelbirht, and of Hlothhære and Eadric as well as Will of B and El., with other extracts, by Hickes in his Diss.

IP. 43, 51, 53, 69. The above-mentioned Laws were reprinted Harl. in his History of Kent, in 1719, pp. 401-410. Dr. Wilkins made use of the T. R. in his edition of the A. S. laws, in collating with the Cotton MS. Jul. C. ii., which is apparently the transcript of T. F. Tate in 1589. V. Wilkins's Pref. and Wanley's Catal. pp. 273, 308. Sir F. Madden informs me 'that Hearne in his edition omits much of the matter printed by Lambarde, Spelman, and others, as it regards the Latin charters of late date, and that it is not true (though Tanner and the Harl. Catalogue so state it) that Hearne copied from the Harl. MS. 6523, as that MS contains only the Anglo-Saxon laws from the *Textus*, and does not at all correspond with the compilation given by Hearne of the Dering transcript, from which his edition was made.'

Uergi Chartularium Ecclesiae Wigornensis . . . descriptis edidit
Hearne Oxoni 1723, 2 voll. 8vo

Printed as prose without translation in the appendix to Hearne's

⁶⁴ 'Fasciculus,' &c. (By Orthimus Gratus.) 'Coloniae M.D.XXXV.'

For a long period no original work of any extent in Anglo-Saxon employed the care of our philologists, whose labours in the middle of the last, as had been the case in that of the preceding century, were given to the compilation of Dictionaries, which have had their share in fixing the standard of the English language, or in aiding the acquisition of the knowledge of its various stages. The ‘*Etymologicon Anglicanum*’ of Junius, a work of great erudition and research, after remaining long in manuscript, found at length an editor in Edward Lye, who, acting under the impulse of a spirit kindred with the tastes and zeal of the compiler, succeeded in bringing it through the press, augmented by the addition of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and by such original matter as his own reading had enabled him to supply⁵⁶. Opportunities were incidentally afforded for a philological comparison of the English language from the age of Alfred to that of Elizabeth in the historical sketch which Samuel Johnson prefixed to the first edition of his Dictionary⁵⁷. With more direc-

tion of ‘*Johannis confratris Glastoniensis Chronicon*,’ 1726, from the Coit. MS. Otho A. xii, which was afterwards destroyed by the fire, 1731. V. Wanley’s Catal. p. 232; ‘*Illustr. of A. Saxon Poetry*,’ pp. lxxvii and lxxxvii–xcvi; and ‘*Analecta A. Saxonica*,’ pp. 121–136.

⁵⁶ Francisci Junii F. F. *Etymologicon Anglicanum*. Ex Autographis descripsit et accessionibus permultis auctum edidit Edwardus Lye A. Ecclesiae Parochialis de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northamptonie Rector. Præmittuntur Vita Auctoris et Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCXLIII.

⁵⁷ ‘A Dictionary of the English Language in which the words are deduced from their originals and illustrated in their different significations by examples from the best writers. To which are prefixed a History of the Language, and an English Grammar. By Samuel Johnson A. M. in two Volumes. ‘Cum tabulis animum premit et deserta vetustas.’ Hor. [Ep. ii. 2. 110–118.] London, Printed by W. Strahan, J. and S. Knapton; I. and T. Longman; C. Hitch and L. Hawes; Millar; and R. and T. Dodsley, MDCCCLV.’ Johnson has taken extracts in illustration of the English language from the following auth-

earing on the acquisition of the Anglo-Saxon tongue a Lexicon was at this time undertaken by Edward Lye, under difficulties which might have discouraged a less ardent lexicist. He was not indeed unprepared for the struggle, for he had already found his countrymen, like ahens in their motherland, toiling in the study of the language and laws of other nations to the neglect of their own early annals and institutions. Cheered by the timely patronage of Archibishop Secker, he prosecuted the work to its completion; but the first sheets were scarcely through the press, when sinking under the exertion of over wrought energies he left at his death his MSS. to the care of Owen Manning, under whose responsibility the Lexicon was published in 1772⁵⁸, a Lexicon still held, notwithstanding some defects in critical knowledge, valuable for a faithful adherence to the orthography of the samples and citations.

In the following year the Royal Paraphrase of the historian Bede, which from the days of Junius had been frequently destined for the press, appeared in print; its editor Daines

ad works—1. Alfred's Boethius. 2. A S. and Wicliffite versions of the Psalms in parallel columns. 3-6 Specimens of A S. poetry and prose, including the A.S. Chronicle from 1135-1140, and the Legend of St. George. 7. Robert of Gloucester. 8. Sir J. Mandeville. 9. Gower. 10. Chaucer and Colville in parallel columns. 11. Fylgate. 13. Merton. 14. Sir T. More. 15. Skelton. 16. Earl of Surrey. 17. Bayle. 18. Sir T. Wilson (1753).

Tractatus Saxonico et Gothicum-Latinum. Auctore Edwardo Keeler de Warley-Hastings in Agro Northant. Accedit Fragmentum Auctoris Upmanni Epistola ad Konrados, et necnon Prosa cum Angio-Saxonica. Quae it nonnullis vocalibus auxit, et exemplis illustravit et Grammaticam utriusque lingue primit. Manning. S. T. B. Canon. In Vicarius de Greening ex parte de Peperhaew in agro Surrensi, Recor Reg. Socie. Antiquar. Londini, 1772. 2 voll. fol. V. Thorpe's Translation of the A.S. Grammar Pref. 1, and Halbertsma on the Frisian language, in Bosworth's A.S. Dict. Pref. xxxviii. et. Lond. 1838.

Barrington adding an English version, with the geographical notes of John Reinhold Forster and a map illustrative of the work⁶⁰. It is probable that the importance of this production, which is justly recognised by the antiquary of the present day, was appreciated by the countrymen of Alfred, while they learned in the records of calamities detailed by the historian a lesson of submission to the disastrous results of foreign invasion.

The publication of Orosius was followed by treatises⁶¹ of varied extent, and notices in historical works, on subjects connected with the polity and language of our forefathers. Critical researches into the rich stores of MSS. hitherto unexamined were also commenced by a scholar, in the pages

⁶⁰ 'The Anglo Saxon Version From the Historian Orosius. By Alfred the Great. Together with an English Translation From the Anglo Saxon. London. Printed by W. Bowyer and J. Nichols &c. MDCCCLXXI. Barrington used a transcript copied by W. Elstob from a former transcript made by Junius (Jun MS. 15) from the Colton MS. Tib. B. V. note 45 and Nichols's Liter. Anecd. iv pp. 115, 113, 129. The title 'De miseria Mundi,' given to the History of Orosius, may afford some clue to its A. S. title *Ormesta* or *Hormesta*, which seems connected with the adj. *earm*, 'miserable,' sup. *earmost*, Boeth. 38, 2. M. G. *arms* and *armosta*, 1 Cor xv. 19. This derivation, I find, is also given in the Bibl. Lat. of Fabricius, who quotes G. Eccardus as deriving Ormesta from Gothic *armen* (?), 'miserei,' and also adds several meanings proposed by others. V. Art. Orosius in Bibl. Lat. and in Bayle's Hist. and Crit. Dict. London, MDCCX.

⁶¹ (1) 1774. Second volume of Henry's Hist. of Gt. Britain. 6 vols. 4to. 1771 1793. (2) 1775. Ibbetson's 'Dissertations on the Folclor and Boelande of the Saxons, privately printed.' 2nd ed. in 1782, with 'the Judicial Customs of the Saxon and Norman Ages,' and 'the National Assemblies under the Saxon and Norman Government.' (3) 1775. Strutt's 'History of Angel-cynnan' 3 vols. 4to. (4) 1778. A Letter to J. Dunning by J. Tooke. 'Diversions of Purley; 1st part, 1786. 2 vols. 1798. (5) 1780. Will of King Alfred. (6) 1789. 'De A. fr. co Dorober Archiep. secundum Commentarius,' a MS. work by E. Rowe Mores, published by G. Thorkelin, 4to. V. also Lemon's 'English Etymology'. . 'from Saxon and other Northern Tongues.' London, 1783.

subsequent editions of the 'History of the Anglo-Saxons' their habits, institutions, and literature received additional critical illustration.

At the close of the last century, the provision which had been made by Dr. Richard Rawlinson in 1755 for the endowment of an Anglo-Saxon lecture⁶² in the University of Oxford was effected, by the appointment in 1795 of Charles Mayo, of St. John's, as the first professor. Independent of the endowment, but auxiliary to its object, a valuable library of Northern literature⁶³ was bequeathed by Richard Gough to the University in the year 1799, in trust for the professor's use. The restrictions accompanying the tenure of the office are disadvantages, but are not such as to weaken the obligations due from its holders to the expectations of that body, to whom they owe their position for fulfilling the wishes of their founder. The labours of Ingram and

Turner, 'A History of the Anglo-Saxons,' by Sharon Turner, London, 1799-1800, 2 vols.

Dr. Rawlinson's Will and Endowment, London, 1755, and the codicils given in the Appendix No. 1. to Ingram's I. L. The Endowment was founded Aug 11. 1750. By Rawlinson's Will, dated June 2, 1752, a sum of £1000 per annum was charged on lands in Lancashire to maintain one A. S. Lecture in the University of Oxford. By 1st codicil, dated July 25, 1752, the election is vested in Convocation, the office to be held by St. John's, his own College, having the first and every fifth year. Professor 'to be a regular not created graduate,' and 'to be a bachelor' as long as he holds the appointment. By the 2nd codicil, dated July 25, 1754, 'No native of Scotland, Ireland, or any other nation abroad, and no present or future member of the Royal Society, or any other learned Societies,' to be eligible. By 4th codicil, July 14, 1755, the term of office is limited to five years. [These restrictions are now removed.]

Catalogue of the Books relating to British Topography and Northern Literature, bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in 1800 by Richard Gough, Esq., F.S.A. Oxford, at the Press, MDCCCXIV.'

Conybeare may be allowed to testify a zeal, not altogether unsuccessful, to that end.

The Inaugural Lecture⁶⁴ of Professor Ingram, published in 1807, contains a comprehensive and eloquent statement of the exertions to which our mother-tongue had been indebted for its encouragement, and of the claims which asserts to the notice of European scholars. Led through love of early folk-lore to acquire a familiar knowledge of most of the branches of our national antiquities, he passed a long, but not idle, interval in preparing for the press his edition of the Saxon Chronicle⁶⁵. The sources which he consulted serve to secure a faithful record of annals considered to be unrivalled in value among the historical collections of Northern Europe.

The 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry'⁶⁶, which origi-

⁶⁴ 'An Inaugural Lecture on the Utility of Anglo-Saxon Literature to which is added The Geography of Europe, By King Alfred, including His Account of the Discovery of the North Cape in the Ninth Century, By the Rev. James Ingram, M. A. Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, At the University Press for the Author, Sold by I. Cooke and J. Park, Oxford, &c. 1807.'

⁶⁵ 'The Saxon Chronicle, with an English Translation, and Notes critical and explanatory. To which are added Chronological, Topographical, and Glossarial Indices; a short Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; a new Map of England during the Heptarchy; Plates of Coins, etc. By the Rev. J. Ingram, B. D. 4to. London. 1823.' It should be added that Miss Gurney had anticipated the Professor by a literal English translation of the Chronicle, printed for private distribution at Norwich in 1819.

⁶⁶ 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. By John Josias Conybeare, M. A. &c. Late Prebendary of York and Vicar of Bath East. Formerly Student of Christ-Church, and successively Professor of Anglo-Saxon and of Poetry in the University of Oxford. Edited together with Additional Notes, Introductory Notices, &c. By his brother William Daniel Conybeare, M.A. &c. Rector of Sully. London, Printed by Harding and Lepard, Pall Mall East. 1826.' The groundwork of the poem of Beowulf is possibly of a date anterior to the arrival of

In the terminal lectures delivered by Professor Conybeare between the years 1808 and 1813, evince the acuteness of a mind able to grapple with a subject all the difficulties of which have not yet been satisfactorily overcome. In his specious detail of the laws of Anglo-Saxon verse the author critically discusses the nature of its rhythm and cadence, properties of its alliterative metre, and that singular apposition of sentences, resembling the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry, which, though, as it would appear, systematically noted, had yet escaped the notice of former writers. The examples produced to substantiate the original remarks of Professor, as well as the supplemental notices of his learned relation and editor, contain extracts from the poems *Cælmon*, and *Beowulf*, and from the 'Exeter Book,' the contents of which were now for the first time made more generally known to Northern scholars. The insight thus obtained into the metrical system of our forefathers imparts a

to Saxons in this country, but the present form of the poem is not believed to be of a date earlier than the tenth century. A transcript of the poem, which is contained in the Coll. MS. Val. A. xv., was printed by Thorkelin in 1786, and was reprinted with a Latin translation and commentary in 1807, when the whole was destroyed at the fire of Copenhagen. Prepared for the press a second time by Thorkelin in 1812, it was published in 1817, with a Latin translation and Glossary. In 1820 he again published a Danish transcription of the poem with corrections, made by himself and Rask, of Thorkelin's text, the faultiness of which, through the carelessness of the mentioned, was almost unavoidable. These corrections were found to agree very closely with the original. The Exeter Book is a MS. containing a miscellaneous collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry, and still remains at Exeter with other MSS., being part of the Library presented by Bishop Lofthouse to the Library of his University in the eleventh century. Some of the volumes are now in the Bodleian Library, and others in the Library of C. C. C. Cambridge. The authorship of the poetry in the E. B. is well known; that in the 'Ex. Verulensis' is attributed by Kenode to Cynewulf, author of 'Elene,' &c. M. Lamstede, who died in 1014, v. Pref. to Cod. Verulensis. Knud's Letter to Michel

greater interest to those national productions, in which poet gave to the range of his thoughts a freedom and boldness denied to the more servile movements of a mere translator.

During its recent and active revival Anglo-Saxon literature has become more justly appreciated, although such a result has not been attained without struggles remarkable for the occasion which called them forth, and the source of encouragement which they elicited.

The labours of our earliest Saxon scholars, as well as their successors, were not indeed uncheered by the patronage of those among their countrymen who through their attainments, inclination, and influence were best able to bestow it; but the preceding remarks may tend to shew at what distant intervals the patron's aid was given, how much was accomplished by unbefriended authors, and how many works were abandoned through the indifference with which the projects for their publication were received. Prospects scarcely less discouraging followed, while the cultivation of the study was passing into channels through which hitherto it had been sparingly conducted. Till the commencement of the present century continental scholars had been rarely led into any extensive investigation of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or the publication of its literary remains. The list of its chief promoters is almost exhausted by the names of Vulcanius, De Lacy, Schilter, Wachter, Ihre, and Adelung⁶⁷. But on the pub-

⁶⁷ I 'Joannis Schilteri JC^u olim Argentoratensis Thesaurus Antiquatum Teutonicarum, Ecclesiasticarum, Civilium, Litterariorum Tomus Tribus. Primus Sacra continet Monumenta Francica, Alemannica, Saxonica: Biblica et Ecclesiastica. Alter Civilia, Leges. Tertius Glossarium Teutonicum, &c. Opus diu desideratum nunc Autographis B. Autoris datum e Museo Joannis Christiani Summa JC^u, et Syndici Campodunensis. Accedunt passim Alemannica Materia insignia Vetustissima; noviter post Schilterum eruta, et

on of the 'Deutsche Grammatik' by Grimm in 1812, and of the 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære'¹² by Rask in 1817, it was evident to our philologists, not only that the language of our forefathers was receiving close attention on the continent, but that its future importance would be materially affected by the views which the authors of the above-mentioned works had propounded on the affinities of the Gothic tongues. The principles of comparative etymology were developed at large in the second edition of the 'Deutsche Grammatik'¹³, the publication of which, from the commencement in 1822, extended over a period of fifteen years. These principles were employed in readjusting the grounds on which etymological deductions had so long rested, and in substituting fresh elements and accessories constructive of a new standard of philological criticism¹⁴.

Locus insertus: tum Virorum doctorum emendationes, Versiones, loci et curae exquisitæ Ulmæ, Sumptibus Danielis Bartholomæi, et illius successorum. 3 voll. fol. II. 'Glossarium Germanicum, continens origines et antiquitates totius linguae Germanicae, et omnium pene vocularum, vigentium et desortum. Opus Bipartitum et quinque tabulis instructum Johannis Georgii Wachteri Lipsiæ, Apud Joh. Gottschilii B. filium, MDCCCLXVII.' 2 voll. fol. III. 'Glossarium Gothicum in quo tam hodierno usu frequentata vocalula, quam legum patiarum tabulis aliisque rei medii scriptis obvia explicantur, ex dialectis cognatis, Moeso-Gothica, Anglo-Saxonica, Alemannica, Lætifica ceterisque Gothicæ et Celticæ originis illustrantur. Auctore Joanne Ihc Upsaliæ Typis Edmannianis Anno MDCCCLXIX.' fol. Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser Sprachprobe in bey nahe tausend Sprachen und Mundarten, von Iohann Christoph Adelung, Churfürstl. Sachsischem Hofrath und der Bibliothekar. Berlin. 1806.' 4 vols. 8vo.

'Angelsaksisk Sproglære tillgemed en kort Læsebog ved R. K. Skjønck. Stockholm 1817.'

'Deutsche Grammatik von Dr. Jacob Grimm Kurhess. Bibliot. Mehr Gel. Ges. Mitgl. Zweite Ausgabe. Göttingen.' 1822, 1831, 1837. 4 vols. 8vo.

The following statement of the propositions on which this system is abridged from the notice of it which is quoted from Kerble's

works illustrative of our language and institutions. Among these the student gladly hailed the English translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, the circulation of which had been chiefly confined to Denmark; the valuable compilation in the 'Analecta Anglo Saxonica;' and the critical edition of the poem of Beowulf, put forth in 1835 and 1837, and marked with the historical and philological researches at the command of its learned and zealous editor.

While these works were passing through the press, unaided by the patronage of the public, it was felt by those most conversant with the literary claims of the Anglo-Saxons, that they could not render justice to such claims, while, as yet, the responsibilities of editorial labour, they depended entirely for encouragement on the capricious tenure of popular favor. So far back as the year 1830 patriotic appeals on behalf of our early vernacular literature were addressed to the most influential Institutions, and to those existing Societies,

A Selection in Prose and Verse from Anglo-Saxon Authors of the Middle Ages; with a Glossary. Designed chiefly as a first Book for Students. London, 1834.' 8vo. XII. 'The Anglo-Saxon Translation of the History of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the Play of Pericles attributed to Shakspeare, from a MS. in the library of Cambridge, with a Literal Translation, &c. By Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1834.' XIII. 'King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Seven Metres of Boethius, with an English Translation and Notes, by Rev. S. Fox, &c. London, 1835.' XIV. 'The Anglo-Saxon Commonwealth, its History, Revenues, and general Character. By Henry Soames, Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. London: Parket.' 1st Edit.

1^o I. 'Record Commission,' first issued 1800, renewed 1806, 1809, 1821, 1825, 1831, and since dissolved. 1. 'Materials for a History of Great Britain, including A. S. Chronicle to the year 1066, not published 2. 'Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*,' containing Saxon remains discovered abroad; not published 3. 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, &c., with compendious Glossary. Printed by command of his late Majesty King William IV., under the direction of the Commissioners on the Public Records of the Kingdom, MDCCLXVI. fol. and 8vo. The last two works were edited by B. Thorpe, Esq.'

were more immediately interested in the investigation antiquarian subjects. A national feeling being thus excited, the impulse hence received was soon recognised in the formation of other Societies of kindred views, and in satisfactory results of their patronage²⁴.

mission, through the zeal of their Secretary, C. P. Cooper, Esq., we became acquainted with the knowledge of the existence of many valuable Anglo-Saxon MSS. materials for English History preserved in foreign libraries, v. Cod. I. Pref. note 6. II Society of Antiquaries. This Society, the papers of whose 'Archæologia' contain some valuable contributions to Saxon philology, on the recommendation of a select committee appointed by resolutions confirmed March 17th, 1831, undertook the publication of the following works in encouragement of A.S. and early English literature. The works were issued as follows. I. 'Cedron's Gesta. Paraphrase of parts of the Holy Scriptures, in Anglo-Saxon; an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index.' By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. Honor. Member of the Icelandic Lit. Soc. of Copenhagen. London: printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1832. II. 'Execk Exonensis. A Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, with an English Translation, Notes, and Indices.' By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London: published for the Society of Antiquaries, 1841. III. 'Annales Brut.' V. note 77. IV. 'Libri Psalmorum Versio Antiqua. Paraphrasis Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione, partim metrice ossita. Nunc primum e Codicibus MS. in Bibliotheca Regia Parisiensi servato descripti, et edidit Benjamin Thorpe, S.A.S. &c. Oxonii, Typographico Academico, MDCCCXXXV.' IV. In 1838 the Council of Royal Society of Literature, which had been founded in 1825, took the publication, in a series of volumes, of a Biography of the Literary Characters of the United Kingdom, arranged in chronological order. Two volumes have appeared, to the first of which is prefixed a Survey of the State of Literature and Learning among the Anglo-Saxons, from the able pen of Thomas Wright, Esq., the editor of the series — 'Biographia Literaria Britannica. Anglo-Saxon Period. London, 1842.' 'B. L. L. Anglo-Norman Period. London, 1846.' The Anglo-Saxon period extends from Gildas, A.D. 530 to Wulstan, 1095. The Anglo-Norman period extends from Guy bishop of Amiens, 1076, to Stephen de Langton, 1216.

V. British Society, established 1834. Among the publications of this Society is the following. 'Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter. Printed from the MSS. in the British Museum, London.' vol. 1.

The field of Anglo-Saxon philology now found its labourers in this country associated in friendly and honourable rivalry with the enlightened scholars of Denmark and Germany. Entire works hitherto but imperfectly edited, known only through extracts and incidental notices, made accessible to the scholar through the careful labours of our most experienced Saxonists. Under such auspices the poetic element in our national genius, as exhibited in productions of a narrative, devotional, or traditional character, received its due share of critical attention. No diligence and judgment have been bestowed on the compilation of charters and other documents, which throw light on popular manners and customs, and on the working of the social machine through its varied conditions of public and domestic life. Nor have subjects of higher import or practical tendency been forgotten. The Legislation of the Witenagemót and the Homiletic teaching of the Anglo-Saxon Church have been presented to us through two of the most valuable works of the Saxon press, which testify to the correctness of text, the intelligence and care with which they have been edited. The theologian, it is true, will discover errors and inconsistencies in the Homilies of Ælfric, but will admit them also as a depository in which important

1843. vol. ii. 1847. Edited by J. Stevenson, Esq. V. note 76 Camden Society, founded 1838. This Society has published the following among other works : ‘Promptorium Parvulorum.’ V. no. III. Historical Society of England. ‘Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonum’ Opera J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1839—1848.’ 6 voll. 8vo. Philological Society, including some of our principal A. S. scholars, for some time held meetings in London, and printed many valuable papers on the English language. It appears also from a recent communication to the Athenæum that a Philological Society was formed at Cambridge so long ago as 1830, and that some of the speculations of its members were printed in the Philological Museum for 1832, 1833. Athenæum, March 13, 1852.

ins both of a moral and doctrinal kind have been pre-
wed. At the same time the statesman will not fail to
ognise in the 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England'
rude germ of much of her constitutional polity, and the
arce from which, 'as from springs of wholesome waters,
streames of her later laws have spread' ⁷⁵!

The revival of Anglo-Saxon learning has thus tended
terially to increase the facilities for its cultivation, as well
its value and usefulness. Our vernacular literature has
en enriched by accurate editions of its earliest productions,
our mother-tongue raised to a position in which it fulfils
important part in elucidating the history and affinities of
european languages ⁷⁶.

V. 'On the Sacred Law of the Land.' Address 'To the Reader,'
a.

In addition to the works mentioned at notes 71—74, the following
be named, as tending among others to shew the continued attention
to Anglo-Saxon both in this country and on the continent. Among
nental works I. 'Altsachsische und Angelsachsische Sprach-
ber. Herausgegeben und mit einem erklärenden Verzeichniß der
sachsischen Wörter versehen von Heinrich Leo. Halle, 1838.'
'Sängers Weltfahrt. Adhelstans Sieg bei Brunenburg. Angel-
sisch und deutsch von Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1839.' III Vol 7
the 'Bibliothek der gesamten deutschen Nationalliteratur von
ta ersten bis auf die neuere Zeit' viz. 'Die deutschen Abschworungs-,
aubens-, Beicht-, und Bedformeln vom achten bis zum zwölften Jahr-
dert. Nebst Anhängen und Schriftnachblickeungen. Herausg von
F. Massmann. Quedlinburg und Leipzig, 1839.' IV 'Andreas
Eline Herausgegeben von Jacob Grimm. Cassel 1840.' The
ndrea,' is called by Kemble 'A Legend of St. Andrew;' and the
re' by Thorpe 'The Invention of the Cross.' The volume is ac-
panied by an Introduction and copious notes. The text is extracted
Dr Lappenberg's copy of the Vercelli Poems, printed by the
orl Commission. V note 73, and Kemble's preface to the edition
the 'Codex Vercellensis' mentioned below. Among works in
land. I. A Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language, containing
Accentuation, the Grammatical Inflections, the Irregular Words, the
allel Terms from the other Gothic Languages, the meaning of the

Much care has also been bestowed through the illustrating later periods of our language, its dialectic

A.S. in English and Latin, serving as a Dictionary of E. as well as of L. and A.S. With a preface on the Origin and Co the Germanic Tongues, a Map of Languages, and the Essential Grammar. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, LL.D. Dr. Phil. of Le London, Longman, &c.; Talboys, Oxford; Stevenson, Cambridge. The student will find in this most useful work an abstract of R Grammar and of Grimm's Declensions and Conjugations. Anglo-Saxon Church, &c. By Henry Soames, M.A. &c. 1838: 3rd edit. 1845. III. 'Da Hælgan Godspel on Englisc. version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original Manusc Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London, 1842.' small 8vo. Lecta Anglo-Saxonica, a new Edition with Corrections and Impr By B. Thorpe, &c. London, 1846. V. 'The Origin of the Germanic, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations, with a sketch of their early Literature, and short Chronological Specimens of Saxon, Friesic, Flemish, Dutch, German from the Mœso-Gothic to the present time, Icelandic, &c., by the Rev. Jos. Bosworth, D.D. 8vo. This is a reprint of the Preface to the Dictionary already mentioned. VI. 'A Compendious Anglo-Saxon and English Dictionary. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, D.D. &c. London, 1849.' VII. Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Nunc primum typis mandatum. Printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1840. VIII. Ælfric Society founded 1842, a collection of Mr. Thorpe, for the Illustration of A.S. and Early English Philology. The works already printed for the Society are the following: 1. 'The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church. The two volumes containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfric. Original Anglo-Saxon, with an English version. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London,' vol. i. 1844. vol. ii. 1846. 2. 'The Poet Codex Vercellensis, with an English Translation. By J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1843. Part i.' The Vercelli poems are six in number. They form part of the contents of a volume discovered at Verona in 1832 by Dr. Blum, and were soon afterwards printed by the Commission in Appendix B. to Rymer's Foedera. They are in Saxon dialect, and the authorship of them is ascribed by Kemble to Cynewulf mentioned at note 66. The volume forms the fifth number of the Society's publications, and contains the Legend of St. Andrew and the History of the Mermedonians. 3. 'The Dialogue of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. With an Historical Introduction. By John M. Kemble, M.A. Printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1848.' The volume contains also the Poems of Alfred, 'Anglo-Saxon Apothegms,' 'Proverbs of Henr. XI. 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum, Lexicon Anglo-

and its progressive changes as effected by foreign elements and influence?"

The publication of the *Ormulum*, which presents among

septem auctore Fratre Galfrido Grammatico dicto e Predicatoribus episcopa, Northmorcensi, A.D. circa MCCCCXL. Olm e Pynsonianis editum, runc ab integro, commentariis subjectis, ad fidem codicium Albertus Way Tonius Prior Londin. sumptibus Societatis Britannicae, 1844.' [The remaining volumes have since been published.] The MS. on which the text is formed is the Harleian MS. 331 mentioned by Wansey in a letter to Dr Charlett, dated Camb Oct. 1549, as 'an antient Lat. Engl. Dictionary, containing the words of Eastern English, whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words long being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion.' Letters of L. M. p. 293. See also Note 116.]

I. 'The Ancient Romance of Haveloc the Dane, accompanied by French text, with an Introduction, Notes, and Glossary.' By F. L'Estrange, Esq. F.A.S. &c. Printed for the Roxburgh Club, London, 1836. II. 'The Towneley Mysteries.' London, J. B. Nichols and Son &c. Printed for the Surtees Society in 1836 from a MS. volume preserved at Towneley Hall, in Leicestershire. It is accompanied by a short very useful Glossary. III. 'A History of English Rhythms,' by Lewis Guest, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge 1837. Pickering, 1838. 2 vols. 8vo. IV. 'The Poetical Songs of England from the Reign of John to that of Edward II.' Edited and annotated by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. &c. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1837. V. 'The Metrical Romances. The Early English Metrical Romances of Perceval, Liones, Igmarour, and Degrevant, selected from Manuscripts at Cambridge.' Cambridge. Edited by J. O. Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. Printed for the Camden Society, 1844. VI. 'Reliquiae Antiquae Britanniae from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating chiefly Early English Poetry and the English Language.' Edited by Thomas Wright, M.A. F.S.A., and James Orchard Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, J. R. Smith, 1845. 2 vols. 8vo. VII. 'Lazamon's Brut, or the History of Britain, A Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Britain.' Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum accompanied by a Literal Translation, Notes, and a short Glossary. By Sir F. Madden, K.H. Keeper of the MSS. British Museum. London published by the Society of Antiquaries, 1847. 3 vols. 8vo. VIII. 'Popular Treatises on Subjects written during the Middle Ages in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English.' Edited by T. Wright, Esq. 8vo.

other points of interest many peculiarities of orthography, phraseology, and construction, will tend, it is hoped, to illustration of the English language in one of its most markable stages and dialects. The original MS., consisting of a single folio volume, is preserved among the Junius collection in the Bodleian Library⁷⁸. An entry on the second fly-leaf of the volume shews that it was purchased in 1651 by Janus Ulitius⁷⁹, a friend of Junius, and a scholar of var-

⁷⁸ Jun. MS. 1

⁷⁹ Incorrectly stated by Wanley as 1652, and by Guest as 1656.

⁸⁰ Janus Ulitius or Vlitius (Van Vliet) was born, probably at Hague, in 1610. He was intimate with most of the distinguished scholars of his time. When on a visit in England in 1641, where he amused himself with others in the pleasures of the chase, he formed a project of editing some of the Latin poets who have written on hunting and on his return into Holland published, with commentaries, at Elzevir press in 1645, his 'Venatio Novantiqua.' 12mo, which contains the poems of Gratus Faliscus, Calpurnius, and Nemesianus. A reprint appeared in 1653, under the title 'Auctores rei venaticæ antiqui,' with new dedication and an appendix called 'Sectandæ Curæ.' In 1728 appeared an edition of the 'Poetae Latini Rei venaticæ Scriptores et collecti Antiqua,' published by Burman at Leyden, with the notes of Ulitius and others. Ulitius was the author of several other works which we need only notice the poetical Epistle dedicatory to the Comte de la Gardie, prefixed to the Moeso-Gothic Glossary of Junius. Sir Morley addressed to him two Latin letters^a, dated from Breda, 1681, and published in 1683 in London. They were translated into English and published anonymously in 1707^b. Ulitius was appointed by Frederick Henry Prince of Orange to the office of 'Gressier' or Registrar of Breda, and has left four volumes filled with official proceedings, which died at Breda in 1666, in the 57th year of his age. The follow-

^a Ad Cl. Virum Janum Ulitium Epistolaræ duæ A Reverendo Viro D. George Morley S. T. P. dam Bredæ nō exlico ageret, conscriptæ. Quibus Vindictariorum fuscis probatur neque D. Augustinam, ne ac coram Parvum quenquam qui ante Norimbergam Inventationem Sæcundum ut quoad dicitur, vel quoad Plautum, tenus probasse. London. Typis Iacobi Browne, 1684.

^b Two Letters to the most learned Janus Ulitius, wherein is abundantly proved that neither St. Aug. nor C. & J. with a letter to the translator, by George Eliot. D. D. London, 1707. 4to. 'I believe Mr. Bedford was the translator.' MS. by T. Hearne in the margin of the title-page of the copy in the Bodleian

ae and erudition. It is possible that the volume formerly belonged to some religious fraternity in England, and during the plunder of monasteries at the period of the Reformation had its way abroad with other literary treasures of a similar kind, of which a large traffic was then made on the sordid calculation of bulk and measure³¹. Thus happily escaping the ignoble fate, it would have passed in the interval successively through the hands of owners who knew its value to the library of the Dutch philologist at Breda. But the story above noticed rather suggests the probability, that Vliet became the owner through the necessities of one of those English exiles, who had sought in Breda a refuge from political excitement then prevailing in this country. On the death of Vliet in 1666 his library was sold by auction at

Exdote will prove the esteem in which Ultius was held by his learned contemporaries, as well as the little value they placed on the study of our own language. Nicolas Heinsius having in the course of his correspondence with him addressed one of his letters 'Vlilio antiquitatis suis ue, tam barbaræ quam eruditæ, peritissimo,' received a reply with the following superscription, 'Heinsio viro uti latinæ græcæque antiquitatis indagatori studiosissimo, ita patriti antiquæ sermonis incurioso' *Iconograph. Universelle Anc. et Mod. &c. à Paris, 1827, ad v. Ultius.*

* Netter had we bene offend for the losse of our lybraryes, . . . yf chiese monumentes and moste notable workes of our excellent writers had bene reserved . . . A greate nombre of them whych purssed those superstycyouse mansyonys (monasteries) reserved of those chiche bookes, some . . . to scourre theyr candelst ckes, and some to bate their bootes. Some they soode to the grossers and sope sellers, some they sent ouer see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, at tymes whole shypes full, to the wonderynge of foren nacyons . . . the vnyuersytes of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable

¶ I knowe a merchantt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namede, that boughte the contentes of two noble lybraryes for xi shyl ynges . . . a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stalle hath he occupied in the dore of grave paper by the space of more than these x yeares and yet hath store ynochough for as many yeares to come' *v. Bayle's Preface to Leland, 'Newe years gyft,' fol. 4 a, b, m 'The Lives of Leland, &c. Lond, 1782.' 2 vols. 8vo.*

the Hague, as appears by a sale-catalogue bound up other catalogues, and preserved in the Museum of Bodleian⁸². Having failed to meet with any allusion to MS. either in the controversial letter of Bishop Morley or the dedicatory verses prefixed to the Mœso-Gothic Gloss the editor had recourse to the sale-catalogue just noticed and found under the head of 'Libri miscellanei in folio' following entry in old Dutch: '107. Een oude Zweed Gottisch in Parquement geschreven Boek over de Evangelium.⁸³' As there is a corresponding entry of the number '107' on the first fly-leaf of the MS., there can be no difficulty in identifying the 'old Gothic book' with the Homily of Ormin. We may conjecture that Junius, who was residing in the Netherlands at the time of his friend's death, attended the sale at the Hague, and then became the purchaser of this volume which forms one of the most valuable of his donations to the Bodleian.

It is probable that the earliest printed notice of Ormulum in this country occurs in the Catalogue of Northern Books appended by Hickes to the first edition of Anglo-Saxon Grammar, in which it is described as a Book of Semi-Saxon Homilies on the first chapter of the Gospel of Saint Luke, in a dialect verging towards the Old English or rather the Scotch tongue⁸⁴. Tanner in his Catalogue

⁸² Mus. Bodl. iii. 4to 1. 'Catalogus variorum ac Insignium Librorum in quavis Facultate et Lingua, Doctiss. Viri D. D. Jani Ulitii J. C. I. Bredanæ Graphiarij &c. Quorum Auctio habebitur in Officina Geert Ameling Bibliopolæ; op de Groote Zael van't Hof: Sub signo Fortis Die 12 Julii 1666. Hagæ Comitis, 1666.' v. p. II.

⁸³ In modern Dutch, 'Een oud Zweedsch of Gothisch op Parke geschreven Boek over het Evangelie,' *An old Swedish or Gothic Book on the Gospel, written on parchment.*

⁸⁴ 'Liber oblongus *Ormulum* inscriptus, continens Sermones in Saxonice in primum caput *Lucæ*.—Locutio plane divergit ad Veterem

an MSS. describes it as a Harmony of Gospel with Latin Texts, and an Old English or Scotch Thesaurus, for the purpose of illustrating the dialect, he calls in one place Dano-Norman-Saxon, and in Norman Saxon, and Anglo-Norman. Wanley, keeping few the plan laid down for him by Hickes for his in collecting information, evidently took some to examine the MS. more closely than had hitherto done. After describing it as a Book of Norman-Saxon or Paraphrastic Lectures on the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, he first gives the commencement and end of the Dedication. He then proceeds to add a piece relating to the Texts, with an extract from the end and the beginning of each Homily, according to the fragmentary state of the MS., noting each hiatus as .¹⁵ Neither Hickes nor Wanley, however, appears to have recognised the metrical form of the work, as all of it is omitted in the chapters of the Thesaurus treat of the poetry of the different dialects, and the quotations quoted by them are throughout printed as prose. The exception of a quotation and some philological notes by which we find that Junius in preparing, and editing, the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*¹⁶ had consulted the pages of the Ormulum, no further attention was paid to it till it received the critical notice of Tyrwhitt in his *Essay on the Language of Chaucer*. To this scholar we owe the discovery of its metrical properties, but he failed

¹⁵ *neu potius Scoticam Linguam.* V. 'Instit. Gramm. A. Saxon.'

¹⁶ p. 144 of 'Catal. Libr. Septent.'

¹⁷ *Thesaur.* Vol. I pp. 88 n. 2, 138, 165, 166, and Wanley's *Catal.*

¹⁸ *Gram. Engl. ad vv. 'Lopster' and 'Wennchell.'*

to comprehend the purport of certain peculiarities in orthography⁸⁷. Baber, in the account of 'Saxon & English Versions of the Scriptures,' prefixed to his edit. of Wicliffe's New Testament, marks the Ormulum as 'one of the earliest of those paraphrases of the Bible which were shackled with poetry, and frequently violated Scriptural facts⁸⁸.' The editor of the 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,' in his Essay on the 'later English Alliterative Metres,' allows the Homilies of Ormin to be 'interesting, exhibiting a species of blank verse destitute alike of rhyme and alliteration,' but, like Tyrwhitt, he has overlooked the value of the author's orthographical accuracy⁸⁹.

The fullest amount of extracts which have been made public since the time of Hickes appears in the selection in the 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' and in the 'History of English Rhythms'⁹⁰. Through these extracts the style, orthography, and the metre of the Ormulum have been rendered familiar to the student, with the advantage of a correctness of text which both Hickes and Wanley failed to give.

From the above, which contain the principal notices⁹¹,

⁸⁷ Viz. the practice of doubling the consonant under certain conditions. V. 'The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer To which are added An Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Course, and Notes' London, 1775.' 5 vols. 8vo. v. vol. ii. p. 64, note 62, and p. 98, n. 69.

⁸⁸ V. 'New Testament by John Wicliffe, with an Historical Account, &c. By the Rev. H. Baber, M. A. &c. London, 1810' p. ix.

⁸⁹ V. 'Illustrations, &c.' p. lxvii.

⁹⁰ V. Anal. A. S. Pr. p. ix. and pp. 171—178; and Hist. of English Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 208—219.

⁹¹ V. also Preface to Bosworth's A. S. Dict. p. xxiv. Turner's Hist. of Eng. Middle Ages b. ix. i. vol. v. pp. 435, 436; Wright's 'A. N. Period,' &c. pp. 436, 438, the 'Hist. Account of the English version of the SS' prefixed to Baxter's Hexapla, p. 4, and Preface to the Clarendon edition of Wicliffe's Bible. In the Preface last mentioned it is obse-

MS. to the present time, we may obtain a general knowledge of its contents, under such modifications as the loss of the volume has since supplied. It may hence be described as a series of Homilies²³, in an imperfect state, composed in metre without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme²⁴; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the Church.

Of the personal history of the author no record remains beyond the bare statement contained in the Dedication²⁵, in which he informs us that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter, also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his contrymen. His plan is, first to give a paraphrastic version of the Gospel of the day, adapting the matter to the rules of verse, with such verbal additions as were required for that purpose. He then adds an exposition of the subject in its

²³ 'highly valuable as it (the *Ormulum*) is in a philological point of view, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the book; it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching.'

²⁴ The term 'Homilies' is here used to designate these compositions, from the author having himself employed it in the 201st text, 'Et post paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.'

²⁵ V. Dedic. II. 173, 176; Pref. 103, 106, where the rhymes regularly are 'lede' and 'pede,' and 'lede' and 'dede'; also at Dedic. 109, occurs the following rhyme to the ear only, 'turnenn' and

²⁶ Dedic. II. 7—10, and 123, 124. The abridged name of *Orm* was taken occasionally, as was the case in A. S. times, when such short names or nicknames were not uncommon, as instanced in Beda's *E. H.* ii. 5. Totta for Torithem (B. of 722—764), v. Cod. Diplom. nos. 87, 92, 99, 102, and Kemble's 'List of the Names, Surnames, and Nicknames of the A. S.' in the Worcester Volume of the 'Archæological Institute.'

doctrinal and practical bearings, in the treatment of which he borrows copiously from the writings of St. Augustine and Elfric, and occasionally from those of Beda⁹⁵. Some idea may be formed of the extent of Ormin's labours when we consider that out of the entire series of Homilies, providing for nearly the whole of the yearly service, nothing is known beyond the text of the thirty-second. Whether the loss of the remainder has been occasioned by negligence, or want of mischief, or by the jealousy of his contemporaries⁹⁶, whether further portions may yet lie undiscovered in some English or foreign library, is still matter of conjecture. Had we possessed more of the work, especially had we the concluding portions of it, we might possibly have obtained some clue to its date, and the locality in which it was written.

⁹⁵ In his quotations Ormin cites the Scriptures as the 'Goddspell-lit,' 'soph hoc,' 'þe poc,' and 'þe Latin poc,' and cites also other authorities as 'þe poc,' 'Latin poc ;' but he never names his authors, in one instance only using the term 'sume wise menn' (l. 11214), where his authority is evidently St. Augustine. Extracts in the notes will shew in some degree the extent to which Ormin was indebted to the Fathers of the Church for his matter, which, though so far not original, he at least rendered service by rendering in the familiar speech of his day.

⁹⁶ 'Witt shulenn trædenn unnderrfōt

] all þwerrt út forrwerrpenn
þe dom of all þatt laþe flocc
þatt iss þurh niþ forrblandedd
þegs shulenn lætenn hæþelig

Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr.' &c.—D. 73—86.

⁹⁷ In the 'Liber Vitæ' of the Church of Durham, published by the Surtees Society in 1841, among other benefactors of the 13th century, p. 48 appear the names of Orm and Walter consecutively. The coincidence may present no more than a remarkable coincidence, but the notice of it, when we know so little of the brothers, may not be thought irrelevant at least by those who claim for the *Ormulum* a Northumbrian origin. It should be added that the late Mr. Garnett expressed to the editor his opinion, after examining the original MS. in the B. M., that the entry of the names of Orm and Walter, as well as of others inserted before and after them, was in the handwriting of the monk who had custody of the book, and that it was not earlier than A.D. 1300.

the absence of all direct information on these points, we are thrown upon such evidence, in our attempt to ascertain them, as the present state of the MS. will supply.

If we consider alone the character of the hand-writing, the ink, and the material used by the scribe, we find reasons for fixing the date of the MS. early in the thirteenth century, while the grammatical forms and structure of the language rather indicate a later period. We meet with neglect of gender and number, a frequent use of prepositions substituted for the casal endings of nouns, and the rejection of the prefix *ge* in all those parts of speech which receive it in pure Anglo-Saxon; the only instance of its retention being found in the participle *gehatunn*, which is occasionally used as well as *hatunn*. In a few cases *i* is substituted for this prefix, as *imæni*, *istannedd*, *itahilli*, *iwiss*. The aspirate, in words where it is taken as an initial or after a prefix in Anglo-Saxon, is either transposed with the letter which in Anglo-Saxon would follow it, or is omitted altogether. There is also for the most part a simplicity in grammatical forms and in the construction of sentences. All these may fairly be considered as phenomena indicating a less artificial, and therefore more advanced, stage of the language⁶⁸. But at

1. Thus we find *i swegenn*, A. S. m before *heade* A. S. f.; *hwa*, A. S. f. or, *hwehess*, A. S. Lutcan, m., *ænne*, acc. before *sang*, m., and *þ* before *wil*., god and *gode* acc. s. before *wille*, aness nullfress for A. S. anre *tha*, *haþene* used before all genders, *hatt sunge child*, and *þe sunge* &c., p. p. f. *remedd* and *remmde*. 2. The g. s. of subst. generally in *ess* in all genders, but we find g. s. *broþerr*, *faderr*, *moderr*, *er*, plurals also in *ess*, except *breþre*, *chilldre*, *lammre*, *menn*, some nouns in *e*; the pl. of adj. and part. usually in *e*; the pl. g. s. in *em* or *n*, with some exceptions, as *brukeþþ*, *cristneþþ*, *gob*, *ga. sæxhe*, &c. 3. We find *hicenss*, *shaffie*, *shæd*, *laſenn*, *sohht*, *þe geliches*, *gesceaft*, *gescád* *gelyfan*, *gesoht*, *gelome*. 4. We also *wha*, *whi*, *wharrfenn*, *whær*, for *hwa*, *hwi*, *hwearhan*, *hwær*; and *hers*, *nesshe*, *lost*, *birsouthseun*, for *blasford* *hnesc*, *hlot*, *behreowsian*. The article *þe*, though not occurring invariably, is generally used for

the same time we must not forget to take into account the object of the work. Ormin's addresses were directed to the low-born as well as the higher classes of the laity, to the 'theow' as well as his lord. Such would more readily abandon the strict rules of grammar than their superiors and thereby anticipate to a certain extent a later phraseology and structure. Any teaching, consequently, to be effectual with an unlearned hearer, would require to be clothed in such a garb as he could recognise, and in a style within his comprehension.

If these points could not be attained by observing the forms and structure still surviving in the language of his day, Ormin, less careful of grammatical accuracy than of the duties of a homilist, would be ready, we may believe, to sacrifice the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style. He possibly had in view the condition of his more lowly hearers, and the expediency of adopting a pronunciation intelligible to them, when he laid a strict injunction on every future scribe to preserve the orthography of his Manuscript. On these grounds the peculiar structure of Ormin's dialect would be no bar to the claim, which we should be disposed with others to allow him among the writers of the early part of the thirteenth century. There seems indeed some ground for the conjecture which would assign the date to a still later period in the century which we have attributed it. In the year 1229 the Council of Toulouse, in the 14th Canon of its Decrees, strictly prohibited the laity from possessing a copy of the Scripture except the Psalter and such portions as are contained

all cases, genders, and numbers. We may except the dat. þen A.S.) in the corrupt form 'forr þe naness.' 6. We find also the þegs, þeggre, þeggm, of which forms the instances in the *Ormulum* considered among the earliest.

in books of Offices of the Church ; any translation into vulgar tongue⁹⁹ being equally forbidden. The occasion would appear to have been favourable for the composition of popular lectures and homilies, and might have suggested Walter the labour which he imposed on his brother for purpose, with a view to compensate in some measure the privation of the Holy Volume. We might under the circumstances not unreasonably account for at least a part of that jealousy and opposition with which the work received.

The question of the locality, as well as of the date, of the Ormulum is not without its difficulties. Those who have paid attention to the dialect agree in assigning it to one of the English counties, but they vary as to the district. The late Garnett, who was familiar with its pages, was of opinion that the Ormulum was written a hundred miles or upwards to the south of Durham, and considered Peterborough not an unlikely locality¹⁰⁰. Latham classes it among ' Northumbrian' productions¹⁰¹. Guest, taking a lower range of limit, inclined to fix on some county north of Thames, and south of Lincoln, and resting on the probability that the Chronicle, which contains the same permutation of the *th* as the Ormulum, was written by one of the monks of Peter-

⁹⁹ Prohibemus etiam, ne libros veteris testamenti aut novi laici permittere habere nisi forte psalterium, vel breviarium pro Divinis officiis aut Beatae Mariae &c.; sed, ne praemissos libros habeant in vulgari transcarissime inhibemus.' Mans., Concil. Collect. Conc. Tolos. c. 14. fol. 198.

Extract from a note to the editor, ' Dec 7th, 1847.'

* The chief works illustrating the Old English dialects, are, 1. *Worcestershire*. 2. *Havelok the Dane*. *North Lincolnshire*. 3. *Abbot of Gloucester—Gloucestershire*. 4. *Wycliffe—Northumbrian*. 5. *Tim—Northumbrian*. 6. *York Mysteries—Yorkshire*. 7. *Cursor Mundi—Northern version*. 8. *Cursor Mundi—Midland version*. 9. *Sir Gawain—Northumbrian*.

borough, adds, 'it is by no means unlikely that Ormin lived in one of the neighbouring counties. The critics, who make him a native of the east of England, though they guessed in the dark, may not have guessed wrongly¹⁰²'.

The evidence of an Anglian origin seems supported on the following grounds, first, the tendency to reject West Saxon forms, and, secondly, the prevalence of Scandinavianisms.

1. In vowel sounds we find a preference for the simple instead of the complex, and the close instead of the open vowels¹⁰³.

2. The purity and number of the Scandinavianisms are remarkable. They are found not only in the vocabulary but also in the termination of substantives, the phraseology and the mode of computing time¹⁰⁴. Ormin's dialect, in these instances at least, could scarcely be intelligible in any other.

¹⁰² Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 209, 409.

¹⁰³ As in the use of *a* for *ea*, *a* for *eo*, *e* for *a*, *o*, *ea*, and *eo*, e. g. *wharrfenn*, *seofen*, *sefenn*, *þeode*, *manne*, *ec*, *ehhte*, *leds*, for *eall*, *hwærfe*, *seofan*, *þeoda*, *manna*, *eac*, *eahta*, *leode*. A remarkable instance of the preference of *e* for *eo* will be found in the omission, nearly uniform, of *eo* in the latter part of the MS. in the inserted leaves, and in the Ded. and Pref., as in the forms *lede*, *þede*, *werelld*, &c., the *o* having been written in the above words and in others in the first part of the MS., afterwards erased, and then rewritten. In these last-named instances the *o* has been retained in printing, in order to preserve the orthography. Perhaps the *o* was rejected as not essential for pronunciation. Cf. our word *þeod* and v. Facsimile No. 2 for instances of the *o* rewritten over erasures col. 85, lines 2, 7, and 8, in *heoffness* and *leome*.

¹⁰⁴ e. g. *afledd*, *brixle*, *hagherr*, *rowwst*, *scaldess*, *war*, &c., *at oferrdon*, *hof*, the terminations *-leggc* and *-sunnd*, the particle *summ* and *occ* in the phrases 'swa summ,' and 'a^gg occ a^gg,' and the phrases *half feorþe*, which occurs twice, expressing $3\frac{1}{2}$, where the West Saxons would have placed the ordinal first in the sentence, and have written *feorþe healf*. Perhaps in the Glossary the word 'Uppbrixle' should not strictly have been printed as a compound word, but as Upp brixle, the former being Icelandic adverb upp, rendered 'in totum' by Haldörsen.

act where there was not a strong infusion of Norwegian Danish blood. Some of the forms and inflexions would be similar to a Northumbrian, as the use of *þa* for *they*, theative termination in *e*, the omission of a final *t* in the 2d person of verbs, and the change of *þ* into *t* after *ss*. Of these dialectic distinctions and peculiarities, however, instances are rare ¹, nor are there any traces at all of the termination *s* in the plural of verbs, a characteristic which marks a northern origin, as evidenced in the texts of the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. On the other hand there is an occasional correspondence with the *þ* found in the Promptorium Parvulorum, the composition of an East Anglian author of the 15th century. If the above evidence be of value, considering the existing difficulties attending the local classification both of MSS. and of dialects, there would seem to be more than considerable grounds for placing Ormin's hearers in some district of the East coast of England, where the dialect would be influenced by their Northumbrian and East Anglian neighbours. The locality of Peterborough would not, on these grounds, be inadmissible.

Ormin, who is considered to be the first of our English bards who has imitated the Latin rhythms, has composed two homilies in verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point which is placed at the

¹ The infinitive in *e* has not been observed in more than two instances, viz. in *to follshe*, at l. 8030, and *to loke*, which is written in the margin of l. 230 v. Notes at ll. 9331, 9334 and Addit. and Correct.

The omission of *t* in the 2d pers. of verbs occurs probably not more than four times, viz. in 2 p. pr. *stannewess*, at l. 12230, and in 2 p. p. *stannewest*, subst. at ll. 12804, 14379, 14385. [See also 3 p. pr. *mihness* l. 12802; R II.] The change of *þ* into *t* after *ss* occurs in the phrases *bett*, *bess te bettre*, *þe s te mare*, but in other instances the *þ* when thus placed remains unchanged, as *recess þær*, l. 1702, *bedess þatt*, *þam atta þatt*, 2641, &c.

end of the eighth syllable or fourth foot. The verses have been printed by Tyrwhitt and Guest in one line, and by Thorpe in the Analecta, in consequence of the narrowness of the page, in two lines. The distinction, according to Guest, rests on the use of rhyme, and therefore in strictness the long line is more correct for unrhymed metre, and the couplets for that in which final rhyme is employed, as in those hymns of our Church service which are written in 'common metre'¹⁰⁶. The editor has risked the adoption of the couplet for the greater convenience of the reader without violating the nature and smoothness of the rhythm, the pause at the end of the alternate lines, which corresponds in length with the first section of the complete verse, being equivalent to the metrical point. Several expedients would seem to have been adopted by the author for the preservation of his rhythm: 1. the pronunciation of every syllable except in certain cases¹⁰⁷; 2. the coalition of some vowels at the end of a word with the initial vowels of words that succeed them in the same sentence¹⁰⁸; 3. that disregard of casal endings of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns which has been already noticed as indicating progress.

¹⁰⁶ V. Hist. of E. R. book iii. c. vi.

¹⁰⁷ The exceptions are, 1. the elision of *e* final when followed by vowel or aspirate, as, *He sennde uss sone hiss* word, &c. Introd. 83. the pronunciation of *eo* as one syllable, as l. 8571, 'Fa shulenn þær heore kinn;' 3. the pronunciation of Aaron, both as a dissyllable and a trisyllable, v. ll. 293, 295, 299.

¹⁰⁸ The coalition of letters, or crasis, takes place in the following instances; e.g. of final *e* with *a*, as *þalde*, *namm*; *e* with *i*, *hét*, (*he i*) *þét*, *e* with *o*, *noff*, (*ne off*), *e* with *u*, *nunnderstandenn*, *e* with *k*, *naffde*, (*ne hafe*), &c. with *æ*, *næfre*. The exceptions are, *giff þe iss* &c. l. 4664. *ȝ he iss*, &c. 8595, *wass he ald*, 8599: *o* with *i*, as *ghai*, *gho itt* once occurs as *þatt gho itt*, l. 1804. &c., *o* with *u*, *tunnderrstan* *tunnbindenn*: *u* with *i*, as *þút*, (*þu itt*), but not in l. 962, *nu ic* coalesces once with *t*, as *þegst*, (*þess itt*), Acc *þegst rihht noh* *wisstenn*, l. 19716.

ange, but which seems connected with the attention which Ormin has paid to rhythm, and may also have had some effect in simplifying the structure of his dialect. There are several changes also occurring in prepositions and adverbs, which appear to have been used or omitted according as the rhythm or metre might require¹⁰.

The following peculiarities seem chiefly to relate to pronunciation and orthography, but they could scarcely exist without affecting in some degree also the rhythm.

1. The duplication of letters forms a leading feature in the *Ormulum*, and is systematically observed throughout the work. It consists in doubling the consonant after a short vowel¹¹, when found in the same word¹². A practice so unusual was not unobserved by a scholar so well versed in Latin as Wanley, but he only incidentally and briefly notices it as one of which Ormin was singularly fond¹³. Thorpe,

e.g. *fra* mann to manne, l. 11219; to king, 8449; to kinge, 8370; *grnd*, 11773; to grunde, 12547; *o faderr halff*, 2269; *o faderr hallfe*, 285; *Godes bus*, 625; *ann huse*, 2112; off *slap*, 1903; off *slape*, 1904; *att leifeld folle*, 15879; *att larcede folle*, 7440; *att mo*, 12926; *off offe*, 12739; *wheross*, 13694; *wherofse*, 13704; *of witeshunge*, 13416; *off witeshunge*, 14617.

2. After a vowel which in Ormin's time was pronounced short, there are many words in the *Ormulum* in which after a vowel which is etymologically short the consonant is not doubled; e.g. *ange*, *ange*; *grund* (cf. *grundewall*, II. 13372, 13382), *makell* n. *genn*, *gen* *wenclan*; and again there are some words in which the consonant is doubled after a vowel etymologically long, as *atet*, *hal shent*, *atet* n. *primmseggnedd*, *shammfasst*, *unherrsummlesse*, *wisdom*.

3. e.g. Ormin writes *puseunnde*, thousand, *win*, wine, with the single *u* at the preceding vowel being long, but *puss* thus and *blunenn*, *blunenn*, with the double consonant the preceding vowel being short, so likely he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable, as in *wineunn* elsewhere written *kirne*, *sinne* *winnenn*.

The *duplicatus litteris* is (sc. Orminus) n. *in* *ce* *fuit delectatus* 'delectus', Catal. p. 156.

in a note in the Analecta, seems to have discerned the true purport and benefit of this peculiarity, when he observes that it affords a clue ‘to the pronunciation of our forefathers.’

2. We also find, with some exceptions, the change of the initial *p* into *t* after words ending in *d*, *dd*, *t*, and *tt*. Exceptions occur in compounded words, or when a word with the initial *p* is separated by the metrical point from the word which precedes it, or lastly, in some instances, when it takes the vowel *u* after the *p*, as in *pu* and *purrh*¹¹³.

3. There are certain marks employed by Ormin, the use of which it is not easy to determine, especially as they are not consistently observed. These marks take the form of the acute accent, and are found single, double, and threefold, whether followed by a vowel or consonant. When single, they may possibly denote either a long syllable or an accent; when repeated, they may possibly mark a word as emphatic, or, if it be formed of two coalescing syllables, they may serve to distinguish it in such cases from a monosyllable. The threefold repetition of the stroke is not an obvious purport, particularly when it is placed over a syllable which elsewhere takes two marks¹¹⁴.

¹¹³ The following may suffice as instances of these changes and their exceptions, *ŋ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ*, Hom. l. 303; *ŋ icc itt hafe forrh te*, Ded. 25; *þu þohhesst tatt*, Ded. 17; *ŋ tuss þu mihht te weorelldping*, D. 6110; *þurrh fulluhht ŋ þurrh trowwþe*, D. 4;

*ŋ aðg affterr þe Goddspell stannt
þatt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ.* D. 33, 34.

And again,

All *þurrh me sellfenn, manig word*

þe ríme swa to fillenn. D. 43, 44.

The rare instances where the *p* is changed into *t* after words ending in *ss* have been already mentioned in note 105.

¹¹⁴ The following are some of the cases above referred to, *án*, *an*, *enn*, *lætenn*, *fór onn*, *fór till*, *mót*, *út off*, *útnumenn*, *út off*, *ghót ha*, *ghótt forrhall*, *gét o*, *gét forr*, *gét alls*, *gét tanne*, *Márge*, *Marge*.

peculiarities above enumerated, both as regards the ¹ noticed and the duplication of the letters, have, graphical grounds, been retained in the printed text.

In preparation of the Glossary great care has been given a copious vocabulary, a register of grammatical and also instances of peculiarities of construction; ² in all cases being made to the lines in the ³ Preface, and Introduction, and to the page and ⁴ of the Homilies. Norse and Danish forms have ⁵ led to those taken from the Anglo Saxon and other ⁶ of the language, as tending in some degree to ⁷ far the influence of Scandinavian, as well as our ⁸ dialects, has prevailed in the composition of the ⁹.

Mæso-Gothic fragments of Ulfila have also supplied ¹⁰ of etymological comparison with the forms ¹¹ the earliest extant specimens of the Germanic ¹² the Gothic family of languages ¹³.

chief authorities have been, 1. Bosworth's A.S. Dict. 2. Islandico-Latino-Danum. Biruni Onis Haideronu ex Manu-
scripto Arna-Magnaeam cu. a R. K. Raski. editum. Printatus est
Havnia 1814. 2 voll. qto. 3. Promptorium Parvulorum,
ing the only portion yet published.

examples are taken from the following valuable work, in ¹⁴ authors seem to have accomplished what Rask despaired of ¹⁵ he declared in the Preface to the A.S. Grammar that 'it ¹⁶ able to form from the Old Saxon, the Frisic, the Francic, the ¹⁷ and the Mæso-Gothic a complete grammar, much less a ¹⁸ Ulfila Veteris et Novi Testamenti Versionis Gothica ¹⁹ qua supersunt ad hanc coll. cistigata Latinitate donata ²⁰ critica inst. etas concias curis ediderunt H. C. De Gabe-
Dr. J. Lobe. Adjectae sunt Tabulae dux. Ipsi le expressae. ²¹ and F. Brockhaus 1843.' There is a shorter title-page in addition ²² above adapted to the first volume which contains the Text. ²³ the pages also adapted to the 1st and 2nd parts of the second ²⁴ which contain respectively the Glossary and Grammar, the former ²⁵ the date of 1843, the latter that of 1846.

The Notes on the work contain quotations from authorities which would appear to have been consulted by Ormin, and also, when legible, the erased portions of the MS. while though fresh matter has been in some instances substituted for them, yet, as presenting us with the first thoughts of the author, have been considered of sufficient interest to be recorded. The Notes on the Glossary have afforded opportunity for hazarding some etymological remarks, with occasional illustration from modern terms and phraseology. In the course of those remarks, as well as in the interpretation of his views of the vocabulary, grammatical structure and dialect of the *Ormulum*, the editor cannot presume to have escaped errors, the liability to which has been increased through the want of any other copy of the *Homilies*, which might have thrown light on obscurities in language and construction. For such errors he throws himself on the indulgence of the candid reader, with the compensation of hope that the following pages will supply to the philologist materials for investigating one of the most remarkable dialects of the English tongue¹¹⁷.

¹¹⁷ The following work appeared too late for any use to be made of it in the Glossary: ‘Vorda Vealhstôd Engla and Seaxna. Lexicon Anglosaxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus non Lexicis Anglosaxonicis collectum, cum Synopsi Grammatica et Ludovicus Etmüllerus, Ph. Dr. &c. &c. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiae, 1848. 1 vol. 8vo. The same author published in the preceding year ‘Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras. Anglosaxonum Poëtæ atque Scriptores Prosaici, quorum partim integra opera, partim loca selecta collegit, & rexit, edidit L. Etmüllerus, &c. Q. and L. 1850.’ The above form appears on pp. 28 and 29 of the ‘Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur, &c.’ There have been also published abroad recently; 1. ‘Collection des Angelsachsen Biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von W. Bouterwek. Elberfeld, 1847, 1848.’ 8vo. 2. ‘Ein Angelsächsisches Glossar Von K. W. Bouterwek, &c. 1850.’ 8vo. 3. ‘Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache Von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach. Frankfurt a. M. 2 voll. 1851. A new edition of Johnson’s Collection’

The editor has now the welcome duty of returning his warm and respectful thanks to the Delegates of the University

[the Canons of the Church of England, a work already noticed as of much value to the ecclesiastical historian, as well as to the Anglo-Saxon student, has been recently published by J. H. Parker, Oxford, under the careful revision of the Rev. John Baron, M.A., late Michel Fellow of Queen's College. Much interest seems also to have been raised in America by the works of Louis F. Klipstein, I. h. D. of the University of Göttingen, who has been employed in publishing in New York an 'Anglo-Saxon Course of Study,' consisting of, 1. An A.S. Grammar; 2. *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, with an Introductory Ethnographical Essay &c.; 3. *Ælfric's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory*, &c.; 4. Extracts from the A.S. Gospels, &c.; 5. 'Dæ Hælgas Godspel on Engla scilf,' reprinted from Thorpe's edition.

The following are among the principal Anglo-Saxon Works, or Works bearing on Anglo-Saxon, which have been published in this and in other countries since the date of the first edition of the *Ornulum*, to the present time —

The Gospel according to St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Version, synoptically arranged, with Collations of the best Manuscripts, &c. for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge, 1858. Begun by John M. Kemble and completed by Charles Hardwick.]

The Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. 'Now first printed from the MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library.' Edited for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., 1824. St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. John, by George Waring, Esq., 1841. 6s.

King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Compendious History of the World, by Orosius; containing—1. Facsimile Specimens of the Lauderdale and Cotton MSS. 2. A Preface describing these MSS. &c. 3. An Introduction—on Orosius and his Work. 4. The Anglo-Saxon Text. 5. Notes and Various Readings. 6. A literal English Translation, with Notes. 7. Mr. Hampson's Essay on King Alfred's Geography. 8. A Map of Europe, Asia, and Africa, according to Orosius and Alfred. 1846. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square, and Messrs. Murray, and Co., Paternoster Row.

Saxon Fragments. I. Facsimile of some leaves in Saxon Handwriting in Saint Werburgh, copied by Photozincography at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton; and published with Illustrations and an Essay. II. Leaves from an Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Life of Maria Eryphata, with a Translation and Notes, and a Photozincograph, the Facsimile executed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton.

Press, for taking upon themselves the responsibility of the publication of the work, especially under the circumstances.

By John Earle, M.A., Rector of Swanswick, late Fellow and Tutor of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. London, Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts. 1861.

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several original authorities, edited, with a Translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, Member of the Royal Society at Munich, &c. &c.—Published by the authority of the Lords Commissioners of H. M.'s Treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. 1861.

The Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels in Parallel Columns with the Versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale; Arranged, with Preface and Notes, by the Rev. Joseph Bosworth, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford: assisted by George Waring, Esq., M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Magdalen Hall, Oxford. 1865. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square.

Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1865; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Mæso-Gothic Glossary, with an Introduction, an Outline of Mæso-Gothic Grammar, and a List of Anglo-Saxon, and Old and Modern English, words etymologically connected with Mæso-Gothic. By Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. London, Asher and Co., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden. 1868.

An Icelandic-English Dictionary, Based on the MS. Collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by Gudbrand Vigfusson. With an Introduction and Life of Richard Cleasby, by George Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1869–74; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, by Professor March, of Lafayette College, U.S. London, Trübner.

The Gospel according to St. Mark in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions. Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.

King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care. Edited with an English Translation (for the Early English Text Society), by H. Sweet, M.A. Complete in Two Parts. Part I. 1871; Part II. 1872.

Beowulf, A Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century (Anglo-Saxon Text and English Translation), with Introduction, Notes, and an Appendix. By Thomas Arnold. M.A., University College, Oxford. 8vo. Longman and Co., London, 1876.

able delay. His best acknowledgments are also
Reverend B. Bandinel, D.D., Bodley's Librarian,

of William concerning Piers the Plowman. By William
Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra scap. 8vo.
ord, at the Clarendon Press; London, Macmillan and Co.

Ploughman's Crede. Edited for the Early English Text
W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1867.

Saxon Reader. by H. Sweet, M.A. Extra scap. 8vo. Mac-
Co., London, 1876.

Saxon Dictionary. By Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of
Oxford. New Edition. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press,
only printed as far as A—F at the time of Professor Bos-
th in May, 1876, and has not yet been published.]

Dæge. De Die Iudicii. An Old English Version of the Latin
bed to Bede. Edited (with other short poems) from the
in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by
Lamb, B.D., Fellow of St Catharine's College, and formerly
Magdalene College, Cambridge. London, 1876. Early
Society.

the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon, comprising a short Grammar
lections from the Gospels. By John Earle, M.A., Professor
son. Clarendon Press Series. 1877.

according to St. John in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian
Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, by W. W.
Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge.

Scopes Widsud. Two Anglo-Saxon Poems, with Danish
and Notes by F. Schaldemose. 8vo. Copenh. 1851.

Cyneulfus poeta Anglo-Saxonicus tradiderit. von H.
Hille. 1857

*Monologium Eccles. Anglo-Saxonice poeticum ed. et
W. Beutewick*. 8vo. Göttersl. 1857

Anglo-Saxonica maximam partem inedita, publicavit C. G.
4to. Librield, 1858

*der Angelsachsen, in Angelsachs, mit Uebersetzung, Erläuter
und Glossar*. v. R. Schmid. 2nd ed. Koy. 8vo. Leipzig.

der Angelsachsen, übersetzt. Von C. W. M. Greim. 2 vols.
1859

of King Waldere's Lay, a hitherto unknown Old-English
8th Century belonging to the Saga-cyclus King Learne
Now [1860] first publisht from the originals of the

for his courtesy in affording every facility of access to the literary stores over which he presides; to Benjamin Thorpe Esq., for the revision of the transcript of the MS., and for valuable aid in the Notes on the Glossary; to Sir Frederick Madden, Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, for his interesting communication inserted in the preface; and to the Reverend H. O. Coxe, M.A., one of the Sub-librarians of the Bodleian, for the benefit of his experience and judgment, ever promptly and cheerfully rendered on all occasions.

9th century. Roy. 8vo. On fine paper, with 4 photographic facsimiles, 15 shillings. On common paper, without facsimiles, 7 sh. and 6 pence. By George Stephens, Esq., F.S.A., Professor of Old-English, and of the English Language and Literature, in the University of Cheapinghaven-Denmark, &c. &c. To be had of J. R. Smith, Soho Square, London; Michaelsen and Tillge, Cheapinghaven, and all booksellers.

The Old-Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England, now first collected and deciphered. By Prof. George Stephens, F.S.A. In Two Parts: Part I, 1866; Part II, 1868. Folio. London, John Russell Smith; Cheapinghaven, Michaelsen and Tillge.

F. Dietrich. *Kynewulfi poetæ ætas ænigmatum fragmanto e codice Lugdunensi edito illustrata*. 4to. Marburg, 1860.

Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie in Kritisch bearbeiteten Texten und mit vollständigem Glossar herausgegeben von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Beowulf. Mit. Glossar v. M. Heyne. 8vo. Paderb. 1863.

Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache, von C. F. Koch. 3 vols. 8vo. Götting. 1863-68.

Beowulf. nebst den Fragmenten Finnsburg u. Valdere. Texte mit Wörterbuch von C. W. M. Grein. 8vo. Cassel, 1867.

Etymologische Angelsächsisch-Englische Grammatik, v. J. Loth. 8vo. Elberfeld, 1870.

Angelsächsisches Glossar, von H. Leo. Vol. I. Roy. 8vo. Hall, 1872. Left completed by the Author at his death, and published in 1877 under the care of Moritz Heyne.

Anglo-Saxon Prose Authors. Edited by C. W. M. Grein. Vol. Älfrik de Vetere et Novo Testamento, Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, Job. 8vo. Cassel, 1872. R. H.]

during the progress of the work through the press. The editor, in conclusion, would not do justice to his own feelings, nor to the memory of an accomplished scholar and kind-hearted man, if he omitted to state that he has been much indebted to the late Reverend R. Garnett, Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, for suggestions in the early pages of the Glossary, being but too conscious that its value would have been greatly increased, could he have enjoyed the advantage of his friend's counsel till its completion.

SLYMBRIDGE RECTORY,
June 18, 1852.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MS.

THE MS. consists of a single folio volume in an oblong form¹, written on parchment, for the most part in a peculiarly bold and firm hand, which from the numerous erasures would appear to be that of Ormin. A second hand appears to have been used in the marginal corrections and in the transcript of some of the inserted leaves; a third supplying the MS. note at the fiftieth Text, and also Texts at the respective Homilies; and a fourth in a margin addition at col. 230. The three last-mentioned hands have been further described in the notes². The lines are written

¹ 'Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Bodleianæ. Classis Nona. In linguis septentrionalibus Codices cxxi quos huic Academiæ Morie legavit Vir Venerabilis et veterum Europæ Dialectorum Instauratus felix Franciscus Junius F. F. 5113. (MS. Jun. 1.) Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Harmonicon Historiæ Evangelicæ cuius Textus Lat. et Commentat. in veteri Anglica seu potius Scoticæ lingua. Paginas continet 426. Folio memb. Ad finem apponuntur quarundam vocum Etymologiæ. Præfigitur Alphabetum Runicum cum hac notula, 'Jani Ulitii Bredæ, 1659.' Extract from 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice Alphabetico. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. 1697.' p. 24

² At the word *wennchell* in col. 85 of the MS., where that word occurs for the first time, a late hand has referred to col. '175'; at col. 175 is another reference to '85 m' (iddle) and '214 m,' and at 214 '175 t'(op) and '340 m.' At 340 is the following note interlined also in the same hand, 'hac ipsa columna bis occurrit sicuti et proxima. All these references having been made to the word *wennchell*, which is underlined at col. 340, point to the hand as being probably that of L. Lyte, the editor of the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*, whose remarks on the word *wennchell* have been mentioned in the Notes on the Glossary at l. 335.

atinuously as prose, the sections of each being separated by the metrical point.

The leaves of the MS. vary in length from 13 to 20 inches, and in breadth from 4 to 8 inches. The cover or binding is of common pasteboard, and is 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ wide. The leaves are altogether 90 in number. Of these the first two, which are fly-leaves, have been already noticed [v. p. liv. and p. lvi]. It may only therefore be necessary to add, that the second fly-leaf [v. Facsimile, No. 1] contains a Runic alphabet in large and small letters, with some contractions in that character, and with the two words *Est* and *Amen* illustrating the letters in both sizes. Over each of the letters in this alphabet, with the exception of the first six, and also over the contractions, are written the corresponding letters in English. There have been written these letters over the first six, but they have been since erased. Over the Runic letters forming the words *Est* and *Amen* is written 'Alphabetum Anglicum,' referring either to the insertion of English letters, or, which seems more probable, if we may judge from their position, to the characters *an. i.* the word *Amen* is interpreted, and which are placed parallel with the Runic characters forming that word.

On the seven following leaves³ and in the first page of the eighth are written those portions of the MS. which, though not marked with any separate heading by the scribe, have, for convenience of reference, been distinguished in the

The first 7 leaves are thus appropriated. The first 4 pages and upper part of the 5th contain the Dedication. Of these the 1st and 2nd pages with the upper part of the 5th are in one column, the 3rd and 4th in 2 columns each. The lower part of the 5th and the whole of the 6th following to the end of the 12th, with the lower part of the 14th, contain the Latin texts. Of these the lower part of the 5th, the whole of the 6th, part of the 11th, and part of the 12th, are in 2 columns; the 8th, 9th, 10th with parts of the 11th and 12th, as well as the lower part of the 14th, have one column. The 13th page and upper part of the 14th contain the Preface, each in one column.

Glossary as the Dedication, Texts, Preface, and Introduction
 The Dedication commences the work, and extends to 342 lines. The Latin Texts still remaining have been numbered as 242 by the scribe, but altogether amount to 243, the number 198 having been written p. m. both before and after No. 199. The Preface contains 106 lines, beginning,

Þiss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum
 and ending,

Purh þohht, purrh word, purrh dede.

These seven leaves have been written either in one or two columns, apparently for the economy of space. Then follow 81 leaves, of which two are imperfect⁴, and 79 entire.

The Homilies are preceded by the short Introduction above noticed, which is contained in 108 lines, beginning,

All mannkinn fra þatt Adam wass
 and ending,

To garrkenn Cristess weggess;

The Homilies are written in double columns throughout, which have been marked by a late hand in Arabic numerals; the whole, taking into account the defective state of the MS., amounting to 426 columns. There appears however one exception to the accuracy of this calculation, the particulars of which are detailed in the note on l. 12719.

There is also another series of figures, written in Roman numerals, in a hand which would seem to be of very early date, if it be not that of the author. These figures are nine in number, and are found respectively between the following

⁴ Viz. the leaf mentioned in the notes at ll. 17331-17398, and that containing the fragments at the end of the printed text in vol. ii. For an account of a small fragment of a leaf, v. the note at l. 12719. There is also a small fragment at col. 180, on which the letters i . . so . . are written.

mons in the MS.: No. I. between coll. 1, 2; No. II. want-
III. between 77, 78; IIII. between 125, 126; V. between
174; VI. between 217, 218; VII. between 265, 266;
I. between 309, 310; IX. between 373, 374.

Besides the leaves which form the MS. in its original state, there have been inserted in different parts of the volume forty-nine leaves, containing corrections and additional matter. References to their insertion and contents have been given in the Notes.

The letters which are used in the MS., and of which a facsimile will be found in Facsimile No. 2, may require a few remarks. Great pains have been taken to procure accurate drawings of the letters, and of a portion of the Latin texts, as far as of the work.

G. Two forms of the letter *g* have been used by Ormin, one apparently to express the hard strong sound, the other the soft sound of that letter. But it is singular, that for this purpose he uses for the soft sound a letter resembling the old Saxon *ȝ*, while for the hard sound he employs a new character, chiefly formed by the addition of a short stroke meeting the horizontal line with the bend in the curved part of the other character [v. Facsimile No. 3.] In the printed text the soft sound is represented by the A. S. letter, and the hard sound by the modern form of the letter. The form of the capital letter representing the soft sound differs in the MS. only in size from that of the small letter.

H. Is never found as an initial letter before consonants, very rarely after liquids, perhaps not beyond the following instances: in burrhess and folghenn, the usual forms being burrghess and folaghenn; and in ihude, which only occurs once, at l. 8142.

R. By reference to the Facsimile it will be seen that this letter takes three forms. The variation is observable chiefly when the second *r* is placed over that which is written on the same line of the MS. Hence the character has become,

through the change from the Anglo-Saxon *p*, identical, or nearly so, with the modern form of the letter *r*.

p, ð. Both these characters are used by Ormin to express the *th*, but the *ð* does not occur probably more than 10 times throughout the volume. It is found in the following words, [besides others, R. H.] which are also, and more frequently, written with the *p*, viz. *ða*, conj. and pronoun; *ðatt*, conj. and pron. *ðe*, pron. *ðegz*, *ðeggre*, pron. *ðing*, *ðis*, *ðohhtess*, *forrði*, *oðerr*, *sellðe*, *swiðe*. If we may judge from the position of the *ð*, which, in the greater number of instances, is used when the form of the letter in the word immediately above would have interfered with the form of *th*, we may consider that Ormin employed the *ð* on no definite principle of orthography, but to avoid obscurity in his penmanship. An instance of such obscurity occurs at line 16581, which is explained in the Notes. The only deviation from the use of the *p* appears to be in the word *Elyzabæt* at col. 4, and line 231, where the letters *th* are written at length.

The usual marks of contraction are found over syllables that take the *m* or *n*, and, in some instances, over those that take *r*. Two different letters are sometimes found on one stroke, as the *l* and *d* in the word *child*. A similar mode of repeating *the same* letter takes place occasionally in the letters *d, h, s, t, p, z*, and *b*.

These deviations from the usual mode of writing adopted by Ormin were occasioned probably by a wish to economise time and space, and, if that be so, we are indebted to his patience and liberality for their comparatively rare occurrence.

The A. S. letters *p* and *p*, and also the character *j* (*and*) are written in some places in the margin, but it is difficult to say with what view, unless as some guide to the reader, or as a private memorandum of the scribe.

few attempts at the illumination of capital letters in the volume. They are found in the following instances:

1. In A in the word *Aſſterr*, col. 209. l. 8347.
2. In the word *pe*, erroneously written by the scribe for *erased text*, at col. 227. l. 9161.
3. In *P* in *Patt*, col. 9335.
4. In A in *Annd*, in erased text, col. 256.
5. In A in *Aſſterr*, col. 354. l. 15538.
6. In A in *tr*, col. 390. l. 17888.
7. In A in *Annd*, in col. 390.
8. Col. 391. l. 17984. In the first stroke of the letter H in *He*, which formed the upright stroke of R, of that letter having been obliterated, and the cross as well as the right stroke of the H written over the in black ink. All these initial letters, with the portion letter H mentioned in No. 8, have been written in black.

In entry in a late hand at Text xxxii. of the series of entries, to the effect that the fragment ended at that Text, it appears that the portion now remaining corresponds with the extent of the volume as it was then known.

There seems therefore no reason to doubt that the MS. came into the possession of the University in its present damaged state. The short Glossary mentioned by Tanner does not exist, nor is there any recollection or trace of it. It may possibly have related to several words which have been underlined in the latter pages of the MS., but may have been already missing before Wanley's time, as he makes no mention of it in his account of the MS., and it is not probable, had he found it at the end of the volume, when it came under his notice for description.

**Table shewing the number of Latin Texts, the Para:
of each, and the Homilies, still extant.**

Latin Text I. Fuit in diebus, &c.

Paraphrase *perfect*.

Begins l. 109. An preost was onn Herodess dæg—
Ends l. 196. ⁊ ec þurh halig bisne ;·

II. Dixit Zacharyas, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 197. þa seggde Zacariass þuss—
E. 240. Till hæbinng butenn chilldre.

Homily on I. and II. *imperfect*.

B. 255. þiss Godspell seggþ þatt Sannt Johan—
E. 1797. Wibþ preostess

.

III. Missus est, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

IV. v. below.

Par. *imperfect*.

B. 1798. i þatt tīme—
E. 1812. þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Hom. on L. T. III. *perfect*.

B. 1817. Me mīneþþ þatt icc seggde guw—
E. 2684. Hesest off alle shaffte.

V. Exurgens Maria, &c.

Par. v. above.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2685. Itt seggþ þatt Sannte Marge fór—
E. 2874. ⁊ soþfasst lufe ⁊ troww[þe] . . .

.

V. L. T. Par. and Hom. *wanting*.

VI. Cum esset desponsata, &c. *wanting*.Par. *wanting*.Hom. *imperfect*.

- B. 2875. i clene unnwemeddnesse—
E. 3269. All magdenn þweorrt ȳt clene ; ·

VII. Exiit edictum, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

- B. 3270. An Romanissh Kaserrking—
E. 3387. All ȳt off þegre sihhþe.

VIII. Pastores loquebantur, &c. *wanting*.Par. *perfect*.

- B. 3388. ȳa hirdess tokenn sone þuss—
E. 3425. Whas moderr gho wass wurrþenn.

Hom. on VII. and VIII. *perfect*.

- B. 3494. Forrþrihht anan se time comm—
E. 4009. To brukenn heoffness blisse.

Am[æn.]

IX. Postquam consummati sunt dies, &c. *wanting*.Par. *wanting*.Hom. *imperfect*.

- B. 4010. ȳ forrþi wass itt upponn himm—
E. 6393. ȳ wass Rachael gehatenn

X. Cum natus esset, &c. *wanting*.

Par. is partly given after P. of T. viii. in the following lines,

- B. 3426. Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist—
E. 3489. Till heoffennrichess blisse .

It is apparently resumed in its proper place at T. x. but is
imperfect.

- B. 6394. . . . ledenn hemm þe wegge rihht—
E. 6513. Giff þatt he mihte himm findenn .

Hom. *imperfect*.

- B. 6518. Herode king bitacneþþ uss--

- E. 7570. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; ·

Postquam impleti sunt dies, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

- B. 7571. Forrþrihht se tíme comm þærto—
E. 7630. Wurrþshire ȳ eche wullderr .

XII. Erat Joseph ḡ Maria, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *perfect.*

- B. 7631. Josæp, swa summ þe Godspell seſþ—
E. 7696. ḡ full off Godess wille ; ·

Hom. on XI. and XII. *imperfect.*

- B. 7701. Rihht o þatt dags þatt Crist wass off—
E. 7999. ḡ forr

XIII. Ecce Angelus, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

- B. 8000. . . . he wollde litell—
E. 8346. To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn.

XIV. Defuncto autem Herode, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

- B. 8347. Affterr þatt tatt Herode King—
E. 8390. Off Nazaræþess chesstre.

Hom. *perfect.*

- B. 8395. Rihht o þatt ger wass Crist full neh—
E. 8878. Beon borṛghenn þurrh hiss are.

Amæn.

XV. Cum factus esset IHC, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

- B. 8879. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist —
E. 8978. ḡ god onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect.*

- B. 8983. Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn—
· · · · · · ·
E. 9122. Beon borṛghenn þurrh hiss are.

Am[æn] ; ·

XVI. Anno quintodecimo, &c.

Par. *perfect.* It is preceded by a preface from l. 9123 to l. 9

- B. 9161. þe Godspell seſþ þatt Sannt Johan—

- E. 9330. Ær þan he borenn være.

Hom. *perfect*, including XVI. and XVII.

- B. 9335. þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe gung.

- E. 10256. Att ure lisess ende.

Amæn ; ·

XVII. Venit Johannes Baptista, &c. *wanting.*

Par. and Hom. included in P. and H. of XVI.

XVIII. Miserunt Judei, &c.

Par. *imperfect.* It is preceded by a preface from l. 10257 to l. 10272.

B. 10273. *þa tokenn sandermenn—*

E. 10290. *Næg, namm I nohht profete .*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 10291. *þa tatt tegg seggdenn to Johan—*

E. 10647. *A—butenn ende brukenn.*

Amæn.

XIX. Venit IHC a Galilea, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 10648. *Unnderr þa daghess, alls uss seggþ—*

E. 10683. *þa cweme onn alle wise.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 10688. *þe Laferrd Crist comm till þe flumm—*

E. 11318. *To brukenn eche blisse.*

Amæn ;.

XX. Ductus est IHC in desertum, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 11319. *Forrþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass—*

E. 11398. *þa tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 11403. *þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist—*

E. 12565. *To winnenn eche blisse.*

XXI. Altera die vidit Johannes, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 12566. *Affterr þatt Jesuss fandedd wass—*

E. 12617. *Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne.*

Hom. *imperfect*, vide note at l. 12719.

B. 12622. *þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste cneow—*

E. 12719. *Acc all wiþþutenn sinne.*

XXII. Altera autem die stabat, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 12720. *þæraffterr onn an oþerr daeg—*

E. 12827. *þe manness Sune stighenn.*

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 12832. *Johan þe Godspellwrihhte seggþ—*

E. 13999. *Att ure lifess ende.*

Amæn ;.

XXIII. Nuptie quidem facte sunt, &c.

Par. perfect.

- B. 14000. Uppo þe þridde dagð bilammp—
E. 14077. Allmahhtig Godess mahhte.

Hom. perfect.

- B. 14082. Crist comm till þatt bridle himm sellf—
E. 15537. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;·

XXIV. Prope erat Pasca Judeorum, &c.

Par. perfect.

- B. 15538. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist—
E. 15631. He sahh, þ cnew, þ cuþe.

Hom. perfect.

- B. 15636. þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill—
E. 16607. Off all þatt he forrbedeþþ.

Amæn ;·

XXV. Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus, &c.

Par. of XXV. perfect.

- B. 16608. An mann amang Judisskenn þed —
E. 16711. Wel mughe wurrþenn borrg'henn.

Par. of XXVI. perfect.

- B. 16712. Swa lufede þe Laferrd Godd—
E. 16751. Þ purrh hiss hellpe forþedd.

Hom. of XXV. imperfect.

- B. 16756. Þiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht —
E. 17492. Upp inntill heffness blisse.

Amæn ;·

XXVI. Sic Deus dilexit mundum, &c.

Par. follows that of T. XXV.

Hom. perfect.

- B. 17493. Purrh þatt te Laferrd seggde þuss—
E. 17886. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn ;·

Then follows in 18 lines an account of a journey of our Galilee, noticed here by Ormin either through a mistake, in su[apparently without Scripture authority, that such a journey took after the conversation with Nicodemus at Jerusalem (Hom. xxviii. iii. 1-21), and before the departure into Judea (Hom. xxviii. iii. 22), or in anticipation of the journey in Galilee, the events of which are detailed in Hom. xxx. (John iv. 1.)

XVII. Postea venit Jehc in Judeam terram, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 17906. Annd siþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist—

E. 17983. Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche.

XVIII. Quem enim misit Deus, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 17984. He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurh Godd—

E. 18001. Þ Godess rihhte wræche.

Hom. of L. T. XXVII. *imperfect*.

B. 18006. Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 18491. Þ lisste till hiss lare.

Hom. of L. T. XXVIII. *wanting*.

XIX. In principio erat Verbum, &c.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 18492. . . . Drihhtin unnderrstanndenn—

E. 19550. Þ off Johan Bapptisste.

X. Jehc audiens quia murmurabant, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 19551. Afterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist—

E. 19584. Forr þegre niþ to kelenn.

Then follows the account of the imprisonment of John by Herod, as given by St. Luke iii. 19, 20, from l. 19585 to l. 19610.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 19615. Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 19818. Gæn himm Þ gæn hiss lare.

XI. Herodes misit Þ tenuit Johannem, &c.

The author seems here to have harmonized Mark vi. 17-20, with Luke iii. 19, 20.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 19819. Herode King off Galile—

E. 19914. Þ forþenn hire wille.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 19915. Þ her mann unnderrstanndenn magȝ—

E. 19993. Acáb þe Ju . . .

XII. Venit Jehc in civitatem, &c.

Table shewing the number of Leaves of the MS. remaining
and of those that are wanting.

Columns remaining.	Leaves.	Columns wanting.	Leaves.
1— 12 = 12 or 3		13— 28 = 16 or 4	
29— 44 = 16 — 4		45— 52 = 8 — 2	
53— 68 = 16 — 4		69— 76 = 8 — 2	
77— 96 = 20 — 5		97— 104 = 8 — 2	
105— 136 = 32 — 8		137— 144 = 8 — 2	
145— 156 = 12 — 3		157— 160 = 4 — 1	
161— 180 = 20 — 5		181— 204 = 24 — 6	
205— 220 = 16 — 4		221— 224 = 4 — 1	
225— 236 = 12 — 3		237— 244 = 8 — 2	
245— 256 = 12 — 3		257— 260 = 4 — 1	
261— 276 = 16 — 4		277— 280 = 4 — 1	
281— 296 = 16 — 4		297— 300 = 4 — 1	
301— 380 = 80 — 20		399— 406 = 8 — 2	
383— 398 = 16 — 4		— — — —	
407— 426 = 20 — 5		108 = 27	
— —	316 = 79	— —	

Total of columns entire	316 = 79 leav
Imperfect.....	2 = 1
Wanting	108 = 27

Total of cols. as marked by Arabic numerals 426 = 107

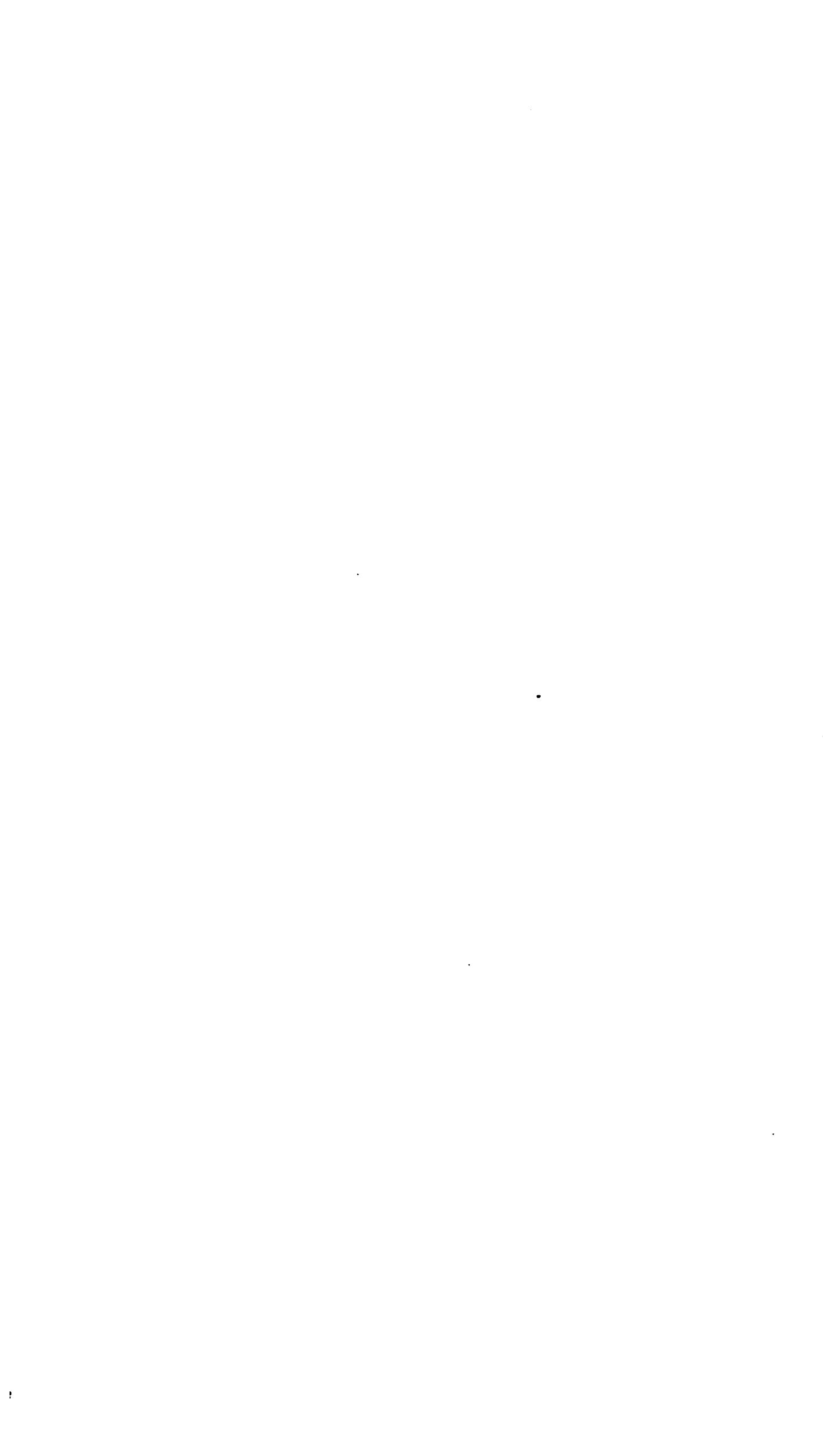
Summary of Leaves remaining.

Fly leaves	2
Dedication, Latin Texts, and Preface	7
Introduction and Homilies	79
Imperfect leaf, containing columns 381, 382.....	1
Ditto at the end	1
— — — —	
Inserted leaves	90
Total	119

Fam. Schuy
Bræsberg, 6 Febr.

Alphabetsangabe:
Die aus
bezo. heiterhas ge.
he. heiter has ge.
he. heiter has ge.
he. heiter has ge.

monogramm
B A R M A Y
B A R C M A Y
B A R C M A Y
B A R C M A Y
B A R C M A Y
B A R C M A Y
B A R C M A Y



LETTERS USED IN THE ORMULUM.

Α Β Κ Ζ Ε Γ Δ Τ Η Ι Ι Υ Ρ Λ Ο Υ

α β ε δ ε f γ γ h t k l m n

ο ρ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ

ο φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ φ

Tu bregðest i pallið. knokkum m.
Tarf ek eftir eftir kæde. Tjóðo þér
m in vetrar fræði doma. buriði fyr
lundið. Tjóða fræði. Tjóða fræði
vernum við tgodan til huf. Tjóða fræði
ærphise. Tjóða fræði þær
væren varðan með. Tjóða fræði
þær vannum. Tjóða fræði
dappfittu seði. Tjóða fræði
feir heodd. Tjóða fræði
þær. Tjóða fræði
þær. Tjóða fræði

FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. Matth. xviiij.
Convocatis duodeci disci-
pulis suis. dederet eis potes-
tate spirituorum mūdgar. Duo-
decim apostolorum ad huc.
Sed in Matth. lxix.
Misit ih̄sus aplos suos
ad predicandum diocēs. Imitā-
gatione abiertoq. re.
Sed in Matth. lxx.
Ecce ego tacebo uos si co-
st' imediolupos. Et dicit
ergo.

ORMULUM.

DEDICATION.

Nu, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min
Affterr þe flæshess kinde ;
J broþerr min i Crisstenndom
Þurh fulluhht J þurh trowwþe ;
J broþerr min i Godess hus,
5
Gét o þe þride wise,
Þurh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba
An reghellboc to follghenn,
Unnderr kanunkess had J lif,
Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette ;
10
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,
J forþedd te þin wille,
Icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglissh
Goddspelless hallghe lāre,
Affterr þatt little witt þatt me
15
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
Þu þohhtesst tatt itt mihte wel
Till mikell frame turrnenn,
Giff Ennglissh follc, forr lufe off Crist,
Itt wollde gerne lernenn,
20
J follghenn itt, J fillenn itt
Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede .

ORMULUM.

þ forrþi gerrndesst tu þatt icc
þiss werrc þe shollde wirkenn ;
þ icc itt hafe forþedd te,
Acc all þurh Cristess hellpe ;
þ unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist
þatt itt iss brohht till ende .

Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc
þa Goddspelless neh alle,
þatt sinndenn o þe messeboc
Inn all þe ger att messe .

þ agð affterr þe Godspell stannt
þatt tatt te Godspell meneþþ,
þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe follc
Off þeggre sawle nede ;

þ g  t t  r tekenn mare inoh
þu shallt t  ronne findenn,
Off þatt tatt Cristess hallghe þed
Birrþ trowwenn wel þ folghenn .

Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc
Amang Goddspelless wordess,
All þurh me sellfenn, manig word
þe r  me swa to fillenn ;

Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word,
Eggwhær þær itt iss ekedd,
Magð hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt
To sen þ tunnderrstanndenn

All þess te bettre, hu þeggm birrþ
þe Godspell unnderrstanndenn ;

þ forrþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ
Wel þolenn mine wordess,

DEDICATION.

Eggwhær þær þu shallt findenn hemm
Amang Goddspelless wordess.

Forr whase mó̄t to læwedd follc
Larspell off Godspell tellenn,
He mó̄t wel ekenn manig word
Amang Goddspelless wordess.

¶ icc ne mihte nohht min ferrs
Aȝȝ wipp Goddspelless wordess

Wel fillenn all, ¶ all forrþi
Shollde icc wel offte nede
Amang Goddspelless wordess don

Min word, min ferrs to fillenn.
¶ te bitæche icc off þiss boc,
Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,
All to þurhsekenn illc an ferrs,
¶ to þurhlokenn offte,

Þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be
Nan word ȝæn Cristess lare,
Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be
To trowwenn ¶ to follȝhenn.

Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt
¶ all þwerrt út forrwerrpenn
þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc,
þatt iss þurh niþ forrblandedd,
þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,
þurh niþfull modignesse.

þegȝ shulenn lætenn hæþeliz
Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr;
¶ all þegȝ shulenn takenn itt
Onn unnitt ¶ onn idell;

55

60

65

70

75

80

ORMULUM.

Acc nohht þurh skill, acc all þurh niþ,
 þ all þurh þeggre sinne.
þ unnc birrþ biddenn Godd tatt he
 Forrgife hemm hēre sinne;
þ unnc birrþ baþe lofenn Godd
 Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
þ þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
 Till ende, þurh hiss hellpe;
Forr itt magg helppenn alle þa
 þatt bliþelike itt herenn,
þ lufenn itt, þ follghenn itt
 Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.
þ whase wilenn shall þiss boc
 Efþt oþerr siþe writenn,
Himm bidde icc þatt hēt wríte rihht,
 Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,
All þwerrt út affterr þatt itt iss
 Uppo þiss firrste bisne,
Wiþþ all swillc ríme alls her iss sett,
 Wiþþ all se fele wordess;
þ tatt he loke wel þatt he
 An bocstaff wríte twizzess,
Eggwhær þær itt uppo þiss boc
 Iss wrítenn o þatt wise.
Loke he well þatt hēt write swa,
 Forr he ne magg nohht elless
Onn Ennglissh wríttenn rihht te word,
 þatt wite he wel to soþe.
þ giff mann wile witenn whi
 Icc hafe don þiss dede,

DEDICATION.

Whi icc till Enngliss hafe wennd

Goddspelless hallȝhe lare;

Icc hafe itt don forrþi þatt all

115

Crisstene folkess berrhless

Iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt tegȝ

Goddspelless hallȝhe lare

Wiþþ fulle mahhte follȝhe rihht

Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

120

Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned

Crisstene follc to follȝhenn

I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm

Goddspelless hallȝhe lare.

þ forrþi whase lerneþþ itt

125

þ follȝheþþ itt wiþþ dede,

He shall onn ende wurrþi ben

Þurh Godd to wurrþenn borrhenn.

þ tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt

Inntill Ennglisse spæche,

130

Forr þatt I wollde bliþelig

þatt all Ennglisse lede

Wiþþ ære shollde lisstenn itt,

Wiþþ herrte shollde itt trowwenn,

Wiþþ tunge shollde spellenn itt,

135

Wiþþ dede shollde itt follȝhenn,

To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom

Att Godd soþ sawle berrhless.

þ giff þegȝ wilenn herenn itt,

þ follȝhenn itt wiþþ dede,

140

Icc hafe hemm holpenn unnderr Crist

To winnenn þegȝre berrhless.



Tu bretter i paulo brokem vnu
vare eghen rade. Tu brokem
min ic misteria doma burgh fide
lumine. Tu fure tu godet ihu. Tu
veryn myt de spise. Tu vare tu
vaken van vreken heit had. Tu
vare van vreken heit had. Tu
app artus secundus heit had. Tu
corde secundus heit had. Tu
propositus. Tu vare tu
propositus. Domine duc hinc in hasib leced.

FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. Matth. xviiij.
Convocatis duodeci disci-
pulis suis. dederat eis potes-
tatem spiritum nūdare. Duo
decidit apostolus iusta fide.
Sed in mattheū. lxix.
Misit ih̄sus apostolos suos
ad p̄dicandum dicens. Iauia
get tunc abieretque. re.
Sod mōth. lxx.
Ecce ego mitto uos sicut
vici in mediolupo. Et uoce
ergo.

ORMULUM.

Uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,
þurh Haliȝ Gastess lare,
þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc
Bisett wiþþ seffne innsegȝless,
J sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt
Ne mihhte nan wihht oppnenn,
Wiþþutenn Godess hallȝhe Lamb
þatt he sahh ec inn heffne.
J þurh þa seffne innsegȝless wass
Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd
þatt sefennfalд godlegȝc þatt Crist
Uss dide þurh hiss come;
J tatt nan wihht ne mihhte nohht
Oppnenn þa seffne innsegȝless,
Wiþþutenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,
Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
þatt nan wihht, nan enngell, nan mann,
Ne naness kinness shaffte,
Ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þa
Seffne godnessess shæwenn
O mankinn, swa þatt itt mankinn
Off helle mihhte lesenn,
Ne gifenn mankinn lusst, ne mahht,
To winnenn heffness blisse.

J all all swa se Godess Lamb,
All þurh hiss aȝhenn mahhte,
Lihhtlike mihhte J wel inoh
þa seffne innsegȝless oppnenn,

DEDICATION.

All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,	285
All þurh his aghenn mahhte,	
Wiþþ Faderr þ wiþþ Haliȝ Gast	
An Godd þ all an kinde,	
All swa rihht he lihhtlike inoh	
þ wel wiþþ alle mihhte	290
O mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þa	
Seffne godnessess shæwenn,	
Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh	
Off helle mihhte lesenn,	
þ gifenn mannkinn lufe þ lusst,	295
þ mahht þ witt þ wille,	
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd,	
To wīnenn heffness blisse.	
þ forr þatt haliz Godspellboc	
All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ,	300
þiss sefennfald godlegȝc þatt Crist	
Uss dide þurh hiss are,	
Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene follc	
Goddspelless lare follȝhenn.	
þ tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt	305
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,	
Forr þatt I wollde bliþeliz	
Þatt all Ennglisshe lede	
Wiþþ ære shollde lisstenn itt,	
Wiþþ herrte shollde itt trowwenn,	310
Wiþþ tunge shollde spellenn itt,	
Wiþþ dede shollde itt follȝhenn,	
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom	
Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless.	

ORMULUM.

þ Godd Allmahhtig ȝife uss mahht
þ lusst þ witt þ wille,
To follȝhenn þiss Ennglisshe boc
þatt all iss haliz lare,
Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
To brukenn heffness blisse.

Am[æn]. Am[æn]. Am[æn];

Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
Ennglisshe menn to lare,
Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass
Orrmin bi name nemmnedd .

þ icc Orrmin full innwarrdliȝ
Wiþþ muþ þ ec wiþþ herrte
Her bidde þa Crisstene menn,
þatt herenn oþerr r  denn
þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt tegȝ
Forr me þiss bede biddenn,
þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
Allr  resst wr  t þ wrohhte,
þatt broþerr forr hiss. swinnc to l  n
Soþ blisse m  te findenn .

Am[æn].

TEXTS.

þa Goddspelless alle þatt icc
Her o þiss boc magȝ findenn,
Hemm alle wile icc nemmnenn her
Bi þeggre firste wordess.
J tāle wile icc settenn to,
To don ȝuw tunnderrstanndenn,
Hu fēle sinndenn o þiss boc
Goddspelless unnderr alle.

335

340

SECUNDUM LUCAM I. [i. 5.]

Fuit in diebus Herodis regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharyas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM II. [i. 18.]

Dixit Zacharyas ad Angelum, Unde hoc sciam? ego enim sum senex.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III. [i. 26.]

Missus est Angelus Gabriel a Deo in civitatem Galilee.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IV. [i. 39.]

Exsurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM V. [i. 57.]

Elysabeth impletum est tempus pariendi, J peperit filium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM VI. [i. 18.]

Cum esset desponsata mater Jesu Maria Joseph, antequam convenirent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII. [ii. 1.]

Exiit edictum a Cesare Augusto, ut describeretur.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VIII. [ii. 15.]

Pastores loquebantur ad invicem, Transeamus usque Bethleem.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IX. [ii. 21.]

Postquam consummati sunt dies octo ut circumcideretur puer.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM X. [ii. 1.]

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethleem Jude in diebus Herodis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI. [ii. 22.]

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie matris Ihesu.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XII. [ii. 33.]

Erat Joseph et Maria mater Ihesu mirantes super his.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 13.]

Ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge et accipe puerum et matrem ejus et fuge in Egyptum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIV. [ii. 19, 20.]

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph in Egipto dicens, Surge et accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV. [ii. 42.]

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim ascendentibus illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI. [iii. 1.]

Anno quinto decimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris, procurante.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XVII. [iii. 1, 2.]

Venit Johannes Baptista predicans in deserto Judee, dicens, Penitentiam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII. [i. 19.]

Miserunt Judei ab Jerosolimis sacerdotes et levitas a Johanne.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX. [iii. 13.]

Venit Jesus a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut baptizaretur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX. [iv. 1.]

Ductus est Jesus in desertum a Spiritu ut temptaretur a diabolo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI. [i. 29.]

Altera die vidit Johannes Īm venientem ad se, j ait, Ecce agnus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII. [i. 35.]

Altera autem die iterum stabat Johannes j ex discipulis ejus duo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 1.]

Nuptie facte sunt in Chana Galilee, j erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIV. [ii. 13, 14.]

Prope erat Paska Judeorum j ascenndit Jesus Jerosolimam j invenit in templo vendentess boves, j oves, j columbas.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV. [iii. 1.]

Erat homo ex Pharyseis Nicodemus nomine, princeps.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI. [iii. 16.]

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII. [iii. 22.]

Postea venit Jesus in Judeam terram, j discipuli ejus, et illic morabatur, et baptizabat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII. [iii. 34.]

Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIX. [i. 1.]

In principio erat Verbum, j Verbum erat.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX. [iv. 1.]

Jesus audiens quia murmurabant Pharysei quod baptizaret,
relinquit Iudeam, et ivit in Galileam cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI. [Marc. vi. 17.]

Herodes misit et tenuit Johannem, et ligavit in carcere
propter Herodyadem.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII. [iv. 5.]

Venit ergo Jesus in civitatem Samarie, que dicitur Sycar.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 43.]

Post duos autem dies abiit de Samaria et venit in Galileam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIV. [iv. 46.]

Erat quidam regulus cuius filius infirmabatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXV. [iv. 14, 15, 16.]

Regressus est Jesus in virtute Spiritus in Galileam, et fama
exiit per universam regionem de illo, et ipse docebat in sin-
agogis eorum, et magnificabatur ab omnibus, et venit Nazaret,
et intravit secundum consuetudinem suam die sabbati in syn-
agogam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XXXVI. [iv. 13.]

Et relicta civitate Nazaret, venit et habitavit in Cafarnaum
maritimam in finibus Zabulon et Nepthalim.

SECUNDUM MARCUM XXXVII. [i. 23, 24.]

Et erat in synagoga eorum homo in spiritu immundo et ex-
clamavit dicens, Quid nobis et tibi Ihesu Nazarene?

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXVIII. [iv. 38.]

Surgens autem Ihesus de synagoga introivit in domum Simonis,
socrus autem Simonis tenebatur magnis febribus, et c.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXIX. [v. 1.]

Factum est autem cum turbe irruerent ad eum, ut audirent verbum Dei, & ipse stabat secus stagnum Genesaret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XL. [iv. 23.]

Circuibat Jesus totam Galileam docens in sinagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLI. [iv. 18.]

Ambulans Ihsux juxta mare Galilee vidi duos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLII. [ix. 9.]

Et cum transiret inde Jesus, vidi hominem sedentem in teloneo Matheum nomine.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 18.]

Loquente Jesu ad turbas, ecce princeps unus accessit, & adorabat eum dicens, Domine, filia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIV. [ix. 27.]

Transeunte inde Jesu, securi sunt eum duo ceci, clamantes & dicentes, Fili David.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLV. [ix. 35.]

Circuibat Jesus civitates omnes & castella, docens in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVI. [v. 1, 2.]

Erat autem dies festus Judeorum, & ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam. Erat autem Jerosolimis probatica piscina quinque porticus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVII. [v. 16.]

Propterea persequebantur Judei Ihsum, quia hec faciebat in sabbato.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVIII. [v. 20.]

Non possum ego a memet ipso facere quicquam, sed sicut studio judico; & iudicium meum justum est.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLIX. [vi. 1, 2.]

Abiit Jhs trans mare Galilee quod est Tyberiadis, et sequeatur eum multitudo magna.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM L. [v. 1.]

Videns autem Jhs turbas asscendit in montem, et sedisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LI. [v. 13.]

Vos estis sal terre; quod si sal evanuerit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LII. [v. 20.]

Nisi abundaverit justitia vestra plus quam Scribarum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 25.]

Esto consentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 31, 32.]

Dictum est antiquis, Quicunque dimiserit uxorem suam illi libellum repudii. Ego autem dico vobis, Quia omnis dimiserit uxorem suam excepta fornicationis causa facit mecum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LV. [v. 43.]

Audistis quia dictum est, Diliges proximum tuum, et habebis inimicum. Ego autem dico vobis, Diligite ini vestros.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVI. [vi. 2.]

Cum ergo facis eleemosynam noli tuba canere ante te.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVII. [vi. 9.]

Pater noster qui es in celis et cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVIII. [vi. 14, 16.]

Si autem dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum, et cum autem jejunatis, nolite fieri sicut hypocrite, tristes.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIX. [vi. 22.]

Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LX. [vi. 24.]

Nemo potest duobus dominis servire.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXI. [vii. 1.]

Nolite judicare, ut non judicemini.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXII. [vii. 15.]

Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum autem descendisset de monte, secute sunt eum turbae multe; et ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens, Domine, si vis, potes me mundare.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 18, 19.]

Videns autem Ihsus multas turbas circum se, jussit ire trans fretum, et accedens unus scriba ait illi, Magister, sequar te quocunque ieris.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXV. [viii. 23, 24.]

Ascendente Ihsu in naviculam secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus et ecce motus magnus factus est in mari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVI. [viii. 28.]

Et cum venisset trans fretum in regionem Gerasenorum occurserunt ei duo habentes demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVII. [ix. 1, 2.]

Ascendens Ihsus in naviculam transfretavit, et venit in civitatem suam. et ecce offerebant ei paraliticum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVIII. [x. 1, 2.]

Convocatis duodecim discipulis suis, dedit eis potestatem spirituum immundorum. Duodecim autem Apostolorum nomina sunt hec.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIX. [x. 5.]

Misit J̄hs Apostolos suos ad predicandum dicens, In gentium ne abieritis, jc.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXX. [x. 16.]

Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum, I ergo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXI. [x. 26.]

Nichil opertum quod non revelabitur, j occultum quo sciatur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXII. [x. 34.]

Nolite arbitrari quia venerim pacem mittere in terran

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [iv. 23.]

Quanta audivimus facta in Cafarnaum, fac j hic in tua. (ix. 10.) Reversi sunt Apostoli a predicatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIV. [vii. 11.]

Ibat Jesus in civitatem que vocatur Naym.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXV. [xiv. 1.]

Intravit J̄hs in domum cuiusdam principis Farys sabbato manducare panem, j ipsi observabant eum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXVI. [ix. 16.]

Respondens unus de turba dixit, Magister attuli filium ad te habentem spiritum mutum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVII. [x. 1, 2.]

Post hec autem designavit Dominus j alios septu duos, j dixit illis, Messis quidem multa.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVIII. [vii. 36.]

Rogabat J̄m quidam Fariseus ut manducaret cum ingressus domum Farisei discubuit, j ecce mulier que e civitate peccatrix.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXIX. [xi. 2, 3.]

Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera Christi,
mittens duos de discipulis suis ait illi, Tu es qui venturus?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX. [xi. 11.]

Amen dico vobis, Non surrexit inter natos mulierum major
Johanne Baptista.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xi. 25.]

In illo tempore respondens Ihs dixit, Confiteor tibi, Pater,
Domine celi ꝑ terre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXII. [x. 17.]

Reversi sunt autem septuaginta duo cum gaudio dicentes:
Domine etiam demonia subiciuntur nobis in nomine tuo.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 1.]

Factum est autem cum transirent per sata in sabbato vell-
ebant discipuli ejus spicas, ꝑ manducabant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIV. [vi. 6.]

Factum est autem ut intraret in synagogam in sabbato ꝑ
doceret, ꝑ erat ibi homo, ꝑ manus ejus dextra arida.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXV. [xii. 14.]

Exeuntes autem Farisei consilium faciebant adversus eum
quomodo eum perderent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVI. [xi. 14.]

Erat Ihs eiciens demonium, ꝑ illud erat mutum. ꝑ cum
ejecisset demonium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVII. [xii. 30.]

Qui non est mecum, contra me est, ꝑ qui non colligit
mecum, spargit.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVIII. [xii. 38.]

Resonderunt ei quidam de Scribis, & de Fariseis dicentes
Magister, volumus a te signum videre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIX. [xi. 27.]

Loquente Ihesu ad turbas, extollens vocem quedam mulie
de turba dixit illi, Beatus venter.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXX. [viii. 4, 5.]

Cum turba plurima conveniret, & de civitatibus proper
arent ad eum, dixit per similitudinem: Exiit qui seminat.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xiii. 24.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini qui seminav
bonum semen in agro suo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXII. [xiii. 31.]

Simile est regnum celorum grano sinapis & cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXIII. [xiii. 44.]

Simile est regnum celorum thesauro abscondito in agro.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXIV. [xiii. 53, 54.]

Cum consummasset Ihesus parolas istas, transiit inde.
veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXXV. [vi. 17, 21.]

Herodes misit, & tenuit Johannem, & vinxit eum in carcere
propter Herodij uxorem Philip fratris sui, quia duxerat, & cu
dies opportunus accidisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVI. [xiv. 13.]

Cum audisset Ihesus quod decollatus est Johannes, recessit i
naviculam in desertum locum seorsum & turbe multe venerur
ad eum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXVII. [vi. 3.]

Subiit ergo in montem J̄hs j ibi sedebat cum discipulis suis.
Erat autem proximum Pasca.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXXVIII. [Marc. vi. 47.]

Cum sero factum esset, erat navis in medio mari, j ipse
dolis in terra.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXIX. [vi. 22.]

Altera die turba que stabat trans mare vidi quia non erat
ibi alia navicula nisi una.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM C. [vi. 27.]

Operamini non cibum qui perit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CI. [vi. 37.]

Omne quod dat mihi pater, ad me veniet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CII. [vi. 41.]

Murmurabant ergo Judei de illo quia dixisset: Ego sum
panis qui de celis descendit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIII. [vi. 51.]

Ego sum panis vivus, qui descendit de celis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIV. [vi. 54.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Nisi manducaveritis carnem Filii
hominis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CV. [xiv. 34, 35.]

j cum transfretassent, venerunt in terram Genesar j cum
cognovissent eum viri loci illius.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis Scribe et Fa-
risei dicentes: Quare discipuli tui transgrediuntur traditiones
patrum suorum? non enim manus lavant cum panem manduc-
ant.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVII. [xv. 21, 22.]

Egressus inde J̄hs secessit in partes Tyri ḥ Sidonis. ḥ mulier Cananea.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CVIII. [vii. 31.]

Exiens de finibus Tyri venit per Sydonem ad mare G: inter medios fines Decapoleos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CIX. [xv. 29, 30.]

Ascendens J̄hs in montem, sedebat ibi. ḥ accesserunt eum turbe multe cum multis infirmis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CX. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum multa turba esset cum J̄hu nec haberent quod mararent, convocatis discipulis, ait illis: Misereor super turquia ecce jam triduo sustinent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXI. [xv. 39.]

Et dimissa turba ascendit in naviculam, ḥ venit in Mageda.

SECUNDUM MARCAM CXII. [viii. 22, 23.]

·J̄ veniunt Bethsaydam, ḥ adducunt ei cecum, ḥ rogam eum, ut eum tangeret. Et apprehendens manum ejus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 13.]

Venit Jesus in partes Cesaree Philippi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIV. [xvi. 20.]

Tunc precepit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent quod ē *Xpc* J̄hs.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXV. [xvi. 24.]

Si quis vult post me venire, abneget semetipsum ḥ crucem suam ḥ sequatur me.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVI. [xvii. 1, 2.]

J̄ post dies sex assumpsit J̄hs Petrum & Jacobum & Iohannem, & dicit eos in montem excelsum seorsum, & transfiguratus est ante eos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVII. [xvii. 10.]

Interrogaverunt J̄hm discipuli ejus dicentes: Quid ergo Scribe dicunt quod Heliam oporteat primum venire?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVIII. [xvii. 14.]

Cum venisset J̄hs ad turbam, accessit ad eum homo genibus provolutus ante eum dicens, Domine, miserere filio meo, quia lunaticus est.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXIX. [ix. 29.]

Inde profecti pretergrediebantur Galileam, nec volebat quenquam scire.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXX. [ix. 37.]

Respondit illi Johannes dicens: Magister, vidimus quendam in nomine tuo eicientem demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXI. [xviii. 1.]

In illa hora accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum dicentes: Quis, putas, major est in regno celorum?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXII. [xviii. 15.]

Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus, vade & corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 19.]

Iterum dico vobis, quod si duo ex vobis consenserint super terram de omni re quacunque.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIV. [xviii. 23.]

Ideo assimilatum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXV. [xix. 1, 2.]

¶ factum est cum consummasset Jhs sermones istos, migravit a Galilea, ¶ venit in fines Judee trans Jordanem. ¶ secute sunt eum turbe multe, ¶ curavit eos ibi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVI. [xix. 13.]

Tunc oblati sunt ei parvuli ut manus eis imponeret, ¶ oraret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVII. [xix. 16.]

Tunc unus accedens ait illi: Magister bone, quid boni faciam, ut habeam vitam eternam?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVIII. [xix. 27.]

Ecce nos reliquimus omnia, ¶ secuti sumus te; quid ergo erit nobis premii?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIX. [xx. 1.]

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXX. [x. 23, 24, 25.]

¶ conversus ad discipulos suos aliquanto ait: Beati oculi qui vident que vos videtis. Dico autem vobis quod multi prophete ¶ reges voluerunt videre que vos videtis, ¶ non viderunt, ¶ audire que auditis, ¶ non audierunt. ¶ ecce quidam legislatus surrexit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXI. [x. 38.]

Intravit Jhs in quoddam castellum, ¶ mulier quedam Martha nomine exceptit illum in domum suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXII. [xi. 37, 38.]

Rogavit Jhm quidam Faryseus ut pranderet apud se, ¶ ingressus discubuit. Phariseus autem cepit intra se reputans dicere, quare non baptizatus esset ante prandium.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 13, 14.]

Ait autem quidam ei de turba: Magister, dic fratri meo, ut dividat mecum hereditatem. J ille dixit ei: Homo, quis me constituit judicem aut divisorem super vos?

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIV. [xii. 32.]

Nolite timere pusillus grex, quia complacuit Patri meo dare vobis regnum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXV. [xii. 35.]

Sint lumbi vestri precincti j lucerne ardentes in manibus vestris.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVI. [xii. 45.]

Quod si dixerit servus ille: Moram facit dominus venire, j ceperit percutere pueros j ancillas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVII. [xiii. 1.]

Aderant autem quidam ipso in tempore nuntiantes illi de Galileis, quorum sanguinem Pilatus miscuit cum sacrificiis eorum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVIII. [xiii. 6.]

Dicebat autem hanc similitudinem. Arborem fici habebat quidam plantatam in vinea sua.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIX. [xiii. 31.]

In illo tempore accesserunt quidam Faryseorum dicentes illi: Exi j vade hinc, quia Herodes vult te occidere.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXX. [xiv. 12.]

Cum facis prandium aut cenam, noli vocare amicos tuos, neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXLI. [xxii. 2.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui fecit nuptias filio suo.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLII. [xiv. 26.]

Si quis venit ad me ḥ non odit patrem suum aut matrem, ḥ uxorem, ḥ filios, ḥ fratres, ḥ sorores.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Erant autem appropinquantes ei puplicani ḥ peccatores ut audirent illum. Murmurabant autem Farysei ḥ Scribe dicentes, quia hic peccatores recipit, ḥ manducat cum illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 11, 12.]

Homo quidam habuit duos filios, ḥ dixit adolescentior ex illis patri: Pater, da mihi portionem substantie que me contingit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLV. [xvi. 1.]

Homo quidam erat dives qui habebat villicum, ḥ hic diffamatus est apud illum, quasi dissipasset bona illius.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVI. [xvi. 19.]

Homo quidam erat dives, ḥ induebatur purpura ḥ bisso.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVII. [xvii. 5, 6.]

Dixerunt Apostoli Domino: Adauge nobis fidem. Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem sicut granum synapis, dicetis huic arbori moro: Eradicare.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLVIII. [vii. 2.]

Erat autem in proximo dies festus Judeorum Cenofegya.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLIX. [vii. 14.]

Jam autem die festo mediante ascendit J̄hs in templum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CL. [vii. 32.]

Audierunt Farysei turbam murmurantem hec, ḥ miserunt principes ḥ Farisei ministros ut apprehenderent J̄hum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLI. [viii. 1, 2, 3.]

Jhs autem perrexit in montem Oliveti, ⁊ diluculo venit in templum, ⁊ omnis populus veniebat ad eum, ⁊ ipse sedens docebat eos. Adducunt autem Pharisei mulierem in adulterio deprehensam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLII. [viii. 12.]

Iterum locutus est Jhs dicens: Ego sum lux mundi; qui sequitur me non ambulat in tenebris, sed habet lumen vitæ.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 21.]

Dixit ergo iterum eis Jhs: Ego vado ⁊ queretis me, ⁊ in peccato vestro moriemini.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 46.]

Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato? Si veritatem dico, quare non creditis mihi?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLV. [ix. 1, 2.]

¶ preteriens Jhs vidit hominem cecum a nativitate. ⁊ interrogaverunt eum discipuli ejus, Rabbi, quis peccavit, hic aut parentes ejus, ut cecus nasceretur?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVI. [ix. 39.]

Dixit eis Jhs: In iudicium ego in hunc mundum veni, ut qui non vident, videant, ⁊ qui vident, ceci fiant.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVII. [x. 1.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Qui non intrat per hostium in ovile ovium, sed ascendit aliunde, ille tur est ⁊ latro.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVIII. [x. 11.]

Ego sum pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIX. [x. 17.]

Propterea Pater me diligit, quia ego pono animam meam
iterum sumo eam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLX. [x. 22, 23.]

Facta sunt autem Encensa Jerosolimis, et hiems erat. I
ambulabat Ihsus in templo in porticu Salomonis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXI. [xx. 17, 18.]

Ascendens Ihsus Jerosolimam assumpsit duodecim discipulos
suos secreto i ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerosolimam, i Filius
hominis tradetur principibus sacerdotum, i scribis, i con-
demnabunt eum morte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXII. [xviii. 35.]

Factum est autem cum appropinquaret Jerycho, cecus
quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 1, 2.]

I ingressus perambulabat Jerycho. I ecce vir nomine
Zacheus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 11, 12.]

Hec illis audientibus, adiciens dixit parabolam eo quod
esset prope Jerusalem, i quia estimarent quod confestim
regnum Dei manifestaretur. Dixit ergo: Homo quidam
nobilis abiit in regionem longinquam accipere sibi regnum i
reverti.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXIII. [xi. 1.]

Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus, a Bethanya de cas-
tello Marie i Marthe sororis ejus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVI. [xi. 47.]

Collegerunt ergo Pontifices i Farysei concilium i dicebant:
Quid faciemus, quia hic homo multa signa facit?

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVII. [xii. 1.]

Ante sex dies Pasche venit Jhs Bethanyam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXVIII. [xxi. 1.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimis ꝑ venisset Bethfage ad montem Oliveti.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIX. [xix. 41, 42.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimam videns civitatem flevit super illam dicens: Quia si cognovisses ꝑ tu.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXX. [xii. 24, 25.]

Amen Amen dico vobis; Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terra mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXI. [xii. 37, 38.]

Cum autem tanta signa fecisset coram eis, non crediderunt in eum, ut sermo Ysaye prophete impleretur quem dixit: Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXII. [xii. 44, 45.]

Dixit Jhs turbis Judeorum: Qui credit in me, non credit in me, sed in eum qui misit me. ꝑ qui videt me, videt eum qui misit me.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 10.]

Cum intrasset Jhs Jerosolimam, commota est universa civitas, dicens: Quis est hic?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIIII. [xxi. 18, 19.]

Mane autem revertens in civitatem esuriit. ꝑ videns fici arborem unam secus viam venit ad eam, ꝑ nichil invenit in ea, nisi folia tantum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXIIII. [xx. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem in una dierum, docente illo populum ꝑ evangelizante, convenerunt principes sacerdotum ꝑ scribe

ORMULUM.

cum senioribus. Ἰ aiunt dicentes ad illum: Dic nobis in qua potestate hec facis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVI. [xxi. 28.]

Quid autem vobis videtur? Homo quidam habuit duos filios Ἰ accedens ad primum, dixit: Fili vade hodie operari in vinea mea.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVII. [xxi. 33.]

Homo erat paterfamilias qui plantavit vineam Ἰ sepem circumdedit ei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVIII. [xxii. 15, 16.]

Tunc abeuntes Pharisei inierunt consilium ut caperent ḥm in sermone. Ἰ mittunt ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIX. [xxii. 23.]

In illo die accesserunt ad eum Saducei qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXX. [xxii. 34.]

Pharysei autem audientes quod silentium imposuisset ḥs Saduceis convenerunt in unum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xii. 41.]

Et sedens Jesus contra gazofilatum aspiciebat quomodo turba jactaret es in gazofilatum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiii. 1, 2.]

Tunc locutus est ḥs ad turbas, Ἰ ad discipulos suos, dicens: Super chathedram Moysi sederunt Scribe et Farisei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 13.]

Ve autem vobis Scribe et Farysei ypocrite, qui clauditis regnum celorum ante homines.

TEXTS.

CUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXIII. [Matt. xxiii. 23, Lu. xi. 42.]
e vobis Scribe ḡ Farysei ypocrite qui decimatis mentam ḡ
m ḡ omne holus, ḡ preteritis juditum ḡ caritatem Dei,
em.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIIII. [xxiii. 27.]
e vobis Scribe ḡ Farisei ypocrite, quia similes estis sepul-
dealbatis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVI. [xxiii. 34.]
leo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas, ḡ sapientes, ḡ scribas

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVII. [xxiv. 1.]
egressus Jhs de templo ibat, ḡ accesserunt ad eum discip-
jus, ut ostenderent ei edificationes templi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVIII. [xxiv. 14.]
predicabitur hoc evangelium regni in toto orbe, in testi-
nium omnibus gentibus, ḡ tunc erit consummatio.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXVIIII. [xvii. 20.]
nterrogatus autem a Faryseis quando venit regnum Dei,
ondit eis ḡ dixit: Non venit regnum Dei cum observa-
ie.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXX. [xxi. 25.]
Erunt signa in sole ḡ luna, ḡ stellis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXXI. [xiii. 33.]
Videte, vigilate, ḡ orate, nescitis enim quando tempus sit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXII. [xxiv. 42, 43.]
Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis qua hora dominus vester ventu-
s sit; illud autem scitote, quia si sciret paterfamilias.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXIII. [xxv. 1.]

Tunc simile erit regnum celorum decem virginibus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIII. [xviii. 1, 2.]

Dicebat autem ḥ parabolam ad illos, quoniam oportet semper orare, ḥ non deficere, Judex quidam erat in quadam civitate.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIV. [xviii. 9, 10.]

Dixit autem ḥ ad quosdam qui in se confidebant tamquam justi, ḥ aspernabantur ceteros, parabolam istam. Duo homines ascenderunt in templum ut orarent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVI. [xxv. 14, 15.]

Homo quidam peregre proficiscens vocavit servos suos, et tradidit illis bona sua, ḥ uni dedit quinque talenta.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVII. [xxv. 31, 32.]

Cum venerit Filius hominis in majestate sua, ḥ omnes angeli cum eo; tunc sedebit super sedem majestatis sue, ḥ congregabuntur ante eum omnes gentes, ḥ separabit eos ab invicem procul; sicut pastor segregat oves ab hedis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. [xxi. 37, 38.]

Erat autem J̄hs diebus docens in templo, noctibus vero exiens, morabatur in monte qui vocatur Oliveti, maneque confluebat ad eum omnis populus in templo audire eum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVIII. [xxvi. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem cum consummasset J̄hs sermones hos omnes, dixit discipulis suis: Scitis quia post biduum Pascha fiet, ḥ Filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. (sic MS.) [xxii. 1, 2.]

Appropinquabat autem dies festus azimorum qui dicitur Pascha, ḥ querebant principes sacerdotum ḥ Scribe quomodo eum interficerent.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXX. [xxii. 7.]

nit autem dies azimorum in qua necesse erat occidi
a.

agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCII. [xxii. 14, 15.]

um facta esset hora, discubuit, ἢ xii Apostoli cum eo, ἢ
: Desiderio desideravi hoc Pascha manducare vobiscum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCIII. [xxii. 24.]

a est autem contentio inter eos, quis eorum videretur
ajor.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIII. [xiii. 1.]

is J̄hs quia venit hora, ut transeat de hoc mundo ad
ι, cum dilexisset suos qui erant in mundo, in finem
eos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIII. [xiii. 16.]

n, Amen dico vobis: Non est servus major domino suo,
Apostolus major eo qui misit illum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVI. [xiii. 33.]

li, adhuc modicum vobiscum sum; queretis me, ἢ sicut
deis, quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVII. [xiv. 1.]

turbetur cor vestrum; creditis in Deum, ἢ in me

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 15, 16.]

igitis me, mandata mea servate; ἢ ego rogado Patrem,
Paraclitum dabit vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 23.]

is diligit me, sermonem meum servabit, ἢ Pater meus
eum, ἢ ad eum veniemus.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCX. [xv. 1, 2.]

Ego sum vitis vera, *¶* Pater meus agricola est. Omnem palmitem in me non ferentem fructum, tollet eum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXL. [xv. 7.]

Si manseritis in me, *¶* verba mea in vobis manserint; quodcunque volueritis petetis, *¶* et fiet vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXII. [xv. 12.]

Hoc est preceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 17, 18.]

Hec mando vobis ut diligatis invicem. Si mundus vos odit, scitote quia priorem me vobis odio habuit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 26.]

Cum autem venerit Paraclitus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, Spiritum veritatis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xvi. 5.]

Hec autem ab initio non dixi vobis, quia vobiscum eram. *¶* *¶* Nunc vado ad eum qui me misit, *¶* *¶* nemo ex vobis interrogat me, Quo vadis?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVI. [xvi. 16.]

Modicum, *¶* *¶* jam non videbitis me.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVII. [xvi. 23, 24.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 1.]

Hec locutus est Ihs, *¶* *¶* sublevatis oculis in celum, dixit; Pater, venit hora, clarifica filium tuum, ut filius tuus clarificet te.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 11.]

Pater sancte, serva eos in nomine tuo quos dedisti mihi, ut
utrumque sicut et nos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXX. [xviii. 1.]

Hec cum dixisset Ihsus, egressus est cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXI. [xvi. 1.]

Maria Magdalene, et Maria Jacobi, et Salome, emerunt aro-
mata, ut venientes unguerent Jesum; -

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXXII. [xx. 11.]

Maria stabat ad monumentum foris plorans.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXXIII. [xxviii. 8, 9.]

Exierunt de monumento cum timore et gudio magno curr-
entes nuntiare discipulis ejus. Ecce Ihsus occurrit illis,
et dicens, Avete.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXXIII. [xxviii. 11.]

Cum autem mulieres abissent, ecce quidam de custodibus
merunt in civitatem, et nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum
omnia que facta fuerant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCXXXIV. [xxiv. 13.]

Ecce duo ex discipulis Jesu ibant ipsa die in castellum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXXVI. [xx. 19.]

Cum esset sero die illo, una sabbatorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXXVII. [xxi. 1.]

Postea manifestavit se iterum Ihsus ad mare Tyberiadis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXXVIII. [xxi. 15.]

Cum ergo prandissent, dixit Ihsus Symoni Petro: Symon
Zanclis, diligis me plus his?

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 19, 20.]

Dixit Ihsus Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum sequentem Iesum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXX. [xvi. 14.]

Novissime autem recumbentibus illis undecim apparuit Ihsus, et exprobravit incredulitatem eorum, et duritiam cordis.

DE ACTIBUS APOSTOLORUM CCXXXI. [cap. 1.]

Quomodo discipuli Jesu cum virgine Maria regressi sunt in Jerusalem mox postquam Dominus receptus est in celum.

CCXXXII. [cap. 2.]

Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus venit super Apostolos in linguis igneis.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 3.]

Quomodo Petruus et Johanness ascendentibus in templum ad horam orationis nonam sanabant claudum.

CCXXXIV. [cap. 5.]

Quomodo Ananyas et Saphyra uxor ejus perierunt propter fraudem pecunie sue quam fecerunt non homini sed Deo.

CCXXXV. [v. 18, 19.]

Quomodo Apostoli per Angelum educti sunt de carcere, et jussi predicare in templo.

CCXXXVI. [cap. 6.]

Quomodo Apostoli ordinaverunt septem diaconos, quorum unus erat prothomartyr Stephanus.

CCXXXVII. [cap. 8.]

Quomodo Samaritani suscepserunt fidem per predicationem Filippi, qui erat unus ex vii diaconibus quos Apostoli ordinav-

TEXTS.

erant in primitiva Ecclesia, ⁊ quomodo suscepérunt Spiritum Sanctum per impositionem manus Petri ⁊ Johannis, ⁊ quo- modo Symon Magus traditus erat eterne dampnationi per maledictionem Petri, eo quod voluit per pecuniam emere sibi dona Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXVIII. [cap. 9.]

De conversione beati Pauli Apostoli, ⁊ quomodo predicabat Judeis quia Jesus est Filius Dei. Quare voluerunt eum occidere, sed evasit manus eorum, ⁊ venit Jerosolimam videre Apostolos, ⁊ ibi disputavit cum Grecis; ⁊ non valentes ei resistere voluerunt eum occidere, ⁊ evasit quia Apostoli duxerunt eum Cesaream, inde venit Tarsum. In diebus illis erat pax in ecclesia in terra Jerusalem, ⁊ in Galilea, ⁊ in tota Samaria, ⁊ ecclesia crevit cotidie per gratiam Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXIX. [cap. 9.]

De miraculis Petri in Lydda, ⁊ in Joppe, ⁊ quomodo exivit de carcere Herodis per Angelum.

CCXL. [capp. 13, 14.]

De miraculis Pauli in Pafo provintia, ⁊ in Lycaonia provinciā, ⁊ quomodo voluerunt ibi in Listra offerre ei sacrificia quasi esset deus, quia sanavit claudum. (xiv. 12, &c.) ⁊ quomodo venerunt eodem die Judei de Antiochya, ⁊ accepta licentia a principibus civitatis lapidaverunt Paulum, ⁊ extra urbem ut mortuum traxerunt, sed regressus in civitatem iterum predicavit. Inde venit Macedoniam, ⁊ ibi in villa que vocatur Filippus liberavit virginem phitonissam, (xvi. 16, &c.) ⁊ ibi graviter verberatus ⁊ vulneratus trusus est in carcerem, sed ipso soluto ⁊ carcere reserato per Angelum noluit exire, sed expectavit custodess, qui videntes miraculum crediderunt in Xpm. Inde venit Athenas (xvii. 15.) ⁊ convertit ad fidem

ORMULUM.

beatum Dionisium & alios multos Grecos. Inde venit Efesum (cap. 19.) & ibi baptizavit xii viros & dedit eis Spiritum Sanctum per manus impositionem; & multi suscepserunt fidem per miracula que ibi fecit. (xx. 6.) Inde venit Troadem, & ibi resuscitavit mortuum Ewwticum nomine.

CCXLI. [x. 1, &c.]

De sancto Petro quomodo venit vas ad eum plenum bestiis, & quomodo convertit Cornelium & multos alios Gentiles quibus & dedit Spiritum Sanctum.

CCXLII.

Quomodo Petrus venit Antiochiam & sanavit ibi magnam turbam languentium, & fuit ibi Patriarcha septem annis; deinde posuit ibi alium Episcopum & recessit predicare, & predicavit per biennium, deinde venit

* * * * *

ORMULUM.

PREFACE.

Þiss boc iss nemnnedd Ormulum

Forrþi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte,

þitt iss wrohht off quaþþrigan,

Off Godspellbokess fowvre;

Off quaþþrigan Amminadab,

5

Off Cristess Godspellbokess.

Forr Crist magȝ þurh Amminadab

Rihht full wel ben bitacnedd;

Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre

All wiþþ hiss fulle wille.

10

þ forrþi þatt Amminadab

O Latin spæche iss nemnnedd

O Latin boc Spontaneus,

þ onn Ennglisshe spæche

þatt weppmann þatt summ dede doþ

15

Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,

Forrþi magȝ Crist full wel ben þurh

Amminadab bitacnedd;

Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre

All wiþþ hiss fulle wille.

20

ORMULUM.

þatt wagȝn iss nemmnedd quaþþrigan
þatt hafeþþ fowwre wheless ;
j Godspell iss þatt wagȝn, forrþi
þatt itt iss fowwre bokess ;
j Godspell iss Jesusess wagȝn
þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless,
Forrþi þatt itt iss sett o poc
þurh fowwre Godspellwrihhtess .
j Jesuss iss Amminadab,
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
Forr þatt he swallt o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille .
j Godspell forr þatt illke þing
Iss Currus Salomoniss,
Forr þatt itt i þiss middellærd,
þurh Godspellwrihhtess fowwre,
Wagȝneþþ soþ Crist fra land to land
þurh Cristess Lerninngcnihhtess,
þurh þatt tegȝ i þiss middellærd
Flittenn j farenn wide,
Fra land to land, fra burrh to burrh,
To spellenn to þe lede
Off soþ Crist j off Crisstenndom,
j off þe rihhte læfe,
j off þatt lif þatt ledeþþ menn
Upp inntill heffness blisse .
þurh swillc þegȝ berenn Hælennd Crist
Alls iff þegȝ karrte wærenn
Off wheless fowwre, forr þatt all
Godspelless hallȝhe lare

PREFACE.

- Iss — alls icc hafe shæwedd ȝuw,
O fowvre Goddspellbokess .
- þ forrþi maȝȝ Goddspell full wel
Ben Sálemanness karrte,
- þiss iss to seggenn opennlig
þe Laferrd Cristess karrte .
- Forr Jesu Crist Allmahhtig Godd,
þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
- Iss wiss þatt soþe Salemann
þatt sette griþþ onn erþe
- Bitwenenn Godd ȝ menn, þurh þatt
He ȝaff hiss lif o rode,
- To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
Ut off þe defless walde .
- þ forrþi maȝȝ soþ Crist ben wel
þurh Salemann bitacnedd,
- Forr Salomon iss onn Ennglissh
þatt mann þatt soþ sahhtnesse
- þ trigg ȝ trowwe griþþ ȝ friþþ
Reggseþþ bitwenenn lede,
- þ follȝheþþ itt wiþþ all hiss mahht,
þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede .
- All þuss iss þatt hallȝhe Goddspell,
þatt iss o fowvre bokess,
- Nemmnedd Amminadabess waȝȝn
ȝ Salemanness karrte ;
- Forr þatt itt waȝȝneþþ Crist till menn
þurh fowvre Goddspellwrihhtess,
- Rihht alls iff itt være þatt waȝȝn
þatt gaþ o fowvre wheless .

55

60

65

70

75

80

ORMULUM.

þ tuss iss Crist Amminadab
þurrh gastlig witt gehatenn,
Forr þatt he toc' o rode dæþ
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
þ Salomon he nemmnedd iss,
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
Forr þatt he sette griþþ ȝ friþþ
Bitwenenn heffne ȝ erþe,
Bitwenenn Godd ȝ menn, þurrh þatt
þatt he toc dæþ o rode,
To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ
Ut off þe defless walde.
þ all þuss þiss Ennglisse boc
Iss Ormulum gehatenn,
Inn quaþþrigan Amminadab,
Inn Currum Salomonis.
þ off Godspell icc wile ȝuw
ȝet summ del mare shæwenn;
ȝet wile icc shæwenn ȝuw forrwhi
Goddspell iss Godspell nemmnedd.
þ ec icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
Hu mikell sawle sellþe
þ sawle berrhless unnderrföþ
Att Godspell all þatt lede,
þatt follȝheþþ Godspell þwerrt ȝt wel
þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.

INTRODUCTION.

* All mannkinn, fra þatt Adam wass

þurrh Drihhtin wrohht off eorþe,

Anān till þatt itt cumenn wass

Till Cristess dæþ o rode,

All fōr till helle forr þatt gillt

5

þatt Adam haffde gilltedd,

þurrh þatt he Godess bōdeword

Forrlēt forr lítell nede.

Forr wel he mihhte lokenn himm,

ȝiff þatt he wollde himm lokenn,

10

Fra þatt anlēpiȝ treo þatt himm

Drihhtin forrbodenn haffde,

þær þær he fand off oþre treos

Full gode treos inoghe.

J forrþi þatt he bracc onngæn

15

Drihhtin all hise þannkess,

Forrþi wass mikell wræche sett

Onngæn þatt woh wiþþ rihhte.

Forr þatt wass mikell wræche wiss

þatt all follc fōr till helle,

20

To ben á butenn ende þær

Forr áness manness gillte.

J itt wass þohh full mikell rihht,

þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

þatt all follc wass forrgillt, þurrh þatt

25

þatt Adam wass forrgilltedd.

Forr all follc wass þatt illke streon

þatt Adam haffde strenedd,

ORMULUM.

þ all follc wass forrþi forrgillt
þær Adam wass forrgilltedd.

30

Adam wass wurrþenn deofless peoww

þurh þatt he díde hiss wille,

þ all þatt streonedd wass þurh himm
Wass streonedd to þatt illke,

To ben unnderr deofless þeowwdom,

To farenn all till helle.

þ tatt wass rihht tatt mannkinn wass

Unnderr þe deofless walde,

All swa summ Adam wurrþenn wass,

þatt haffde hemm alle streonedd,

þ all se iss her bitwenenn þe

þ tin eorþlike laferrd;

Forr all swa summ þu þeowwtesst himm,

Swa shall þin sune himm þeowwtent,

Butt iff he wurrþe lesedd ȳt

Off hiss þeowwdomess bandess.

Nu miht tu sen þatt tatt wass rihht

þatt mannkinn fōr till helle,

All affterr þatt tatt Adam for,

þatt haffde hemm alle streonedd;

þ alle forenn all forrþi

Till helless þeossternesse,

þa þa þatt wærenn gode menn,

þa þa þatt wærenn ille.

þær wærenn fēle gode menn

Biforenn Cristess come,

35

40

45

50

55

INTRODUCTION.

þatt cwemmdenn Godd þurh halig lif,
 þurh unnshaþignesse,
þ tohh ne mihhte nanig mann
 þurh hise gode dedess 60

Útbresstenn off þe deofless band,
 út off helle walde .

Acc son se tíme comm þærto
 þatt Godd itt wollde betenn,
Godd ræw off mann, þ tatt forrþi 65
 þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .

* Off all þatt enngleflocc þatt fell
 Off heoffness ærd till helle

Ne ræw himm nohht, swa þatt he þegym
 Fra píne wollde lesenn ; 70

Forrþi þatt tegz ne gilltenn nohht
 þurh flæshess unntrummnesse,
Acc þurh þatt laþe modiglegzg
 þatt comm all off hemm sellfenn,
Forrþi ne ræw himm nohht off hemm, 75
 Ne nohht off here píne ;
Acc Drihhtin ræw off mann, forrþi
 þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .

þ son se tíme comm þærto
 þatt Godd uss wollde lesenn 80

Út off þe laþe gastess band,
 Út off þe deofless walde,

He sennde uss sone hiss word, hiss witt,
 Hiss Sune, hiss mahht, hiss kinde,

ORMULUM.

To takenn ure mennisscleggic,
To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
Ut off þe deofless walde.

Acc ȝuw birrþ unnderrstanndenn her
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Wass borenn i þiss middellærd
þurh Godess lefe wille,
To cumenn forþ bitwenenn menn,
To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn
Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd,
To garrkenn hise weggess.
Rihht swa summ bidell birrþ ben sennd,
To garrkenn ȝ to greggþenn
Onnȝæn hiss laferrd tær þær he
Shall cumenn swiþe newenn,
Rihht o þatt wise comm Johan
Biforenn Cristess come,
To garrkenn follc onnȝæness Crist,
To takenn wiþþ hiss lare.
ȝ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Wass sennd þurh Godd biforenn Crist,
To garrkenn Cristess weggess;.

SECUNDUM LUCAM I.

uit in diebus Herodis Regis Judee sacerdos quidam
nunc Zacharias.

An preost wass onn Herodess dagz

Amang Judisskenn þeode,

110

þe he wass, wiss to fulle sop,

zechatenn Zacařige,

þe haffde an duhhtig wif, þatt wass

Off Aaroneſſ dohhtress;

þe gho wass, wiss to fulle sop,

115

Elysabæþ zechatenn.

þe tegz wærenn biforenn Godd

Rihhtwise menn þe gode.

Forr eggþerr here zede swa

Rihht affterr Godess lare,

120

þatt nan mann nohht ne fand onn hemm

To tælenn ne to wregenn,

* Noff whatt menn mihtenn habbenn niþ

Ne wrapþe zæn heore owwþerr.

þe swa þegz leddenn heore lif

125

Till þatt tegz wærenn alde,

þatt naffdenn þegz þurh þeggre streon

Ne sune child, ne dohhterr,

Forr gho wass swa bifundenn wif

þatt gho ne mihtte tæmenn.

130

þe forr þatt he wass Godess preost

To þeowwtenn i þe temmple,

* Col. 3.

Att ænne time whanne hiss lott
 Wass cumenn upp to þeowwtenn,
 He toc hiss reclefatt onn hand,
 J ȝede innto þe temmple .

All áne shridd wiþþ halig shrud
 ȝede he till Godess allterr,
 Forr þær to þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
 O þatt Judisskenn wise ;

J all þe follc þær ute stod
 þatt while onn heore bénē .

J Godess enngell comm himm to
 O rihht hallf bi þatt allterr,
 þatt hemm wass sett þurh Godess æ
 To þeowwtenn þær wiþþ reckless .

J he warþ drefedd J forrdredd
 Off þatt he sahh þatt enngell ;
 J Godess enngell seȝȝde himm to
 Forr þatt he wollde himm frofrenn ;

Ne dred te, Zacaříge, nohht,
 Noff me, noff mine wordess,

Forr Godd Allwældennd hafeþþ herrd
 J ȝatedd tīne beness .

J nu þe shall Elysabæþ
 þin wif an sune childenn ;
 J tu shallt nemmnenn himm Johan,
 J tu shallt habbenn blisse .

J oþre unnfæwe shulenn ec
 Full glade J bliþe wurrþenn,
 Forrþi þatt he shall borenn ben
 J cumenn her to manne .

135

140

145

150

155

160

- Forr he shall ben útnumenn mann
 Inn halig lif þær læfe,
 Ne shall he drinnkenn nænne drinnch 165
 Þatt drunnenesse follgheþþ .
- þ he beþ full off Halig Gast
 gæt inn hiss moderr wambe ;
 þ he shall turrnenn mikell flocc
 Off þiss Judisskenn þeode 170
- Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
 þ till þe rihhte læfe ;
 þ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Till mannkinn her o life
- Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd, 175
 To garrkenn hise wegges ;
 þ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess cōme
- Rihht i þatt illke gode gast
 þ i þatt illke mahhte, 180
- Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come ;
 þ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 To turrnenn þ to wendenn .
- þe suness þurh hiss hallghe spell 185
 Till þeggre faderr herrte ;
 þ he shall turrnenn þurh hiss spell
 þe trowwþelæse leode
- Till all þe rihhte witt off þa
 Þatt all rihhtwise værann ; 190

J he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To garrkenn her onnȝæness Crist
 All þwerrt út halig leode,
 Þurh fulluhht J þurrh halig spell,
 J ec þurrh halig bisne ;

Þa seȝde Zacariass þuss
 Till Godess enngell sone ;
 Þurh whatt magȝ icc nu witenn þiss
 Þatt itt me mughe wurrþenn ?
 Witt sinndenn off swilc elde nu
 Þatt witt ne mughenn tæmenn .
 J Godess enngell seȝde þuss
 Till Zacarige efft sône ;
 Witt tu þatt icc amm Gabriæl
 Þatt æfre J æfre stannde
 Biforenn Godd, to lûtenn himm,
 To lœfenn himm J wurrþenn ;
 J hiderr amm icc sennd to þe,
 Þiss blisse þe to kiþenn .
 J fra þiss dagȝ þu shallt ben dumb
 Till þatt itt shall ben forþedd,
 Forrþi þatt tu ne woldesst nohht
 Nu trowwenn mine wordess,
 Þatt filledd shulenn ben þurrh Godd
 Att heðre rihhte tîme .
 J all þe follc þær úte abad,
 J þuhhte mikell wunnderr

Forrwhi þe preost swa lannge wass
þatt dæg att Godess allterr. 220

þ tanne comm he siþpenn ƿt
All dumb ȝ butenn spæche,
þ toc to becnenn till þe follc,
ȝ spacc he nohht wiþþ tunge.

þ ta þeȝȝ wisstenn sone anan
Forr whatt he dwelledd haffde;

þeȝȝ wisstenn þatt himm wass þatt dæg
Summ unncuþ sihhþe shæwedd.

ȝ Zacaříȝe for himm ham
Affterr þa daghess sone. 230

ȝ siþpenn warrþ Elyzabæth
Off himm þurh Godd wiþþ childe;

ȝ ȝhot forrhall fif moneþþ wel,
þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

ȝ tuss ȝho seȝȝde inn hire þohht
Off hire dærne sellþe; 235

* þuss hafeþþ Drihhtin don wiþþ me,
þurh hiss orrmete millce,

þatt icc ne beo mang wimmankinn
Till hæþinng butenn chilldre. 240

Her endenn twa Godspellless þuss,

ȝ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt teȝȝ lærenn uss
Off ure sawle nede.

Her habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ deþ 245

Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste

þurh Godess ȝife streonedd wass
 Off faderr ȝ off moderr,
 Onngæness kinde þohh swa þehh,
 Forr baþe værenn alde .

ȝ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Off þise twa Goddspelless,
 Hu mikell god tegz lærenn ȝuw
 Off ȝure sawless nede ;

þiss Godspell seȝþ þatt Sannt Johan

Wass her to manne streonedd
 Upenn Herode kingess dagz ;
 ȝ tatt wass Godess wille ;
 Forr Godess Gast itt haffde seȝð

þurh hiss profetess tunge,
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,
 þatt Godess laghess heldenn,

Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn alldermenn
 ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn, .
 Aȝȝ – till þatt Godess Sune Crist
 Himm shollde onn eorþe shæwenn .

ȝ swa itt wass aȝȝ – till þatt Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne .

Forr aȝȝ þegz haffdenn alldermenn
 ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Till þatt Herode wass hemm sett
 Hæþene mann to kinge,

250

255

260

265

270

Purh Rome burrghess Kaserrking,

275

þatt tær wass oferrlaferd.

J o þatt illke Herodess dagg

Comm Jesu Crist to manne,

Hallf ȝer affterr þatt Sannt Johan

Wass borenn off hiss moderr.

280

J swa wass filledd opennlig

þatt word tatt ær wass cwiddedd,

þatt Godess follc, Judisskenn follc,

þatt Godess laghess heldenn,

Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn alldermenn

285

J kingess off hemm sellfenn,

Aȝȝ – till þatt Godess Sune Crist

Himm shollde onn eorþe shæwenn;

J ec þiss Godspellwrihte seȝȝþ,

þatt Zakariȝess macche

290

Elysabæþ wass an wifmann

Off Aaroness dohhtress.

J Aaron wass þe firrste preost

Off Issraæle þeode,

J Aaron, þatt seȝȝþ soþ boc,

Wass Moysæsess broþerr.

295

J Moysæs wass hæfedd mann

Off Issraæle þeode,

J Aaron wass hæfedd preost

Amang Judisskenn þeode.

300

J tiss wif wass off þegre kinn,

Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ.

J tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ,

þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

•

Wass þuss off Aaroneſſe kinn,
 305
 þohh seȝȝþ þe Goddspellwrihhte
 þatt ȝho wass Sannte Marge sibb,
 þe Laferd Cristess moderr,
 þatt wass off Davið kingess kinn,
 310
 ȝ Daviþ king þohhwheþþre
 Nass nohht off Aaroneſſe kin
 Noff Aaroneſſe birde,
 ȝ forr þatt all iss þwerrt ȳt soþ,
 ȝ all þwerrt ȳt to trowwenn,
 315
 þatt stanndeþþ o þe Goddspellboc
 þatt þwerrt ȳt nohht ne leȝheþþ,
 Uss birrþ heroffe witenn wel
 ȝ seon ȝ unnderrstanndenn,
 þatt Daviþ kingess kinness menn
 Off weress oþþr off wifess
 320
 Wiþþ Aaroneſſe kinness menn
 Off siþre wærenn sammnedd,
 To streonenn streon, to wurrþenn sibb
 Wiþþ kingess ȝ wiþþ preostess.
 Tacc nu þiss streon þatt tuss wass sibb
 325
 Wiþþ preostess ȝ wiþþ kingess,
 ȝ lēt itt streonenn streon inoh
 All i þatt illke birde,
 All all swa summ itt streonedd be
 Off kingess ȝ off preostess,
 330
 ȝ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
 Elysabæþ to manne,
 ȝ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
 þe lafdig Sannte Marge;

- J tacc hemm baþe út off þatt streon 335
 J egþerr sibb wiþþ oþerr,
 J egþerr streonedd i þiss lif
 Off kingess J off preostess;
 J tacc þe Læserd Jesu Crist
 Þurh Sante Marge hiss moderr, 340
 Þatt hallghe streon þatt streonedd wass
 Off kingess J off preostess,
 Þatt streon þatt wass Allmählig Godd,
 J King off alle kingess,
 J Preost off alle preostess ec, 345
 J Shippennnd allre shaffte,
 J lac to wurtþenn offredd her
 O rodetreowwess allterr,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ótt off þe deofless walde, 350
 J forr to sahhtlenn hemm towarrd
 Hiss Faderr upp off heoffne,
 Þatt all wass wraþ wiþþ alt mannkinn,
 J haffde itt all forrworppenn
 Agg fra þatt Adam Godd forrlét, 355
 J toc himm to þe deofell.
 J forrþi wass þe Læserd Crist
 Off preostess kinn onn eorþe,
 Forr þatt he wollde wurtþenn lac
 Þatt preostess unnderrfangenn, 360
 J ec forrþi þatt he wass Preost
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 To biddenn forr hiss aghenn folc
 Upponn hiss Faderr are;

þ ec þiss illke Godspell seggþ,
 Swa summ ge littær herrdenn,
 Þatt Zacaríe, Godess preost,
 J gho þatt wass hiss macche
 Wærenn rihhtwise J gode menn
 Biforenn Godess eghne..

J guw magg ben þiss illke word
 God lare hu J guw birrþ libbenn.

* He seggde þatt tegz wærenn ba
 Biforenn Godd rihhtwise.

J tatt wass alls he seggde þuss
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
 Þegz bæpe samenn cwemmdenn Godd
 þurrh heore rihhtwisnesse.

J swa ne don nohht alle þa
 Þatt follghenn rihhtwisnesse,
 Ne cwemenn þegz nohht alle Godd
 Wiþþ heore rihhtwisnesse.

Forr mann magg findenn i þiss lif
 Bitwenenn uss inoghe
 Þatt ledenn hemm swa dærnelyz
 Biforenn menness eghne,
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr góde menn
 J forr full wel rihhtwise,
 J sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode J unnrihhtwise;
 Forrþi þatt tegz forr idell zellp
 J all forr menness spæche

365

370

375

380

385

390

- Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
 Godnesse ȝ rihhtwisnesse,
 ȝ sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht 395
 ȝ ec i dærne dedess
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn,
 þurrh sinness unnclænnesse .
- Acc þa þatt all forr lufe off Godd
 Aȝȝ folghenn rihhtwisnesse 400
 Biforenn menn, bihinndenn menn,
 O daggesse ȝ o nihhtess,
 ȝ nohht forr eorþlig loff, acc all
 Forr heofennlike mede,
 þa sinndenn wiss biforenn Godd 405
 Rihhtwise menn ȝ gode,
 ȝ shulenn habbenn heore læn
 Forr heore rihhtwisnesse,
 Á butenn ende blisse inoh
 Wiþþ alle Godess enngless . 410
 ȝ ȝ  t tiss Godspell seȝȝþ off hemm,
 Forr uss þurrh hemm to lærenn,
 þatt egȝþerr heore ȝede swa
 Rihht affterr Godess lare,
 þatt fand mann nan þing upponn hemm 415
 To wregenn, ne to taelenn,
 Noff whatt menn mihtenn habbenn niþ,
 Ne wraþþe ȝæn heore owwþerr .
 ȝ her þu miht nu sen þatt tegȝ
 Full cweme værann baþe 420
 Biforenn Godd inn heoffne, ȝ ec
 Biforenn menn onn eorþe .

þ tu shallt findenn swillke nu
Bitwenenn uss well fæwe;

Forr swa we don unnhagherrlig
Whattse we don to góde,

þ swa we don itt wiþþ unnskill
þatt itt magg anngrenn oþre.

Acc swa ne didenn nohht ta twa
þatt we nu mælenn ummbe;

Forr fand mann nan þing upponn hemm
þatt mihtte ohht anngrenn oþre;

* Purrh whatt tu miht nu sen þatt tegz
Rihhtwise þ gode værinn.

þ swa þegz leddenn heore lif
Till þatt tegz værinn alde,

þatt naffdenn þegz nan child till þa;
þ tatt wass Godess wille.

Forr Godd itt haffde lokedd swa
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste

þatt time shollde streonedd ben
þatt være onngæness kinde,

þatt hise frend mihtenn off himm
All þess te mare blissenn,

þ tatt te follc all þess tebett
Hiss lare shollde follghenn,

Purh þatt tatt tegz himm sholdenn sen
Ben borenn her to manne

Purh Godess wille, þ purh hiss mahht,
þ nohht purh moderr kinde.

425

430

435

440

445

450

Forr ȝho wass swa bifundenn wif
 þatt naffde ȝho nohht tæmedd,
 ȝ ȝho wass þa swa winntredd. wif
 ȝ off swa mikell elde,
 þatt naffde ȝho nan kinde þa

455

Onn hire forr to tæmenn .

ȝ forrþi wass itt all þurh Godd
 þatt ȝho wass þa wiþþ childe,
 Forr þatt ȝho shollde childenn an
 Útnumenn child to manne.

460

Þiss gode mann, þiss gode prest,
 þatt we nu mælenn offe,
 Wass, alls I seggde nu littlær,
 ȝehatenn Zacaryas ;

ȝ he wass, alls icc hafe seggd,
 God prest, ȝ Godd full cweme .

465

ȝ he wass i þatt shifftinng sett
 þatt nemmnedd wass Abya,
 Forr prestess þanne ȝ dæcness ec
 Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn

470

Whillc hære shollde serrfenn firrst,
 Whillc siþpenn i þe temmple .

ȝ he, þiss Zakaryas, wass
 Bitwenenn oþre prestess
 I þatt shifftinng to serrfenn sett

475

þatt nemmnedd wass Abya,
 Affterr an hæfedd prest tatt wass
 Off Aaroneß chilldre,

Þatt ta bi name nemmnedd wass
 Abyupp oþpr Abyas.
 Unnderr all þalde laghess fresst
 Wærenn alle þe prestess
 Off tweggenn prestess, þ tatt an
 Off þa tweggenn wass nemmnedd
 Eleazar, þ Ytamar
 Wass he þatt oþerr nemmnedd.
 Þ ta twa prestess wærenn A-
 -aroness suness baþe.
 Þ talde laghess presteflocc
 Comm all off þa twa prestess ;
 Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett,
 Þatt nan ne shollde wurrþenn
 Þa sett to wurrþenn prest, butt iff
 He prestess sune wäre.
 Þ alle þa prestess þatt off
 Þa tweggenn prestess comenn,
 Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn þa
 Wiþþ lott, whillc shollde serrfenn
 Allmahhtig Godd att allterr firrst,
 Whillc siþþenn i þe temmple.
 Þ Daviþþ king hemm haffde sett
 I lotess fowwre þ twenntig,
 Þatt illc an shollde witenn wel
 Whillc lott himm shollde reggsenn,
 To cumenn inntill Zerrsalæm,
 To serrvenn i þe temmple.
 Þær wærenn fowwre þ twenntig menn
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess,

- þ off illc an off alle þa
 Comm an god flocc off prestess, 510
 Sprungenn off himm, strenedd þurh himm,
 þ wass hiss hird gehatenn .
 þ iwhillc an serlepess off
 þa fowvre þ twenntig hirdess
 Wass nemnedd affterr an mann off 515
 þa fowvre þ twenntig prestess
 þatt værinn hæfedd prestess off
 þa fowvre þ twenntig hirdess .
 þ illc an hird serlepess, off
 þa fowvre and twenntig hirdess, 520
 Wisste full wel whillc lott an, off
 þa lotess fowvre þ twenntig,
 Himm badd ben bun his sefennnahht
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple .
 Forr illc an hird wel wisste inoh, 525
 Wheþþr itt to serrfenn shollede
 Prest senndenn i þe firrste lott,
 Oþþr i þatt comm þeraffterr,
 Oþþr i þe þridde lott, oþþr i
 þe ferþe, oþþr i þe fifte . 530
 þ off þa fowvre þ twenntig menn,
 þatt værinn hæfedd prestess
 þ alldermenn þ hirdess off
 þa fowvre þ twenntig gengess
 þatt værinn prestess, Drihhtin Godd 535
 To þewwtenn wukemalumm,
 Off þa twa siþe twellfe menn
 Wass an Abyas nemnedd

Oþþr Abyud, þ inn hiss hird
 Wass Zakaryass fundenn,
 þ off hiss kinn an halig prest,
 þ Drihhtin Godd full cweme.
 þ i þehhtennde lott comm þiss
 Abygess hird to serrfenn,
 To findenn prest hiss sefennnahht
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
 þ aȝȝ whannse þatt presteflocc,
 Þatt fowwre þ twenntig wærenn,
 Ann siþe þewwtedd haffdenn all
 Abutenn i þe temmple,
 Aȝȝ haffde þegȝ off wukess þa
 Rihht fowwre þ twenntig filledd.
 þ aȝȝ þegȝ tokenn efft forrnon
 To serrfenn wukemalumm.
 þ guw birrþ wîtenn þatt te king
 þa fowwre þ twenntig hirdess
 Todæledd haffde þane o twa,
 To settenn tweȝȝenn hirdess,
 An hird tatt off Eleazár
 Wass sprungenn þ was stenedd,
 An oþerr þatt off Ytamár
 Wass stenedd her to manne.
 þ eȝȝþerr hird þ eȝȝþerr hus
 Todæledd wass þohhwheþþre
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene, þ ec
 Onn hirdess twigȝess fowwre.
 þ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene,

- All þatt hird off Eleazar
 Wass strenedd her to manne; 570
- þ tatt, forr þatt Eleazar
 Sextene suness haffde,
 þ off illc an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd.
- þ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass 575
 Onn hirdess twizzess fowvre,
 All þatt hird wass þurh Ytamar
 To manne onn erþe strenedd;
- þ tatt, forrþi þatt Ytamar
 Rihht ehhte suness haffde, 580
- þ off illc an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd;
- þ ta sextene þatt Ele-
 -azar her haffde strenedd,
 Þa hirdess þatt, witt tu full wel, 585
 Haffdenn an hird onn hæfedd,
 Haffdenn an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þoþre,
 Alls iff itt være laferrdflocc
 Offr alle þoþre flockess. 590
- þ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time
 Nemmnedd Eleazaress hus,
 Eleazaress hewenn.
- þ all se itt fór onn oþerr hallf 595
 Inn Ytamaress chilldre.
 Forr Ytamaress hird wass ec
 Þatt illke wise dæledd

Onn hirdess ehhte, segþ þe boc,
 Þ haffde an hird onn hæfedd,
 Þ haffde an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þoþre,
 Alls iff itt wäre laferrdflocc
 Offr alle þoþre flokkess.
 Þ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time
 Gehatenn Ytamaress hus,
 Þ Ytamaress hewenn.
 Þ illc an hird wass nemmnedd aȝȝ
 Bi name, inn all þatt time,
 Affterr summ aþell mann Þ god
 Þatt i þatt hird wass hæfedd.
 Þ illc an hird wel wisste inoh
 Whillc lott badd hise prestess
 I Godess temmple serrfenn Godd.
 Þ aȝȝ comm Zacaryas
 Unnderr þehhtennde lott wiþþ lac
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
 Þ o þatt illke wise comm
 Aȝȝ dækenn affterr dækenn,
 All affterr þatt his lott himm fell
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.

* Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm dun o Godess hallfe

- I Godess hus, wiþþ Godess word, 625
 O rihht hallf bi þatt allterr
 Þær Zacariás, Godess preost
 Wiþþ reckless þeowwtenn shollde,
 Þatt wass full wel, forr itt wass don
 All all se Drihhtin wollde. 630
- Forr he comm dun wiþþ Godess word,
 To kiþenn itt onn eorþe,
 Þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
 Þa shollde cumenn newenn
 Innto þiss lif biforenn Crist, 635
 To garrkenn hise wegges
 Biforenn himm þatt shollde ben
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 J offringlae rihht god inoh
 Affterr hiss Faderr wille, 640
- To lesenn mankinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 Swa þatt mann mihte winnenn her
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 * Þatt eggwhær upponn halig boc 645
 Iss þurh rihht hallf bitacnedd.
 J forþi shulenn alle þa
 Þatt shulenn habbenn blisse
 Tosamenn stanndenn att te dom
 O rihht hallf bi þe Deme, 650
 Bi Jesu Crist o Domes dag
 Þær he shall all follc demenn;

* Col. 8.

Forrþi þatt hemm þurh þatt rihht hallf
 Shall ben full wel bitacnedd,
 þatt hemm beþ garrkedd þurh Drihhtin
 To brukenn eche blisse ;
 J son se Zacarige sahh
 þatt enngless brihhte leome,
 He warrþ forrfæredd j forrdredd,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ .
 J Godess enngell toc himm þær
 To beldenn j to frofrenn .
 Forr ure wrecche kinde iss swillc
 þatt itt magg ben forrfæredd,
 giff þatt itt ohht færlike seþ
 þe wlite off ennglekinde .
 J Godess enngell iss full meoc,
 j milde, j soffte, j bliþe,
 To beldenn j to frofrenn þe,
 giff he þe seþ forrgloppnedd .
 Acc deofell iss, þatt witt tu wel,
 Off grimme j niþfull herrte ;
 Forr giff he seþ þatt mann iss ohht
 Forrfæredd off hiss sihhþe,
 He wile himm færrenn, giff he magg,
 j skerrenn māre j māre .
 Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 þohh þatt he se þe laþe gast,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd ..
 þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Zacarige seggde,

- Witt tu þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ herrd
 J gatedd tine beness,
 J tatt tin wif Elysabæþ 685
 Þe shall an sune childenn,
 Þatt seggde he ful iwiss forrþi
 Þatt ta wass cumenn tīme
 Þatt Drihhtin wollde lesenn ūt
 Hiss follc off deofless walde, 690
 Þatt Zacariass Godess preost,
 J oþre gode preostess,
 J manig halig læwedd mann
 O Drihhtin haffde bonedd.
 Forr alle þa þatt cwemmdenn Godd 695
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Þegz alle bædenn innwarrdlig
 Wiþþ bedess J wiþþ dedess,
 Þatt Drihhtin shollde lesenn hemm
 Ut off þe deofless walde. 700
- * J ta wass cumenn time to
 Þatt Godd hemm wollde lesenn .
 J forrþi seggde Gabriæl,
 Þu shallt an sune streonenn ;
 Forr þatt hiss sune shollde ben 705
 Beginning off þatt blisse .
 Forr att te come off Sannt Johan
 Bigann all ure blisse,
 All þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Comm till mannkinn onn eorþe, 710

J bohhte þurh hiss aghen dæþ
 Mannkinn fra deofless walde.
 Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To kiþenn to þe folk þatt Crist
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn.
 J swa bigann att Sannt Johan
 Þe Laferrd Cristess come,
 J all þatt blisse þatt uss comm
 Þurh þatt he comm onn eorþe.
 Þatt Godess enngell seggde himm þær,
 Whatt name he shollde settenn
 Uppo þatt illke child tatt he
 Þa sholde newenn strenenn,
 Þatt wass till all þe childess kinn
 Wurrþshire, j tatt unnlitell;
 Forr þatt te Laferrd Godd himm sellf
 Himm seggde þurh hiss enngell,
 Þatt he þa sholde streonenn child,
 J hu he sholde itt nemmnenn,
 Þatt wass wurrþshire inoh till menn,
 J ec full openn takenn
 Þatt heore streon wass Drihhtin leof
 Zet ær itt være streonedd.
 J himm wass ec þatt name sett
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn mazg,
 Johan onn Enngliss h spæche
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille,

þ swa wass þatt la ful iwiss
 All affterr Godess wille,
 þatt Sannt Johan wass streonedd ta
 þurh faderr þ purrh moderr,
 þatt tīme þatt tegz wærenn ba
 Winntrēde menn þ alde.

þ tekenn þatt tatt zho wass ald
 zēt wass zho swa bifundenn,
 þatt zho, swa summ itt wollde Godd,
 Ne mihtē næfrār tæmenn ;
 þ forrþi wass itt ful iwiss
 All þurh Drihhtiness wille,
 þatt tegz swa late mihtenn child
 I mikell elde streonenn .

* þ tatt tiss illke Sannt Johan,
 þatt wass swa läte streonedd,
 Wass filledd off þe Frofre Gast
 zēt inn hiss moderr wambe,
 Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte segzþ
 þatt þwerrt út nohht ne lezheþþ,

þatt sellþe zaff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Affterr hiss aghenn wille ;
 þ forrþi wass itt mikell rihht
 þatt he Johan wass nemmnedd,
 þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss

All affterr Godess wille .

þ tatt he sippenn þurh hiss spell,
 þ purrh hiss hallzhe bisne,

745

750

755

760

765

Droh swiþe mikell follc till Godd
 ɔ till þe rihhte læfe,
 Son summ he þegym bigann off Godd
 To spellenn ɔ to fullhtnenn,
 Þatt sellþe ȝaff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille;
 ɔ forrþi sette himm Drihhtin Godd
 To ben Johan gehatenn,
 Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille.
 ɔ Godess enngell seggde þær
 Off Sannt Johan ȝēt mare,
 Till Zacaríȝe þær he stod
 All shridd att Godess allterr.
 He seggde; ɔ tu shallt off þatt child
 Habbenn gladdshipe ɔ blisse.
 ɔ tatt wass witerlike soþ
 Þatt Godess enngell seggde.
 Forr þatt wass to þatt gode preost
 Well swiþe mikell blisse,
 Þatt Drihhtin himm onn elde ȝaff
 Swa mahhtig child to streonenn.

ɔ ȝēt tatt enngell seggde himm þær,
 Þatt oþre menn unnfæwe
 Well glade ɔ bliþe sholldenn ben
 Ec off þatt childess come;
 ɔ tatt wass soþ, forr mani mann
 Wass off hiss come bliþe;

Forr þatt he wass þe firrste mann
 Þatt brohhte word onn eorþe,
 Þatt mankinn shollde newenn ben
 Útlesedd fra þe deofell,
 800
 Þ winnenn heoffness kinedom
 Þurh clene lifess wæpenn .

Þ gét he seggde þuss till himm ;
 Þatt child tatt tu shallt streonenn
 Shall ben biforenn Drihhtin Godd
 805
 Full mahhtig mann þ mære,
 Ne shall he næfre drinnkenn drinnch
 Þatt drunnkennesse follȝheþþ .
 * Þiss seggde Godess enngell þær ;
 810
 Þ uss birrþ alle trowwenn,
 Þatt he forrwarrp forr lufe off Godd
 All þwerrt út gluternessee,
 He – þatt wass full off Haliȝ Gast
 Ær þann he borenn wäre ;
 Forr Haliȝ Gast forrseþ þ fleþ
 815
 Þwerrt út all þatt iss sinne .

Þ Gabriæl spacc þær off þiss
 Till Zacarize, þ seggde ;
 Þ he beþ full off Haliȝ Gast
 Gét inn hiss moderr wambe .
 820
 Þ sone summ he cuþe ben
 Himm ane bi himm sellfenn,

He flæh till wesste fra þe folc,
 Forr þatt he nollde gilltenn,
 Ne forrþenn þurh an idell word
 To mælenn her o life.
 J i þe wesste þær he wass
 Hiss fode wass unnorne,
 Forr nass nan esstemete þær
 Þatt follȝheþþ gluternesse ;
 Ne þær ne fand he nænne drinnch
 Þatt drunnenesse follȝheþþ ;
 J tohh hēt owwhar funde þær,
 Ne wollde hēt næfre cunnenn,
 Forr he wass filledd all þurh Godd
 Off Haliz Gastess drinnchess.

J Godess enngell seggde off himm
 Zēt tuss till Zacarīȝe ;
 J he shall turrnenn þurh hiss spell,
 J þurh hiss hallȝhe bisne,
 Well mikell flocc till þeggre Godd
 Off Israæless chilldre .
 J tatt he dide ful iwiss,
 Son summ he toc to spellenn,
 He turnde mikell follc till Godd
 ȝa læwedd follc, ȝa læredd,
 þurh fulluhht J þurh haliz spell,
 J þurh hiss hallȝhe bisne ;
 Forr þurh þatt he wass haliz mann
 Onn alle kinne wise,

He gaff hemm bisne god inoh
To lufenn Godd þ dredenn.

- * J ȝét spacc Godess enngell þuss
Till Zacarige j seggde ;
J tatt child, tatt tu streonenn shallt, 855
Shall cumenn her to manne
Biforenn Crist rihht i þatt gast,
J i þatt illke mahhte,
Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess cóme . 860
- J tatt wass witerlike soþ,
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Comm forrþ biforenn Jesu Crist
Att Cristess forme come ;
J Helyas shall cumenn efft, 865
Onn Anntecristess time,
Biforenn ure Laferrd Crist
Att Cristess lattre come .
- J Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
Biforenn Cristess come, 870
þa Crist wass her all gilltelæs
Wiþþ woȝhe demmd to dæþe ;
J Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come,
þa Crist shall demenn all mannkinn 875
All rihht, j nohht wiþþ woȝhe .

J Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 þa Crist comm hiderr dun, hiss follc
 To lesenn út off helle;
 J Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 þa Crist shall cumenn efft, hiss follc
 To ledenn inntill heoffne.
 þuss comm Johan biforenn Crist
 All o þatt illke wise,
 þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 J eggþerr wass wiþþ oþerr lic
 Zét onn an oþerr wise,
 Forr baþe leddenn usell lif
 I mětess J i clæfess,
 J baþe flughenn fra þe follc
 Utt inntill wilde wesste,
 J leddenn þær full halig lif,
 Forr swa to winnenn blisse,
 J baþe hemm fell to þolenn wa
 þurh ifell wifess irre

*

† J till uss sellfenn baþe,
 J Godd off heffne aȝȝ wollde himm sellf
 þa belless herenn ringenn,
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,

To þeowwtenn ȝ to wurrþenn Godd
 Wiþþ bedess ȝ wiþþ lakess. 905

ȝ mikell ned wass himm þatt Godd
 þa belless herrde ringenn,
 þatt he ne felle þære dæd
 þurh Godess wraþþe ȝ wræche ;
 Forr ȝiff þatt Godd ne mihtte nohht
 þa belless herenn ringenn, . 910

Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,
 Godd wollde himm wreken o þe preost,
 Swa þatt he swelltenn shollde, 915
 Forrþi þatt he ne namm nan gom
 To fillenn all hiss wikenn.

Nu, laferrdinngess, loke we
 Whatt tiss magg uss bitacnenn,
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ uss 920
 Off ure sawle nede .

þe belledræm bitacneþþ ȝuw
 Þatt dræm þatt ȝuw birrþ herenn,
 Whannse þe preost ȝuw telleþþ spell
 Biforenn Godess allterr ; 925

ȝ ȝiff he nohht ne spelleþþ ȝuw
 þe Godspellbokess lare,
 He falleþþ wisslig forr þatt gillt
 I Godess wraþþe ȝ wræche,
 All swa summ þatt Judisskenn preost
 þurh Drihhtin shollde swelltenn, 930

Giff þatt he være reckelæs
 To ringenn hise belless.
 Nu loke ȝure preost tatt he
 ȝuw bliþelike spelle,
 þatt he ȝuw illke Sunenndag
 Att allre læste lære,
 Off all hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw
 ȝ lefenn uppo Criste,
 ȝ lufenn Godd ȝ lufenn mann
 ȝ Godess laghess haldenn;
 ȝ ȝuw birrþ swiþe bliþeliz
 ȝuw turrnenn till hiss lare,
 ȝ haldenn itt ȝ follghenn itt
 Aȝg affterr ȝure mihte.
 Nu – giff þatt ȝure preost ȝ ge
 þuss farenn ȝuw bitwenenn,
 þa magg ben god till ȝure preost
 ȝ till ȝuw sellfenn baþe,
 þatt tatt Judisskenn preost wass swa
 Bihenngedd all wiþþ belless,
 ȝ tatt himm wass swa mikell ned
 þatt Godd hemm herrde ringenn.

ȝ off þatt preostess shulldrelin,
 ȝ off hiss breostlin baþe,
 * ȝ off þa twellfe namess ec
 þatt værenn don þæronne,

Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd žuw
 Till žure sawle fode,
 Žiff þatt ge wilenn follghenn itt, 960
 J žuw till frame turrnenn.

J nu icc wile shæwenn žuw
 Summ del, wiþþ Godess hellpe,
 Off þatt Judisskenn folkess lac
 Þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme, 965
 J mikell hellpe to þe follc,
 To læredd J to læwedd,
 Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne.

Acc nu ne gezzneþþ itt hemm nohht 970
 To winnenn eche blisse
 Þohh þatt tegz stanndenn dagz J nihht
 To þeowwtenn Godd J lakenn;
 For all itt iss onnzæness Godd
 Þohh þatt tegz swa ne wenenn, 975
 Forrþi þatt tegz ne kepenn nohht
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.

J tohh swa þehh nu wile icc žuw
 Off þeggre lakess awwnenn,
 Hu mikell god tegz tacnenn uss 980
 Off ure sawle nede;
 Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,
 Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
 Gastlike i gode þæwess, 985

Wiþþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
þurrh alle þeggre lakess.

þatt follkes lac wass shep, þ gát,
þ oxe, þ cullfre, þ turrtle,
þ teggre lac wass bule, þ lamb,
þ buckess twa togeddre,
þ recles smec, þ bulltedd bræd
þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
þ smeredd wel wiþþ elesæw
þ makedd fatt þ nesshe;
þ øerr stund tatt lac wass bræd
All þeorr wíþþutenn berrme;
þ øerr stund itt bakenn wass
Full harrd þ starrc inn ofne;
þ øerr stund tatt lac wass brennd
þ turnedd all till asskess.

* þ agg wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac
Biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
þ tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
All þeggre lac wass swillc þ swillc,
Forr øerr þing to tacnenn,
þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned
To follghenn þ to trowwenn;
Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd
Offrenn þa lakess alle,

- Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
 Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess ;·
 J witt tu þatt an wagherifft
 Wass spredd fra wah to waghe, 1015
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þeggre minnstre .
 Þatt wagherifft wass henngedd tær,
 Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde
 All þatt tatt tær wiþpinnenn wass 1020
 Fra læwedd follc j læredd,
 Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf,
 Wiþþ blod j ec wiþþ reckless,
 Þær shollde cumenn o þe ger
 Ann siþe, j all himm áne. 1025
 J enngless comenn offste þær,
 J wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn
 O Godess hallfe off manigwhatt,
 Himm j hiss follc to frofrenn .
 J bi þatt allterr stodenn aȝȝ 1030
 Þatt folkess haligdomess,
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
 Wel j wurrþlike ȝemmde .
 J tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 An oferrwerc wel timmbredd, 1035
 Þatt wass Propitiatorium
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
 Nemmnedd Propitiari,
 Þatt magȝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben 1040
 Milcenn, j shæwenn are,

Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 Tibi propitiatur,
 Affterr þatt itt magȝ wel inoh
 Ben segȝd o Latin spæche.
 J tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc
 Þegȝ haffdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn, j haffdenn itt
 O tweȝzenn stokess metedd.
 All enngleþeod todæledd iss
 O nighenn kinne þeode;
 J Cherubyn j Seraphyn
 Sinndenn þa tweȝzenn þeode,
 Þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest,
 J hehȝhesst upp inn heoffne.
 J off þatt an, off Cherubyn,
 Þegȝ haffdenn licness metedd
 Uppo þatt oferrwerrc þatt wass
 Abufenn þarrke timmbredd.
 J att te minnstredure wass
 An allterr þær wiþþutenn;
 J bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
 O fele wise garrkedd
 * Purrh preostess, alls uss segȝþ soþ boc,
 Off Aaroneß chilldre.
 J o þatt allterr haffdenn þegȝ
 Glowennde gledess garrkedd.
 J off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
 Drihhtin to lake garrkedd,

- Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070
 „Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte .
 J gledess inn hiss reclefatt
 He toc þær o þatt allterr,
 J dide reckless inn inoh
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeowtenn, 1075
 Agg whann he shollde ganngenn inn
 Upp to þatt operr allterr,
 Þatt wass agg æness o þe ger,
 J agg himm sellf himm ane,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080
 Þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn .
 He toc þe reckless J te blod
 J zede upp to þatt allterr
 Þatt wass wiþþinnenn waþherifft,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085
 J tanne brennde he reckless þær,
 To þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,
 Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec
 Off reckless att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass himm sellf þær hidd 1090
 J lokenn þær wiþþinnenn ;
 J toc himm þa þatt illke blod
 Þatt he þær haffde greggþedd,
 Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
 J warrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095
 Eggwhær uppo þatt hallzhe bord,
 J eggwhær o þatt allterr .
 J siþþenn zede he þeþenn út
 To strennkenn i þe kirke

Wiþputenn þeggre waþherift,
 Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
 J siþpenn comm he till þe folc
 J wessh himm hise clæfess,
 Acc þohh swa þehh he wass all dazg
 Unnclene anan till efenn.
 Nu habbe icc shæwedd guw summ del
 Off þa Judisskenn lakess,
 Þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodlig
 Biforenn Cristess cōme,
 J off þatt preost tatt tanne wass,
 J off þatt bisscopp baþe.
 J ec icc habbe shæwedd guw
 * Summ del off þeggre wikenn.
 J nu icc wile shæwenn guw
 All þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ,
 J hu itt magg guw turrnenn all
 Till gure sawless hellpe,
 J hu ge muȝhenn lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,
 Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
 Þatt icc guw habbe shæwedd;
 Forr guw birrþ nu biforenn Godd
 Offrenn þa lakess alle,
 All o þatt wise þatt guw iss
 Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess.
 þa lakess mihtenn clennsenn hemm
 Off sakess J off sinness,

þ gladenn Godd, giff þatt he wass
Hemm wraþþ forr heore gillte.

þ witt tu wel þatt Latin poc 1130
Full witterlike uss kiþeþþ,

Whillc lac wass offredd forr þe preost,

Whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,

þ whillc wass offredd forr þe follc,

To clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost,

To clennsenn himm off sinne,

þ forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf

Offredd o þeggre wise,

þ forr þe follc wass offredd bucc, 1140

Drihhtin to lofe þ wurrþe,

þatt he þeggm þurh hiss mildherrtleggc

Forrgæfe þeggre gilltess.

Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac

Forr þrinne kinne leode,

Forr bisscopp þ forr unnderrpreost,

þ forr þe folkess nede.

þ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist

Badd hise bedess þrigess,

Biforenn þatt he takenn wass

þ naggledd uppo rode.

þ tær he badd forr alle þa

þatt onn himm sholdenn lefenn,

Forr biscopp þ forr unnderrpreost,

þ ec forr læwedd leode;

1145

1150

1155

J mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
 þann alle þeggre lakess,
 To lesenn j to clennsenn menn
 Off alle kinne gillte,
 J tohh swa þehh wass þeggre lac,
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
 þatt Godess laghess heldenn .
 J nu icc wile shæwenn guw,
 Wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe,
 All hu ge muȝhenn lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,
 Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
 þatt guw her uppe iss shæwedd ;
 Giff þatt tu follȝhesst soþ meoclegȝc
 J soþ unnshaþignesse,
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ shep
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 * Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are ;
 Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull
 J stille der j liþe,
 J makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
 Giff mann itt wile bindenn,
 Ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt
 Ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swiþe .
 J forrþi seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc,
 þatt þwerrt ȝt nohht ne leȝheþþ,

- þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Inn ure mennisscnesse 1185
- Toc þildiliz wiþþutenn bracc,
 þatt mann himm band wiþþ woghe,
 Rihht all swa summ þe shep onfoþ
 Meocliȝ, þatt mann itt clippeþþ ;
 J giff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf,
 J læresst me to cwennkenn 1190
- Inn me – galnessess fule stinnch
 J hire fule lusstess,
 J follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess sloþ,
 J læresst me to follȝhenn, 1195
- þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gāt
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa – þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are ;
- For gāt iss, þatt witt tu full wel, 1200
- Gal deor, J stinnkeþþ fule,
 J forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
 Galnessess hāte stinnchess .
- J forrþi sinndenn alle þa
 þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
- Effnedd wiþþ gāt, J nemmnedd gāt,
 O Godspellbokess lare,
 Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
 Shall shædenn hemm fra Criste .
- J giff þu follȝhesst skill J shæd
 J witt i gode þæwess,
 J hafesst ȝēt, tohh þu be ȝung, 1210
- Elldernemanness láte,

J haȝherrlike ledesst te
 J dafftelike J faȝgre,
 J ummbeþennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Hu þu miht Drihhtin cwemenn,
 J lufenn himm J dredenn himm
 J hise laȝhess haldenn,
 Wiþþ oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa – þatt itt maȝȝ wel-hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fôt
 J shædeþþ hise clawwess,
 Þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill J shæd
 J witt i gode þæwess.
 J oxe ganȝeþþ haȝhelig
 J aldelike láteþþ,
 * J ȝifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ
 All haȝhelike J faȝgre
 J dafftelike ledenn þe,
 Wiþþutenn bracc J braþþe,
 J shæwenn ȝêt, tohh þu be ȝung,
 Elldernemanness late.
 J oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ
 Hiss cûde, J tær he stanndeþþ,
 J chewweþþ forrpenn þær he liþ,
 Forr þe to ȝifenn bisne,
 þatt te birrþ ummbeþennkenn aȝȝ
 J chewwenn i þin heorrte

Hu þu miht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
 Þ Winnenn eche blisse .

Þuss þu miht lakenn Drihhtin Godd

Wiþþ oxe i gode þæwess,

1245

Þiff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,

Þ haghelike þ fægre,

Þ ummbeþennkesst nihht þ dæg

Hu þu miht Drihhtin cwemenn .

Þ ȝiff þu firrþresst fremmde menn

1250

Agg affterr þine fære,

Þ arrt te sellf agg milde þ meoc,

Þ all wiþþutenn galle,

Wiþþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin

Gastlike i þine þæwess,

1255

Swa þatt itt magg wel hellpenn þe

To Winnenn Godess are .

Forr cullfre iss milde, þ meoc, þ swēt,

Þ all wiþþutenn galle,

Þ fedepþ oþerr cullfress bridd

1260

All alls itt wære hire aghenn .

Þ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif,

Þ murrnesst i þin heorrte,

Þatt tu swa lannge dwellesst her

Swa ferr fra Godess riche,

1265

Þ geornesst tatt tu mote skēt

Uppcumenn inntill heoffne,

Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,

To lofenn himm þ lutenn,

Wiþþ turrtle lakesst tu þin Godd

1270

Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt magz wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr turrle ledeþþ chariz lif,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
 Ne kepeþþ ȝho nan oþerr,
 Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho
 Ne magz himm nowwhar findenn.
 J ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt
 To cumenn upp till Criste,
 * J nohht ne chesest oþerr Godd
 To follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
 Wiþþutenn Crist tatt wass j iss
 þin Drihtin j tin hæfedd,
 þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
 Wiþþ turrle i þine þæwess.
 J ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf
 All þwerrt ȝt modignesse,
 J lærest oþre all swa to don
 ȝurh lare j ec ȝurh bisne,
 Wiþþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt magz wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr bule lateþþ modiliz,
 J bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 J drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra
 J hallt himm all forr laferrd.

- þ giff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd,
þ herrcnesst hise spelless,
þ leggesst all þin herrte onn himm,
þ follghesst himm þ buȝhesst,
þ forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
Hæþene Goddess alle, 1300
- þ arrt te sellf agg milde þ meoc,
þ soffte, þ stille, þ liþe,
Wiþþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
Gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt magg wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Goddess are. 1310
- Forr lamb is soffte þ stille deor,
þ meoc, þ milde, þ liþe,
þ itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ 1315
- Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
þohh þatt tegȝ blætenn alle.
þ all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
þin Godd þ all hiss lare,
þ all forrwærpenn hæþenndom 1320
- þ oþre Goddess alle,
Swa summ þe lamb fleþ oþre shep,
þ follghæþþ agg hiss moderr.

þe Judewisshe folkkess boc
Hemm seȝde, þatt hemm birrde
Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
Att kirrkedure brinngenn;

1325

J tezz þa didenn bliþeliz,
 Swa summ. þe boc hemm tahlte,
 J brohtenn tweggenn bukkess þær
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn .
 J att te kirkedure toc
 Þe preost ta tweggenn bukkess,
 J o þatt an he leggde þær
 All þeggre sake J sinne,
 J lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
 * Ut inntill wilde wesste ;
 J toc J snaþ þatt oþerr bucc
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn .
 All þiss wass don forr heore ned,
 J ec forr ure nede ;
 Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 J all swa magz itt hellpenn þe,
 Ziff þatt tu willt [itt] follzhenn .
 Ziff þatt tu willt full innwarrdlig
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
 To lefenn J to trowwenn,
 þa magz þatt trowwþe firrþrenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are .
 þa tweggenn bukkess tacnenn uss
 An Godd off twinne kinde,
 þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 þatt iss off twinne kinde .

- Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
 Soþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
 J he iss ec to fulle soþ
 Soþ mann i menniscnesse ;
- Forr Crist iss baþe Godd j mann, 1360
 An had off twinne kinde,
 J tiss birþ trowwenn iwhillc mann
 Þatt georneþþ Godess are .
- An bucc rann þær aweȝȝ all cwicc
 Wiþþ all þe folkess sinne, 1365
 J Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc j all unnpinedd,
 Þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
 Naggledd forr ure nede .
- J Cristess Goddcunndnesse cwicc
 J all wiþþutenn pine
 Barr ure sinness þær aweȝȝ,
 Þær Cristess menniscnesse
 Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetreo
 Forr ure woȝhe dedess . 1375
- J all swa summ þatt oþerr bucc
 Toc þær wiþþ dæþess pine,
 To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
 Forr all þe folkess sinne,
 All swa toc Cristess mennisclegȝc 1380
 Wiþþ dæþess pine o rode,
 Forr þatt he wolde wurrþenn þær
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake,
 Forr uss to clennsenn þurh hiss dæþ
 Off sinness unnclænnesse . 1385

J all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
 Comm inntill wilde wesste,
 All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndlegḡc
 All cwicc upp inntill heoffne,
 Þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæþ
 Swa summ itt wesste være,
 * Forrþi þatt baþe enngless j menn
 Itt haffdenn ær forrwurppenn.
 Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
 Forrlorrenn all wiþþ rihhte;
 Forr þatt tegz wolldenn effnenn hemm
 gæn Godd þurh modignesse;
 Forr whatt tegz fellenn sone dun
 Off heoffne unntill helle
 Till eche wa, forrþi þatt tegz
 Forrwurppenn eche blisse.
 J alle þa þatt fellenn swa
 þegz sinndenn laþe deofless,
 J stanndenn inn þurh hēte j niþ
 To scrennkenn menness sawless.
 Acc þu miht werenn þe fra þegz̄m
 þurh rihhte læfe o Criste,
 J þurh þatt weorrc þatt tær tolip
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
 J ure twegzenn forrme menn,
 þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe,
 Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt
 Wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,

- Þurh þatt tegg forr þe deofless rāþ
 Drihhtiness rāþ forrwurrpenn ; 1415
 J all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
 Swa summ itt wesste wäre,
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless J menn
 Itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
 J Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 Cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 Wiþþ ure sinne, i þatt tatt Crist
 Toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
 All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann
 Ut inntill wilde wesste 1425
 All cwicc, J barr awegg wiþþ himm
 Þe folkess sake J sinne.
 J giff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 Þatt Crist iss baþe Godd J mann, 1430
 An had off twinne kinde ;
 J giff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc J all unnpinedd, 1435
 Þær Crist wass dæd o rodetreo
 Forr all mannkinne nede ;
 J giff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 * Þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
 Nazgledd forr ure nede,

Drah harrd þ hefig pine inoh
 þurrh fife grimme wundess,
 þa miht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
 Gastlike i soþfasst læfe,
 Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass
 þurrh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.
 þ giff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
 Bi daggesse, þ bi nihhtess,
 Wiþþ fassting, þ wiþþ bedesang,
 Wiþþ cnelinng, þ wiþþ wecche,
 þa lakesst tu wiþþ reckless swa
 þin Godd i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt magz wel helppenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.

Forr all all swa summ reckless smec
 Iss swēt biforenn manne,
 All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
 Þe gode manness bene.

þ giff þin herrte iss arefull,
 þ milde, þ soffte, þ nesshe,
 Swa þatt tu miht wel árenn himm
 þatt iss gæn þe forrgilltedd,
 þ all forrzifenn himm full neh
 Þe rihhte domess wræche,
 Aȝȝ whannse þu forrzifesst tuss
 þin wraþþe þ ec þin wræche,
 Aȝȝ þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wiþþ laf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw
 All smeredd wel þ nesshedd.

1445

1450

1455

1460

1465

1470

þe rihhte dom iss starrc þ harrd
 þ all þe rihhte wræche,
 Swa summ itt wäre scorcnedd laf
 þatt iss wiþþutenn crummess.

1475

þ are þ millce þ mildherrtleȝȝc
 þ rihht forrgifenesse,
 þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
 Wiþþ elesæw þ nesshedd.

þ giff þatt tu willt makenn laf,
 þu þresshesst tine shæfess,

1480

þ siþpenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
 þ fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 þ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre,

1485

þ grindesst itt, þ cnedesst itt,
 þ harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte ;
 þ tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
 Lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,

giff þatt tu ledesst halig lif
 I þohht, i word, i dede.

1490

þ tu mihht ec gastlike laf
 Onn oþerr wise ȝarrkenn,
 þ lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
 Well swiþe wel tocweme.

1495

giff þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell
 Till rihhte læfe turnesst
 þatt flocc þatt wass toskeȝȝredd ær
 * þurh fele kinne dwilde,

* Col. 40.

þa þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ fleggl,
 I þatt tatt tu þeggm shæwesst,
 Hu sinnfull lif þegg ledenn ær,
 J hu þegg cwemmdenn deofell,
 J hu þegg haffdenn addledd wel
 To dreghenn eche pine,
 J hu þeggm haffde Drihhtin all
 Forr heore woh forrworppenn ;
 Wiþþ swillc þu þresshesst wel þe follc,
 Giff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst ;
 Forr giff þu shæwesst me min woh
 J tælesst mine weorrkess,
 J seggesst swillc J swillc wass þu,
 Þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess .
 J giff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
 J off hiss æddmodnesse,
 Hu wel he takeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ þa
 þatt sekenn Godess are,
 J giff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
 Iss garrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
 Giff þatt tegȝ takenn Crisstenndom
 J Cristess laghess haldenn,
 J spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel
 þatt tegȝ itt unnderrfanngenn,
 J turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom
 J till þe rihhte læfe,
 J shædenn fra þatt hæþenn follc
 þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
 Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
 þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

- þa winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530
 þ fra þe chaff it shædesst,
 þ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre .
- Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
 To ben sammtale þ sahhte 1535
 To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtig Godd
 Wiþþ anfald rihhte læfe,
 þ aȝȝ to ben ummbenn þatt an
 To winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540
 þu gaddresst corn togeddre .
- Annd þurh þatt tu primmsegȝnesst hemm,
 þ spellesst hemm, þ læresst
 All to forwerrpenn modiglegȝc,
 • þ harrd þ grammcunnd herrte, 1545
 þ aȝȝ to follȝhenn soþ meoclegȝc
 Wiþþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
 Þær þurh þu brekesst wel þin corn,
 þ grindesst itt þ nesshesst .
- þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 þ unnderr waterr dippesst,
 þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
 þ cnedesst itt togeddre,
 Swa þatt tegȝ shulenn alle ben
 An bodig þ an sawle . 1555
- * þ Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben
 Uppo þatt bodig hæfedd,

* Col. 41.

To fedenn þ to fosstrenn hemm,
 To steorenn þ to berrȝhenn.
 Þ þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
 To þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wiþþ innwarrd heorrte þ soþfasst þild,
 All forr þe lufe off Criste,
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt
 I Cristess þeowwess heorrte,
 Þær þurh þu bakesst Godess laf
 þ harrdnesst itt þurh hæte,
 Þurh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell
 To þolenn illc unnseollþe
 Wiþþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir
 þatt soþfasst lufe follȝheþþ.
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,
 Loc ȝiff þut miht ohht findenn,
 Þ whærslitt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 þe gode manness heorrte,
 To þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild
 All þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
 Þ sone summ þin laf beþ wel
 All greþþedd tuss þ garrkedd,
 Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wiþþ all
 Gastlike wel tocweme.
 Forr Drihhtin takeþþ æddmodliȝ
 Wiþþ þa þatt till himm turrnenn,
 Þ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wiþþ þerrflinng bræd swa þatt tu miht
Drihhtiness are winnenn.

Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590

Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,
þitt bitacneþþ clene lif,
þ alle clene þæwess,
þ clene þohht, þ clene word,
þ alle clene dedess. 1595

þ giff þin heorrte iss harrd þ starrc,
þ stedefasst o Criste,

To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm.
All þatt tatt iss to dreȝhenn,

þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa 1600
Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wiþþ fasst þ findig laf þ harrd
Wiþþinnenn þ wiþþutenn,

Swa þatt itt magȝ wel hellpenn þe
To winnenn Godess are. 1605

þ giff þu miht forrwerrpenn her
þi faderr, þ ti moderr,

þ wif, þ child, þ hus, þ ham,
þ freond, þ land, þ ahhte,

þ all forrwerrpenn her þwerri ȝt 1610
Bitwenenn menn to biggenn,

þ ledenn harrd þ halig lif
All ane i wilde wesste,

þ pinenn þær þi bodig a
Wiþþ chéle þ prisst þ hunngerr, 1615

Wiþþ fasstinng, þ wiþþ swinnc þ swāt,
Wiþþ bedess, þ wiþþ wecchess,

Þa miht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
 * Gastlike i þine þæwess
 Wiþþ lac, þatt all þwerrt út beoþ brennd 1620
 Drihhtin to lõfe þ wurrþe,
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr þu ne miht nohht ledenn her
 Na bettre lif onn eorþe,
 Þann iss þatt tu þweorrt út forrse,
 þ all þwerrt út forrwærpe
 All weorelldlike lif þ lusst,
 þ fle fra menn till wesste,
 þ tær wiþþ harrd þ halig lif
 Beo georrnfull Crist to cwemenn . 1625
 Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt út dæd
 Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
 þ itt iss turnedd all þurh fir
 Off soþfasst lufe o Criste
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
 Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn .
 þ agȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,
 Þatt all þatt tu willt offrenn Godd, 1630
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wiþþ skill,
 þ all wiþþ luffsumm heorrte,
 Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
 Off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1635
 1640
 1645

- Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Swētlike itt unnderrfannge.
 Þiss wass bitacnedd þurh þe sallt
 Þatt ure mēte swēteþ,
 Giff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
 Wiþþ witt þ skill þærinne.
 Forr witt þ skill iss wel inoh
 Þurh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
 Þ tatt forrþi þatt witt þ skill
 Iss god inn alle þinge, 1655
 All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
 Þær þær itt tobilimmpedþ ;
 Þ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
 Wiþþ alle lakess offredd,
 Forrþi þatt nohht ne magz ben don 1660
 Allmahhtig Godd tocweme,
 Būt iff itt be wiþþ witt þ skill
 Þ luffsummlike forþedd .
 All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665
 Wiþþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
 Biforenn Cristess come .
- Icc seggde guw nu littlær her
 Biforenn o þiss lare
 Summ del off – þatt an waȝherifft
 Was spredd fra wah to waȝhe, 1670
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þeggre minnstre,

Amang þe Judewisshe follc,
 Biforenn Cristess come;
 J ec icc seggde þatt itt wass
 Þær henngedd i þatt hírne,
 * Forr þatt itt hidenn sholde þær
 All þatt tær wass wiþpinnenn
 Fra læredd j fra læwedd follc,
 Annd all fra þeggre sihhþe,
 Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf,
 Wiþþ blod j ec wiþþ reckless,
 Þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe ger
 Ann siþe j all himm áne;
 J ec I seggde littlær her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
 þatt folkess halizdomess,
 þatt værenn inn an arrke þær
 Wel j wurrþlike gemedd;
 J tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc
 Oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
 J tatt tegz ec abufenn þatt
 Hemm haffdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn j Seraphyn,
 Off tweggenn enngleþeode;
 J tatt te bisscopp o þe ger
 Ann siþe j all himm áne
 Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd,
 Wiþþ blod j ec wiþþ reckless;

- þ tatt he brennde recless þær
 Swa mikell att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ; 1705
- þ tatt he warrp siþþenn þe blod
 Wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
 þ o þatt bord, þ siþþenn þær
 Wiþþutenn i þe minnstre ;
- þ tatt he comm himm siþþenn út
 þ wessh himm hise clæfess ; 1710
- þ tatt he wass unnclene þohh
 Þatt dagȝ anan till efenn ;
 All þiss icc seȝȝde ȝuw littlær
 Her uferr mar a litell ; 1715
- þ tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn ȝuw
 Whatt itt ȝuw magȝ bitacnenn,
 þ whærwiþþ itt magȝ fesstnenn ȝuw
 Inn ȝure rihhte læfe .
- All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær
 Biforenn Cristess come, 1720
 All wass itt filledd iwhillc del
 Þurh Crist i Cristess time .
- þ ȝure preost itt awwneþþ all,
 Aȝȝ whanne he singeþþ messe
 Þær, þær he Cristess flæsh þ blod
 Hannleþþ, hallȝheþþ, þ offreþþ. 1725
- þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf wass uss
 Þurh þatt bisscopp bitacnedd,

Forr Crist iss bisscopp god þwerrt út
 To berrghenn hise leode,
] hise clæfess þatt he wessh
 Tacnedenn Cristess þeowwess,
 þatt Crist himm sellf her wassheþþ aȝȝ,
 Forr he forrgifeþþ sinness .

1730

*] tatt bisscopess reclefatt
 Wass an full openn takenn
 Off Cristess bodiȝ, þatt wass full
 Off Godcunndnessess mahhtess,
 Rihht all swa summ itt wäre full
 All off glowennde gledess,
 To bærnenn all þatt ifell iss
 Aweȝȝ inn hise þeowwess .
 þatt reckless þatt te bisscopp þær
 Biforenn allterr brennde,
 þatt reckless þær to fulle soþ
 Wass brennd, forr to bitacnenn
 þa bedess, þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Forr hise þeowwess biddeþþ
 Upponn hiss faderr heofennking,
 þatt he þegȝm ȝife blisse .
] tatt tær comm swa mikell smec
 Ut off þatt brennde reckless,
 þatt all þe bisscopp wass þær hidd
] lokenn þær wiþbinnenn,
 þatt miccle smec tacnede þegȝm,
] uss,] alle þeode,

1735

1740

1745

1750

1755

- Þatt Cristess hallȝhe bede magg
 Towarrd hiss faderr forþenn
 Unnseggendlike mare inoh
1760
 þann aniz wihht magg þennkenn .
 Ne forrþenn Godess enngleþeod
 Ne magg nohht unnderrstanndenn
 Hu mikell Cristess bede magg
 Towarrd hiss faderr spedenn,
1765
 Þatt he forrgife Cristess hird
 All þeggre sake þ sinne,
 þ hellpe þeggm þurh hiss godleggc
 To winnenn eche blisse .
- Þatt blod tatt þurh þe bisscopp wass
1770
 þær o þa þingess strenkedd,
 Þatt blod tacnede Cristess blod
 Þatt gotenn wass o rode .
- Þatt oferrwerrc þatt timmbredd wass
 Abufenn Godess arrke,
1775
 Þatt oferrwerrc tacnede wel
 þe Faderr upp off heffne,
 Forr þatt te Faderr eche Godd
 Iss oferr crisstnedd lede,
- To frofrenn þ to beldenn itt,
1780
 To lærenn þ to gætenn ;
 þ crisstnedd þed iss i þiss lif
 Unnderr þe Faderr are,
 þ itt iss Godess arrke, þ iss
- All full off halȝdomess,
1785
 All full off gode þ clene menn
 Þatt sinndenn Godd full cweme .

þatt allterr þatt tatt errfeblod
 Wass eggwhær strenkedd onne,
 þatt allterr, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Tacnede Godess enngless,
 Forr Godess enngless berenn aȝȝ
 Upp till þe Faderr sihhþe
 þatt lac þatt ure preostess her
 Hallghenn o Godess allterr,
 J forrþi þatt teȝȝ sinndenn á
 Wiþþ preostess

*

.

† i þatt tíme
 Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ;
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde abidenn þær
 Elysabæþess time
 Off hire child tatt ȝho wass wiþþ,
 þatt ȝho itt shollde childenn .
 J affterr þatt itt borenn wass
 J cumenn her to manne,
 þæraffter for þe laffdig hám
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 J ȝede þær wiþþ hire child
 All all se fële moneþ,
 Alls iff itt være an oþerr child
 þatt være on hire streonedd .

Her endenn þuss Goddspelless twa
 Juss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tegz lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

1815

Me mineþþ þatt icc seggde guw

Nu littlær o þiss lare,

Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl

Wass sennd till Zakarize,

1820

To kiþenn himm þatt he Johan

Bapptisste shollde streonenn.

Jec icc seggde guw þatt he

Wass sennd till Sannte Marȝe,

To kiþenn þatt ȝho shollde ben

1825

Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe.

Whær summ we findenn o þe boc

Enngell bi name nemmnedd,

Wel birrþ uss lokenn þær whatt uss

Þatt name magz bitacnenn;

1830

Forr niss himm næfre name sett

Butt iff itt shule tacnenn,

Whatt weorrc himm iss þurh Drihhtin sett

To forþenn her onn eorþe.

Forr Michaæl bitacneþþ uss,

1835

Aftterr þatt icc magz seggenn,

Whillc iss wiþþ Godd all efennlic

Onn alle kinne mahhte,

Niss nani þing þatt mughe ben

Wiþþ Godd off efenn mahhte;

1840

Þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,

Forr þatt he shollde fihttenn

Onngæn an drake þ cwellenn himm
 Þurh heofennlike mahhte ;
] J tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,
 þatt Godess Sune shollde wel
 þe deofell oferrswifenn .
 Annd Raphaël bitacneþþ uss,
 Affterr þatt icc magg seggenn,
 Drihtiness hallȝhe læchedom
 J sawless eȝhesallfe ;
 þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt he wollde himm senndenn
 Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom
 To læchenn Tobess eȝhne .
 þiss Tobi wass an halig mann
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 J he wass æness wurrþenn blind,
 * Swa summ itt Drihtin wollde .
 J Drihtin sennde Raphaël
 Hehenngell dun off heoffne,
 Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom
 To ȝifenn himm hiss sihhþe ;
 J tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,
 þatt Drihtin shollde ȝifenn uss
 God sawless eȝhesihhþe,
 þurh Crisstenndomess læchecrafft,
 J þurh þe rihhte læfe,

- þurh þatt werrc þatt tær toliþ,
þurh þatt gode wille .
- þ Gabriæl bitacneþþ uss
Onn Ennglissh – Godess strenncþe,
þ swa wass he nemmnedd þurh Godd, 1875
Forr þatt itt tacnenn shollde,
þatt himm wass sett þurh Drihtin Godd
To kíþenn þ to shæwenn
Till Zácaríȝe Godess preost,
þ ec till Sannte Márȝe, 1880
þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
þurh hiss godcunnde strenncþe,
Uss shollde inn ure mennissclegȝc
þe deofell oferrswifenn ;
þiss Godspell seȝȝþ þatt Gabriæl 1885
Comm till þe laffdiz Márȝe,
Affterr þatt tatt Elysabæþ
Wass wurrþenn ær wiþþ childe ;
þ ec itt telleþþ þatt he comm
Rihht i þe sexte moneþþ,
þatt wass i Marrch, acc Marrch wass þa 1890
Neh all gan ȳt till ende ;
Forr þatt wa:s o þe fifte dazȝ
Att twenntiȝ daghess ende
Off Marrch, þatt Sannte Márȝe warrþ 1895
Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe .
- þ i þatt illke moneþ efft,
þ tatt dazȝ i þe moneþþ,
Wass ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
Sacclæs o rode naȝȝledd . 1900

J Marrchess nahhtess wannsenn aȝȝ,
 J Marrchess daghess waxen ;
 J Crist ras upp off dæþess slap,
 Forr dæþess nahht to wannsenn,
 J forr to ȝifenn hise freond
 Soþ sawless lihht J leome,
 þatt leome – þatt hemm waxeþþ aȝȝ,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ rihht itt follȝenn .
 J Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
 Wiþþinnenn ȝoless moneþþ,
 Acc all þatt moneþþ wass þatt dagȝ
 Full neh gan ȳt till ende ;
 * Forr þatt wass o þe fiffte dagȝ
 Att twenntiȝ daghess ende
 Off ȝol – þatt ure Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 J o þatt dagȝ biginneþþ uss
 þe dagȝess lihht to waxenn,
 J uss comm soþfasst lihht þurh Crist
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn .

þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm till þe laffdig Marge,
 I þatt Galilewisshe burrh
 þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmnedd,
 þatt wass swa don, forr þatt itt uss
 God sellþe shollde tacnenn ;

- Forr Nazaræþess name iss uss
 Onn Ennglissh nemmnedd blosstme.
 J tiss bilammp well swiþe wel
 Till ure laffdig Márȝe ; 1930
- Forr þær, þær ȝho þurh Drihhtin warrþ
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 Þær toc ȝho blosstme off Godess Gast
 Inn all unwemmedd wambe ;
- J tær, þær ure Laferrd Crist 1935
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þær brohhte ȝho þatt wasstme forþ
 Off all unnwemmedd wambe,
 Þatt wasstme þatt iss lifess bræd
 Onn eorþe J ec onn heoffne . 1940
- J ȝuw birrþ wíenn þatt ȝho wass
 Weddedd þurh Godess wille
 Wiþþ an weppmann off hire kinn,
 Þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn .
- Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett . 1945
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt nan ne sholld filedd ben
 Þurh hæþenn macchess mæne .
- Forr all follc wass hæþene þa,
 J all itt wass unnclene , 1950
 Wiþþutenn þatt Judisskenn follc
 Þatt ta wass Göde cweme,
 Þurh þatt tegȝ Godess lagheboc
 Wel stodenn inn to follȝhenn ;
 J all forrþi forrbæd hemm Godd, 1955
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwed,

Þatt nan off hemm ne shollde ben
 Weddedd wiþþ hæþenn macche,
 Þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben
 Wiþþ hæþenndom þurh macche .
 J tatt wass ned tatt ȝho wass þa
 Wiþþ Godess laghe weddedd ;
 Forr ȝiff mann mihhte wurrþenn warr
 Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe være,
 Ær þann ȝho være lagheliȝ
 Weddedd wiþþ aniȝ macche,
 ȝho munnde affterr þe lagheboc
 To dæþe ben istanedd .

Þe laffdiz wass wurrþenn þurh Godd
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe ;
 * Acc þatt ne wisste naniȝ mann,
 Ne forrþenn hire macche,
 Ne ȝet te deofell nisste itt nohht
 Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe .
 J nollde nohht Allmahhtiȝ Godd,
 Þurh whamm ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ȝho, þatt all wass gilltelæs,
 To dæþe være stanedd .
 Forr bettre wollde Drihhtin Godd,
 Þatt mannkinn nohht ne wisste
 O whillke wise Jesu Crist
 To manne borenn være,

- þatt wollde bettre Drihhtin Godd,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kiþeþþ,
 þann þatt te laffdiz være shennd
 1985
 þ shamedd her o life,
 Swa summ þatt wimmann birrde ben
 þatt all forrlegenn være;
 þ forrþi wass ȝho till Josæp
 Wiþþ Godess laghe weddedd,
 þatt ȝho ne være shamedd her,
 Ne shennd off unnclænnesse .
 þ forrþi wennde wel þe follc,
 þ swa wennde þe deofell,
 þatt ȝho være Josæpess wif
 1995
 þ off Josæp wiþþ childe ;
 þ swa comm ȝho full wel aweȝȝ,
 þurh þatt tatt ȝho wass weddedd,
 þatt ȝho ne shamedd nass, ne shennd,
 Ne forr forrlegenn haldenn .
 þ ȝho wass weddedd ec forrþi,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt shollde unnawwnedd ben
 þ all unncuþ þ dærne
 Þe laþe gast, swa þatt he nohht
 2000
 Ne shollde itt unnderrstanndenn,
 þatt ȝho þa shollde ben þurh Godd
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 þ tatt ȝho shollde childenn her
 Allmahhtiz Godd to manne .
 þ tatt wass mikell god tatt itt
 2005
 Unnawwnedd wass þe deofell;

Forr ȝiff þe deofell være warr,
 Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse
 Himm shollde ræfenn all hiss mahht,
 Ȑ mannkinn Ȕt off helle,
 Ne munnde he næfre lētenn himm
 Þurh rodepine cwellenn;
 Ȑ tanne være uss gaȝhennlæs
 * All Jesu Cristess come,
 ȝiff þatt he nære dæd forr uss
 To lesenn uss off pine.

Ȑ ure laffdīg weddedd wass
 ȝēt forr an oþerr nede;
 ȝho wass weddedd forrþi þatt ȝho
 þa shollde ben wiþþ childe,
 þohh þatt itt nohht ne shollde ben
 O faderr hallfe streonedd;
 Ȑ ȝiff þatt ȝho þa bære child
 Ȑ weddedd nohht ne være,
 þa mihte wimmann berenn child
 Þurh ful forrlegerrnesse;
 Ȑ ȝiff mann wollde tælenn þatt,
 Ȑ hutenn hire Ȑ þutenn,
 ȝho mihte modiglike onnȝæn
 Anndswerenn þuss Ȑ seggenn;
 Ȟe laffdīg Márge ȝho barr child
 Wiþþutenn weddedd macche,

I gift þatt tu willt tælenn me,
þe bissþ ec hire tælenn.

2040

Þuss mihtte gho full modiglig
Off hire sinne gellpenn,

I tatt tatt gho forthored wass
þurh ful fortlezernesse;

Þuss mihtte gho bitellen wel
I werenn þurh þatt bisne,

2045

Gift þatt te laffdig bære child,
I weddedd nohht ne wäre.

I gho wass ec þatt witt tu wel,
Forrbi wiþþ weppmann weddedd,

2050

Wiþþ an þatt wass off hire kinn,
I all off hire birde,

Forr þatt te Laferrd Cristess kinn
Onn eorþe - o moderr hallse

Bi weppmann shollde recnedd ben
Uppwarrd I dunnwarrd baþe.

2055

Forr i þatt time, I i þatt land
þatt Crist was borenn inne,

Ne talde þegz nohht tegzre kinn
Uppwarrd ne dunnwarrd nowwþerr

2060

Bi wimmenn, acc þegz taldenn aȝz
Bi weppmenn, als itt zede;

I all forrbi wass Cristess kinn
Uppwarrd I dunnwarrd baþe

Bi Josæp recnedd, I nohht bi
þe laffdig Sante Marge.

2065

I full wel mihtte Cristess kinn
Bi Josæp wurþenn recnedd,

Forr baþe wæren off an kinn,
 Josæp þ Sannte Márȝe,
 þ forrþi mihte Cristess kinn
 Bi Josæp wel ben recnedd,
 Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn
 O Sannte Marȝess hallfe.
 þ ure laffdīg weddedd wass
 ȝēt all forr oþerr nede;
 Forr ȝho wass wiþþ an halȝ mann
 Weddedd, forr þatt he shollde
 * Wel gætenn hire þ hire child,
 þ fosstenn hemm þ fedenn,
 þ ledenn hemm fra land to land,
 ȝiff þatt tegȝ flittenn sholldenn.
 Forr swillke nede wass Josæp
 Weddedd wiþþ Sannte Márȝe.
 Acc ȝho wass æfre magȝdennmann
 Fra were þwerrt ȳt clene,
 Biforr þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass,
 þ whil ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
 þ affterr þatt he borenn wass,
 þ æfre a butenn ende;
 þ whase nile trowwenn þiss
 He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle.
 Annd tohh swa þehh mann wennde inoh,
 Þatt time þær i lande,
 Þatt ȝho wære Josæpess wif,
 þ off Josæp wiþþ childe;

J ec þe deofell wennde swa,
 J forrþi durrste he siþenn
 Don hise þeowwess tåkenn Crist,
 J naȝglenn himm o rode.

2100

Þegz wenndenn þatt ȝho wære wif,
 Acc ȝho wass maȝzdenn clene,
 J ȝho wass, alls icc habbe seȝd,
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe ;.

Þatt gode mann þatt weddedd wass
 Wiþþ ure laffdiz Marȝe
 Bi name nemnedd wass Josæp,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt hiss godnesse shollde ben
 Þurh þatt full mikell ekedd,
 Þatt himm wass ȝifenn forr to ben
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe inn huse .

For all allswa summ ifell mann
 Off ifell tåkeþþ bisne,
 All all swa takeþþ haliȝ mann
 Off halignesse bisne .

J witt tu þatt hiss haligdom
 Wass godedd himm J ekedd,
 Þurh þatt he dazȝwhammlike sahh
 * Þe laffdiz Sannte Marȝe,
 Þatt all wass full off haligdom
 Inn heofennlike mahhtess .

2105

2110

2115

2120

þurh hiss name wass himm þiss
Full opennlig bitacnedd;

Forr Josæp tacneþþ uss þatt þing
þatt godedd iss ȝ ekedd.

ȝ ure deore laffdig wass
þurh Drihtin nemmnedd Marge,

Forr þatt tatt name shollde wel
Bitacnenn hire seollþe;

Forr hire name tacneþþ uss
Sæsteorrne onn Ennglissh spæche,

ȝ gho beoþ æfre, ȝ wass, ȝ iss
Sæsteorrne inn halig bisne;

Forr all swa summ þe steoressmann
Aȝȝ lokeþþ till an steorrne,

þatt stannt aȝȝ still upp o þe lifft
ȝ swiþe brihhte shineþþ,

Forr þatt he wile follȝhenn aȝȝ
þatt illke steorrrness lade,

Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht
To lande wiþþ hiss wille,

All swa birrþ all Crisstene folc
Till Sannte Marge lokenn,

þatt stannt wiþþ hire sune i stall
þær heȝhesst iss inn heoffne.

ȝ iwhillc an Crisstene mann,
þatt georneþþ affterr blisse,

Birrþ stanndenn inn affterr hiss mihht
To follȝhenn hire bisne,

Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht
Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille

212

213

2135

2140

21.

Upp inntill heofennrichess ærd,
 To brukenn eche blisse.
 J hire name nemmnedd iss
 Laffdig onn Enngliss spæche,
 J tatt bilimmpēþþ swiþe wel
 Till hire miccle seollþe,
 Forr ȝho iss allre shaffte cwen
 J laffdig full off mahhte. 2155

þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm inntill Sannte Marge,
 þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel
 þatt nass ȝho nohht tær úte
 I skemmtinng j inn idelleggc,
 Inn ægæde J i leggkess,
 Swa summ þatt laþe maggdenn iss
 þatt sekeþþ unnclænnesse.
 J þurh þatt tatt ȝho drefedd wass
 J radd off Godess enngell, 2165
 Forrþi þatt he wass cumenn inn
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 þurh þatt wass sene witerrlig
 * þatt ȝho wass wiss wiþþ alle
 Shammfasst, J daffte, J sedefull,
 J þwerrt út wel bifundenn. 2170
 ȝho cneow himm wel, forr he wass ær
 Wel wunedd offte J lóme

To cumenn dun wiþþ Godess word
 To gladenn hire ȝ frofrenn ;
 ȝ tohh ȝho wass, forr þatt he comm
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Forrshamedd, ȝ forrdredd off himm,
 Forr ȝho wass haliz magzdenn .
 Forr son se magzdenn wurrþeþþ bald,
 ȝho wurrþeþþ sone unnþæwedd,
 Forr kaggerleȝgc shall don þatt ȝho
 Shall daffteleȝgc forrwerrpenn .
 Full wel birþ ure magzdenn ben
 Forrshamedd, ȝiff mann brinngeþ
 Biforenn hire unnþæwfull word
 ȝ wælinng word þurh scaldess,
 ȝiff ure laffdiz Marȝe wass
 Forrshamedd ȝ forrdrefedd,
 þær enngell comm wiþþ gretinng word
 Till hire o Godess hallfe .
 ȝ forr þatt ȝho ne wass næfrær
 Wiþþ swillc gretinnge frofredd,
 ȝho toc wislig to fraȝgnenn himm
 Whatt itt bitacnenn mihhte .
 ȝ forrþi þatt he sahh þatt ȝho
 Wass drefedd off hiss spæche,
 He toc to frofrenn hire anann
 Cuþlig bi name, ȝ seȝde ;
 Ne beo þu, Marȝe, nohht forrdredd,
 þin Godd arrt tu full deore .
 ȝ siþpenn seȝde he sone ȝanan
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

- þurh whatt itt shollde sene ben
 þatt ȝho wass Godd full cweme, 2210
 He seggde þatt ȝho shollde ben
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe,
 * J tatt ȝho Godess sune Godd
 To manne shollde childenn,
 J tatt ȝho shollde nemmnenn himm 2225
 Jesus, þatt iss, Hælennde,
 Forr þatt he shollde himm sellf mannkinn
 Hælenn off sinnes wunde.
 þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Sannte Marȝe seggde 2220
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 þatt newenn cumenn shollde,
 þatt Drihhtin shollde ȝifenn himm
 þatt illke kinesæte,
 þatt Daviþþ king hiss faderr held 2225
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 J tatt himm shollde hiss kinedom
 Á lasstenn butenn ende
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 þatt Jacob wass bilenge, 2230
 þatt seggde he wiss forrþi þatt Crist
 þa shollde newenn turrnenn
 Judisskenn follc till Crisstenndom
 þurh hise Leorninngcnihhtess,
 J brinngenn hemm till heoffness ærd, 2235
 Inntill hiss kineriche,

J tære rixlenn oferr hemm
 Wiþputenn ende i blisse.
 Acc witt tu wel þatt alle þa
 Þatt lefenn uppo Criste,
 Off baþe, - off þatt Judisskenn þeod,
 J off hæþene þeode,
 Þatt witt tu wel, þatt alle þa
 Guw sinndenn her bitacnedd,
 Ga þurh Jacob, ga þurh Judeow,
 Affterr gastlike lare.
 Forr Jacob tacneþþ alle þa,
 Þatt tredenn dun J cwennkenn.
 All þatt tatt iss onnȝæness Godd
 Inn alle kinne sinne;
 J Judeow tacneþ alle þa,
 Þatt lofenn Godd J wurrþenn,
 J innwardlike anndgætenn aȝȝ
 Wiþþ muþ J ec wiþþ trowwþe,
 Þatt niss nan Godd wiþþutenn himm
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 J innwardlike anndgætenn aȝȝ
 All þeggre sake J sinne,
 J stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise.
 J swillke sinndenn Cristess folc
 J Cristess kineriche,
 J Crist shall rixlenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Inn heoffness ærd i swillke;

þatt Sannte Marge seggde þuss
Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
Hu magz þiss dede wurrþenn don,
Hu magz icc ben wiþþ childe
Wiþþutenn streon o faderr hallf,
Wiþþutenn iwhilc macche?
þatt seggde gho þurh mikell witt,
Forr þatt nass næfrær wurrþenn,
þatt aniz wimmann bære child
Wiþþutenn weress mæne.

þ gho wass turnedd swa till Godd
Wiþþ bodig þ wiþþ sawle,
þatt gho þurh macche nollde nohht
* Magzþhadess læn forlesenn;
þ forrþi wollde gho ben wis
Off þatt þurh Godess enngell,
Whilc gate gho wiþþ childe ben
Wiþþutenn were shollde.

þ witt tu wel þatt nass næfrær,
Biforenn Sannte Marge,
Nan wimmann þatt forr lufe off Godd
I magzþhad wollde libbenn,
þ forrþi wass gho wurrþ full wel
Útnumennlig to wurrþenn
þurh Drihhtin blettcedd, þ to ben
Allwældennd Godess moderr.
þ forr þatt gho wislig bigann
To fraggnenn Godess enngell,

2265

2270

2275

2280

2285

2290

Hu ȝho wiþþ childe shollde ben
 Wiþþutenn weress mæne,
 He toc forrþrihht all opennlig
 To shæwenn hu ȝho shollde,
 Þurrh Godess wille, wurrþenn skēt²¹
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 Swa þatt ȝho þohh magȝþhadess læn
 Ne shollde nohht forrlesenn .

Annd tatt ȝho shollde þess te bett
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 Þatt ȝho wel mihte berenn child
 Wiþþutenn weress mæne,
 Þurrh Allmahhtiȝ Drihtiness mahht,
 Þatt forþeþþ all hiss wille,
 He seȝȝde þatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn þa wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ta wass swiþe winntredd wif,
 J kindelæs to tæmenn,
 J ec þatt wif þatt haffde ben
 Aȝȝ childlæs till þatt time,
 J tanne shollde berenn child
 Onnȝæn wimmaness kinde .

J tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss
 All opennlike seȝȝde,
 Ne wen þu nohht tatt Godd ne magȝ
 All don þatt iss hiss wille,
 All swa magȝ Godd don þe full well
 To childenn ȝæness kinde,
 All all swa summ Elysabæþ
 Shall nu ȝæn kinde childenn .

- þ son se Sannte Marge sahh,
 þatt ȝho þa shollde wurrþenn
 Wiþþ childe swa þatt ȝho þærþurh 2325
 Ne shollde nohht ben wemmedd,
 ȝho warrþ full bliþe sone anan,
 * ȝ seggde þuss wiþþ worde;
 Loc her icc amm ammbohht all bun
 To follȝhenn Godess wille; 2330
 Forr wel ȝho sahh ȝ unnderrstod
 Þurh Gabriæless spæche,
 þatt ȝho wass ædig wimmann an
 All wimmannkinn bitwenenn.
 þe laffdig Sannte Marge wass 2335
 All Godd bitahht wiþþ alle,
 ȝ haffde sett inn hire þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 To ledenn i clene maȝȝþhad
 All hire lif till ende; 2340
 Acc ȝho ne seggde itt to nan mann
 þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,
 Acc to Drihhtin ȝhot haffde seggð
 Inn hire clene wille,
 þatt ȝho, - giff þatt itt mihhte ben,
 I maȝȝþhad libbenn wollde. 2345
 ȝ tatt wass heh biforenn Godd
 þatt ȝho swa wollde libbenn,
 Forr nass þatt næfre fundenn ær
 Amang wimmenn onn erþe, 2350

þatt anig wimmann hire lif
 I magȝþhad ledenn wollde ;
 J tærþurrh, J þurh all þatt god
 Þatt wass inn hire fundenn,
 Inn hire lif þatt all þwerrt Ȑt
 Wass Drihhtin lef J dere,
 Þærþurrh wass ȝho wel wurrþ to ben
 Swa wurrþedd her onn erþe,
 Þatt Godess Sune shollde mann
 Inn hire wambe wurrþenn,
 Off hire flæsh, off hire blod,
 Off hire streness kinde .
 J siþpenn affterr þatt ȝho þuss
 Wel haffde þohht to libbenn
 I magȝþhad forr þe lufe off Godd,
 J forr þe mede off heffne,
 Þæraffterr comm þatt hire frend
 Hemm tokenn raþ bitwenenn,
 To ȝifenn hire summ god mann
 All affterr hire birde .
 J ȝho ne wass nohht tær onngæn,
 Acc ȝatte hemm hère wille,
 J ȝatte þatt ȝho wollde ben
 Rihht laȝhelike fesstnedd
 Wiþþ macche, swa summ i þatt ald
 Wass laȝhe to ben fesstnedd .
 J wel ȝho þohhte þohh þatt ȝho
 I magȝþhad wollde libbenn,
 ȝiff þatt ȝho mihte forþenn itt
 Onn anig kinne wise ;

þ all ȝho leggde þatt o Godd
 þ onn hiss lefe wille,
 Þatt he þæroffe sholde don
 All whattse hiss wille være;
 þ innwardlike badd ȝho Godd
 Hiss hellpe þatt ȝho mihhte
 Á libbenn i clene magȝþhad,
 þ inn unnwemmeddnesse.

þ ȝho wass hanndfesst an god mann
 Þatt Josæp wass gehatenn;

þ ȝho bilæf wiþþ hire frend
 ȝēt affterr þatt summ whíle.

þ i þatt fresst, whil þatt ȝho wass
 Wiþþ hire kinn att hame,

Comm Godess enngell onn an dagȝ

Till hire inn hire bure;

þ Drihtin hire sennde word
 þurrh Gabriæl hehenngell,

Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 þ berenn child to manne.

þ, forr þatt ȝho wel haffde þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,

ȝho ȝaff hehenngell Gabriæl
 Anndswere onnȝæn þ seȝȝde;

Hu magȝ þiss forþedd ben þurrh me

Þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?

Whi ȝaff ȝho swillc anndswere onnȝæn,

þa Godess enngell seȝȝde

Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 þ berenn child to manne?

2385 .

2390

2395

2400

2405

Za mihte gho skēt affterr þatt
 Wiþþ hire macche sammnenn,
 J cnawenn hire macchess stren,
 J wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,
 J tæmenn hire tæm wiþþ himm
 Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn?
 Whi gaff gho swillc anndswere onngæn,
 Hu magg þiss forþedd wurrþenn,
 Þatt I wiþþ childe mughe ben,
 J berenn child to manne?
 Nu wile I shæwenn guw forrwhi
 Gho gaff swillc sware onngæness;
 Gho gaff himm swillc anndswere onngæn,
 Forr þatt gho wollde shæwenn
 Þatt gho, giff þatt itt mihte ben,
 Nohht naffde inn hire wille
 To cnawenn anig macchess stren,
 Forr swa to ben wiþþ childe,
 To tæmenn swa wiþþ were tæm
 Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn.
 Þærfore seggde gho þiss word
 Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
 Hu magg þiss forþedd ben þurh me
 Þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
 Forr þiss wass seggd alls iff gho þuss
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seggde,
 Whatt gate magg icc berenn child,
 Icc-þatt wel hafe fesstnedd
 I míne þohhtess þatt I nan
 Weppmann ne wile cnawenn?

Icc hafe fesstnedd i min þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 Swa þatt icc, — giff þatt itt magg ben,
 Nan macche nile cnawenn ;
 J nāt I nohht hu þatt magg ben, 2445
 Þatt I magg ben wiþþ childe
 I min maggþhad, i clene bedd,
 Wiþþutenn macchess mæne ;
 J bliþelike I wollde sen
 J witenn þurrh þe sellfenn, 2450
 Whatt gate þiss magg ben þatt tu
 O Godess hallfe kibesst .

J Godess enngell Gabriæl
 ȝaff hire anndswere J seggde ;
 Þu best wiþþ childe off Haliȝ Gast, 2455
 J best tohh maggðenn clene .

J ȝho toc wel wiþþ Godess word
 To wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ȝho þohhwheþþre shollde ben
 Maggðenn all þwerrt ȳt clene . 2460

J ȝho wharrþ þa wiþþ childe swa
 All affterr Godess wille ;
 J nisste itt nan lifisshe mann
 Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe ;

Forr ȝho ne seggde itt naniȝ mann, 2465
 Ne Godess enngell nowwþerr ;
 Forr þatt itt shollde wurrþenn wel
 Forrholtunn wiþþ þe defell,
 Þatt Godess sune shollde ben
 Her borenn o þatt wise . 2470

J hire wambe siþenn toc
 To waxenn alls itt birrde,
 J ȝhot forrhall wiþþ alle menn
 Wiþþ sibbe j wiþþ unnsibbe.
 J ȝho wass siþenn affterr þatt
 Brohht ham till hire macche.
 J he warrþ sone siþenn warr,
 Son se he sahh hire wambe,
 þatt ȝho wass waxenn summ del græt,
 J tatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
 J wollde forrprihht hire himm fra
 All stillelike shædenn.
 J Godess enngell comm himm to
 Onn uhhtenn þær he sleppte,
 J seggde himm þatt hiss macche wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 J badd himm ben full milde j mec,
 To lefftenn j to lutenn
 þatt clene magȝ þatt sholde ben
 Allmahhtig Godess moderr.
 J ȝho þa siþenn seggde himm wel,
 All hu ȝho fesstnedd haffde
 Inn hire þohht all hire lif
 To ledenn i clænnesse;
 J he warrþ þa þurh hire bun
 To libbenn i clænnesse;
 J baþe leddenn i magȝþhad
 All þegȝre lif till ende.
 J tohh wass heh j soþ weddlac
 Haldenn onn eȝþerr hallfe,

Forr eggþerr wass wiþþ oþerr mec
 þ god att alle nede.

þ all wass mænelike þing
 Whatt littless se þegg haffdenn ;
þ all onn ane wise fell
 Till eggþerr þeggress herrte,

All þatt tatt owwþerr hēre comm
 Off sellþe þ off unnsellþe. .

þ forrþi wass bitwenenn hemm
 Weddlac rihht full wel haldenn,
þohh þatt tegg leddenn here lif
 I magzþhad all till ende.

2505

2510

* Nu habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ del
 Off ure laffdig Marge,

Hu ȝho wass wurrþenn þurh Drihhtin
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe.

Forr ȝho wass all Drihhtin bitahht
 Wiþþ bodig þ wiþþ sawle ;

Forr ȝho wass, wiss to fulle soþ,

 All full off hallȝhe mahhtess,

Off herrsummlegȝc, off rihhtwislegȝc,
 þ off soþfasst meocnesse,

Off soþ clænlegȝc, off god ȝæplegȝc,
 Off strenncþe, off mettfasstnesse,

Off soþfasst lufe, off soþfasst þild,
 Off rihhtwis swinnfullnesse.

2515

2520

2525

Þatt ȝho wass rædig tunnderrgan
 Drihhtiness will to follȝhenn,
 Þatt wass, — þatt witt tu fuliwiss,
 Fullfremedd herrsummnesse ;
 2530
 J itt wass ec soþ rihhtwislegȝc,
 Forr þatt iss rihht onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn be till Drihhtin Godd
 Herrsumm onn alle wise .
 J soþ meoclegȝc wass opennliz
 Inn hire anndswere shæwedd,
 Purrh þatt ȝho seȝde þatt ȝho wass
 Ammbohht Drihhtin to þeowwtenn .
 Þatt ȝho wass full off soþ clænlegȝc,
 2540
 Þatt magȝ mann unnderstanndenn,
 Purrh þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
 All wimmannkinn bitwenenn,
 To wurrþenn filledd all þweorrt ȿt
 I bodig J i sawle
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe mahht,
 2545
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr .
 Þær wass full sene þatt ȝho wass
 All full off soþ clænnesse,
 Forr Drihhtin shuneþþ alle þa
 2550
 Þatt unnclænnesse follȝhenn .
 J ȝho wass full off god ȝæplegȝc,
 J tatt wass full wel sene,
 Þær ȝho toc onn full aldeliz
 To fragȝnenn Godess enngell,

- All hu ȝho shollde berenn child 2555
 * Wiþþutenn macchess mæne,
 ȝho, þatt ne wollde næfre ben
 Þurh were o life filedd.
- þ ȝho wass full off strenncþe þ mahht,
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe deofell ; 2560
 Forr ȝho tradd deofell unnderrfōt
 Þwerrt ȳt onn alle wise ;
 Forr nass nan wimmann borenn her
 Biforenn hire o life,
 Ne nan ne wass whil þatt ȝho wass 2565
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 Ne nan ne beoþ her i þiss lif
 Affterr þe laffdig Marge,
 þatt mughe wurrþenn hire lic
 Inn aniȝ haliznesse, 2570
 Ne tredenn dun þe deofless mahht,
 Swa – summ ȝho tradd wiþþ alle .
 Annd ȝho wass full off mett þ mæþ
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Swa þatt nan þing att oferrdon 2575
 Ne keppte ȝho to follȝhenn ;
 Forr hire þohkt þ hire word
 þ hire weorrc wass clene,
 þ all wiþþ witt þ all wiþþ skill
 þ all wiþþ mettfasstnesse . 2580 .
 Off soþe lufe wass ȝho full,
 þ tatt full wel wass sene
 I þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr ;

Forr nære ȝho nohht Drihhtin Godd

2585

Swa sellcuþlike cweme,

ȝiff þatt ȝho nohht ne være full

Off soþfasst lufess mahhte;

Forr alle þa þatt hafenn witt

ȝ waxenn manness elde,

2590

ȝiff þatt tegȝ cwemenn Drihhtin Godd,

Witt tu þatt tegȝ himm cwemenn

Wiþþ lufe off Drihhtin ȝ off mann,

ȝ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe.

ȝ ȝho þatt cwemmde himm allre mæst

2595

Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,

ȝho wass wiss allre manne mast

Off soþfasst lufe filledd;

Forr ȝho wass god ȝtnumennlig,

ȝ milde ȝ meoc ȝ bliþe,

2600

ȝa towardd Godd, ȝa towardd maan,

Onn alle kinne wise.

ȝ ȝho wass full off soþfasst þild

To þolenn ȝ to dreȝhenn

Wiþþ soþ meoclegȝc, wiþþ witt, wiþþ skill,

illc seollþe ȝ illc unnseollþe.

ȝ tu miht wîtenn þatt ȝho wass

Full wel off þild bifundenn;

* Forr niss nan mahht rihht god inoh

Biforenn Godess eȝhne,

2610

Butt iff itt beo þurh þildess gold

All full wel oferrgildeedd.

Forr þild birrþ ben wiþþ iwhillc mahht

To beoldenn itt ȝ strengenn,

Swa þatt itt mughe ben till uss

2615

God wæpenn ȝæn þe deofell,

Þatt æfre ȝ æfre stanndeþþ inn

To scrennkenn ure sawless,

To don uss to forrgilltenn uss

ȝæn Godd o sume wise.

2620

ȝ gho wass swinncfull, witt tu wel,

Inn alle gode dedess;

Forr unnlusst ȝ forrswundennlegȝc

Iss Drihhtin swiþe unncweme,

ȝ gho wass Drihhtin dere ȝ lef

2625

ȝ cweme onn alle wise;

Purh whatt we witenn þatt ȝho wass

Off idellnesse clene.

[Pohh þatt te] laffdȝ Marge wass

Swa sellcuþlike wurrþedd

2630

Purh Drihhtin, þatt ȝho shollde ben

Allmahhtig Godess moderr,

Ne toc ȝho þohh nan modiglegȝc

Off hire miccle sellþe,

Acc toc to shæwenn sone anan

2635

Meocnesse þess te mare;

Forr þatt ȝho wollde ȝifenn uss

God bisne in hire selfenn,

Off þatt tatt uss birrþ laghenn uss

ȝiff Godd uss heȝheþþ here;

2640

Forr wha sitt iss þatt heȝhedd iss

Purh Drihhtin her onn eorþe,

Himm birrþ himm sellfenn fuliwiss
 Þurrh soþ meocnesse laghenn,
 Affterr þatt bisne þatt himm gaff
 Þe laffdiz Sannte Marge,
 Þurrh þatt tatt ȝho warrþ swiþe meoc
 Affterr þatt ȝho wass heghedd
 J hofenn upp þurrh Godd, to ben
 Allwældennd Godess moderr.
 Forr affterr þatt tatt Gabriæl
 Wass cumenn dun off heoffne,
 To kiþenn þatt ȝho shollde ben
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 ȝho ras hire upp, j fôr anan
 Upp inntill heȝhe cludess
 Till hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire j lefftenn.
 J tatt wass wiss soþfasst metlegȝc,
 þatt ure laffdiz Marge
 Swa ferrde till Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire j lefftenn ;
 Forr þohh þatt ȝho wass haliȝ wif
 þohh wass ȝho miccle lahre,
 þann ure laffdiz Marge wass
 Onn alle kinne wise ;
 Forr þatt Elysabæþ wass wif,
 J Marge magȝdenn clene ;
 J ec Elysabæþess child
 * þurrh faderr streon wass str

- þ Marȝe wass o faderr hallf
Wiþþutenn streon wiþþ childe;
þ ec Elysabæþess child
Wass mann þ nohht na mare,
þ Margess child wass mann þ Godd 2675
An had i twinne kinde;
þ forrþi wass Elysabæþ
Onn alle wise lahre,
þann ure laffdig Marȝe wass,
þ wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn,
Forr ȝho wass heȝhesst i þiss lif 2680
Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
þ ȝho iss nu þ æfre beoþ
Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III.

Exurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

- Itt seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marȝe fōr 2685
Wiþþ mikell hih þatt wegȝe,
þ tatt wass swa þurh hire don
Forr uss to ȝifenn bisne,
þatt uss birrþ aȝȝ wiþþ mikell hih,
Wiþþ mikell ȝeorrnfullnesse, 2690
Follȝhenn þ fillenn all þatt gaþ
Till ure sawle bote;
Forr nan ne maȝȝ nohht w̄tenn her
Hu lannge mann maȝȝ libbenn,
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Crist 2695
To winnenn Cristess are.

Forrþi mann birrþ beon geornfull aȝȝ,

Whil þatt mann lifeþþ here,

To cwemenn Crist þurh haliz lif,

þurh unnshaþinesse,

þurh soþ ȝ rihht, þurh witt ȝ skill,

þurh mett ȝ soþ meocnesse,

þurh clene þohht ȝ word ȝ weorrc,

þurh lufe, ȝ hope, ȝ læfe,

Swa þatt mann muȝhe wurrþi beon

To winnenn Cristess are.

Forr niss nan time inn oþer lif

Affterr þiss lifess ende,

To takenn wiþþ þe wake leod,

To fedenn hemm ȝ claþenn,

To wasshenn hemm, to warmenn hemm,

To beddenn hemm ȝ frofrenn;

Ne nohht niss time inn oþerr lif

Affterr þiss lifess ende,

To ȝifenn Godd te tende del

Off all þin aghenn ahhte,

To lakenn Godd, to þeowwtenn Godd,

To sekenn kirke georne,

To lufenn ȝ to follȝenn griþþ,

ȝ messedaȝȝ to freollsenn,

To winnenn Cristess are swa

ȝ eche lifess blisse.

ȝ forrþi birrþ uss hiȝhenn her

To cwemenn Crist o life,

Swa þatt we moten wurrþi beon

To winnenn Cristess are.

2700

2705

2710

2715

2720

2725

¶ Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa
 To flen illc hæfedd sinne,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
 To brukenn [eche] blisse. Amæn.

2730

Þatt tatt te laffdig Marȝe fōr,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ Elysabæþ
 I cludig landess munntess,
 Þær ȝho wiþþ hire macche wass
 Inn an Judisskenn chesstre;
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
 Off ure sawle nede.

2735

Son summ þe laffdig Marȝe wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 ȝho ras upp sone anan, ¶ for
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde lutenn þær
 ¶ lefftenn hire lahre;
 ¶ all swa birrþ illc mann þatt iss
 þurh Godess millce beldedd,
 ¶ frofredd her þurh Haliȝ Gast,
 ¶ strengedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss herrte iss hofenn upp
 To follȝhenn Godess wille,

2745

All swa birrþ himm forrþrihht anan
 All risenn upp off sinne,
 ¶ stighenn aȝȝ þurh halic lif
 Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess,

2750

J lefftenn agg J lutenn þa
 Þatt sinndenn hise lahre,
 J cumenn swa þurh halig lif
 Inntill Judisskenn chesstre,
 Þatt iss upp inntill lufe J lusst,
 To lofenn Godd J wurrþenn,
 J ec to clennseñn agg hiss lif,
 Þurh soþfasst anndgætnesse,
 Off all þatt iss onngæness Godd,
 J weordeþþ ohht te sawle.
 All þiss wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Þurh þatt Judisskenn chesstre,
 Þatt sannte Marge ferrde till
 Þær itt wass i þe munntess;
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde lutenn þær
 * J lefftenn hire lahre,
 Aftterr þatt ȝho wass hofenn upp
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr.
 J ȝho bilæf þeo moneþþ þær,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,
 Þatt Godess þeoww birrþ habbenn her
 Agg soþfasst læfe o Criste,
 J soþfasst hiȝ, J hope onn himm,
 J soþfasst lufe o baþe,
 O Drihtin J onn iwhillc mann
 I þohht, i word, i dede.
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wiþþ þise þrinne mahhtess,

Þatt illke mann iss stíghenn wel
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
 J he magȝ stanndenn wel onnȝæn
 Þe deofell wiþþ swillc wæpenn .

2785

Son summ þe laffdiz Marge comm
 Till Zacarizess bottle,
 J spacc þær wiþþ Elysabæþ,
 Forrþrihht tegȝ wærenn baþe
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe witt
 þurh heore chilldre filledd ;
 J tatt uss tacneþþ opennliz
 þurh þeggre baþre bisne,
 Þatt Drihhtin ȝifeþþ haliz witt
 þa menn þatt wel himm follȝhenn .

2790

Þatt tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge J segȝde ;
 Rihht affterr þatt tin greting word
 Wass cumenn i min ære,
 Min child i blisse sone onngann
 To blissenn i min wambe,
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho segȝde þuss
 Wiþþ opennlige spæche,
 Son summ þu gann to gretenn me
 Wiþþ þine milde wordess,
 Min child tatt i min wambe liþ
 Bigann itt te to þannkenn,
 Forr he bigann forrþrihht anan
 To stirenn J to buttenn ;

2795

2800

2805

2810

J tatt forrþi þatt he wass gladd,
 Laffdiz, forr þatt tu come,
 J ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Allmahhtiz Drihhtin heggelenn
 þatt nu liþ, alls he wāt full wel,
 I þin unnwemmedd wambe.
 J tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marȝe, J seȝde;
 J tu full ædig wurrþenn arrt,
 Forr þatt tu mihtesst trowwenn;
 þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝde þuss
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
 þin seollþe iss all unnseȝgenndlic,
 * Forr þatt tu toc wiþþ trowwþe
 þatt word tatt Godess enngell þe
 O Godess hallfe brohhte;
 J bettre arrt tu þann ure preost,
 þatt nohht ne mihhte trowwenn
 þatt word tatt himm þurh Gabriæl
 Wass seȝd o Godess hallfe,
 Forr whatt himm wass hiss spæche anan
 þurh Drihhtin all biræfedd.
 J tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marȝe J seȝde;
 Forr all shall filledd ben i þe
 þatt word tatt Godd te seȝde,
 þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝde þuss
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

- All þatt shall filledd ben i þe
 þurh Godess hallȝhe mahhte, 2840
 þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 þe segȝde o Godess hallfe
 Off-þatt tu sholldesst ben þurh Godd
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe.
 Her magȝ mann sen full opennliz 2845
 þatt Zacariȝess macche,
 þatt gode wif Elysabæþ,
 Off Godess Gast wass filledd,
 þatt segȝde till þe laffdiz þær
 Off hire miccle seollþe, 2850
 þatt Drihhtin haffde sennd hiss word
 Till hire, þ tatt itt shollede
 Ben filledd all þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hire þ Sannte Marȝe,
 ȝet tanne naffde segȝd rihht nohht 2855
 Till hire off swillke þinge.
 þurh Godess Gast þ nohht þurh mann
 ȝhot unnderrstod, þ wisste
 Hu Sannte Marȝe wurrþenn wass
 Off Godess Gast wiþþ childe. 2860
 þatt ure laffdiz Marȝe wass
 þeo moneþþ i þe munntess
 Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 þatt wass forr þatt ȝho wollde
 Seon hire childenn hire child, 2865
 Forr þatt wass, wiss to soþe,
 þe maste þing forr whatt ȝho wass
 þatt time cumenn þære.

J all swa birrþ þatt illke mann,
 Þatt Drihtin hafeþþ beoldedd
 J strengedd ohht þurh Halig Gast
 To follghenn hezhe mahhtess,
 Agg birrþ himm habbenn hope o Godd
 J soþfasst lufe J troww[þe]
 *

 † . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse;
 Forrþi þatt Jesu Cristess hird
 Iss clene, J all unnwemmedd
 Inn hire trowwþe towardd Godd,
 J ec inn hire lare.

Itt seggþ þatt Josæp wass rihhtwis,
 J tatt iss tunnderrstanndenn
 Forr þatt hiss trowwþe wass full god,
 Þatt Godess sune shollde
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Off maggdenn þweorrt út clene.
 J tekenn þatt he wass rihhtwis,
 He wass ædmod J milde,
 I þatt tatt he ne wollde nohht
 Unnshaþig wimmann wreghenn;
 Forr eþþerr birrþ wiþþ oþerr ben,
 Giff þatt itt Godd shall cwemenn;
 Forr agg birrþ rihhtwisnesse ben
 Þurh mildheorrtnesse temmpredd,

* Coll. 69—76 wanting. † Col. 77.

- Swa þatt itt summ del nesshe be
 To þolenn þ to dreghenn; 2895
 Þ mildheorrnesse birrþ ben agg
 Purrh rihtwisnesse strengedd,
 Swa þatt te milce nohht ne be
 To soffte, ne to nesshe;
 Forr mann magg skēt to soffte ben 2900
 Zæn þa þatt Drihhtin wraþpenn.
 Purrh þatt Josæp wass hoghefull
 Þ mikell ummbeþohhte,
 Off whatt himm værebettst to don
 Off þatt himm wass bilummpenn, 2905
 Off þatt hiss macche wurrþenn wass
 Wiþþutenn himm wiþþ childe,
 Þær purrh he zaff zuw, læwedd follc,
 Full opennlike bisne,
 Þatt zuw birrþ nimenn mikell gom 2910
 To zemenn zure macchess,
 Þatt tegg ne falle nohht i gillt
 Purrh zure zemelæste.
 Þ ec Josæp uss zaff purrh þatt
 Full god þ halsumm bisne, 2915
 Þatt Godess þeoww himm georne birrþ
 Biþenkenn þ bilokenn,
 Off all þatt tatt he wile don
 þ tatt he wile mælenn,
 Swa þatt itt Drihhtin cweme be, 2920
 þ halsumm till hiss sawle.
 Purrh þatt he wollde stillelig
 Fra Sannte Marȝe shædenn,

Þær þurh wass sene þatt he wass
 Rihhtwis þ milde baþe. 26
 Rihhtwis he wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 O þatt hallf, þatt he nollde
 Nohht haldenn wiþþ þatt illke þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste;
 He sahh þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass,
 * þ nisste he nohht whæroffe,
 þ wisste þatt ȝho clene wass
 Off alle menn onn eorþe,
 þ forrþi wollde he fleon þatt þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste,
 Swa-þatt he være gilltelæs
 Biforenn Godess eȝhne.
 þ milde he wass onn oþerr hallf,
 I þatt he nollde wrezenn
 Þatt wimmann þatt wass gilltelæs,
 Þatt ȝho ne være stanedd.
 þ forr þatt Josæp sohhþe raþ
 Swa lannge inn hise þohhtess,
 Off whatt himm være bettst to don,
 Þatt he ne felle i sinne;
 Forrþi comm himm þatt he wass wurrþ
 Þatt Godd himm sennde hiss enngell,
 To raþenn himm þe bettste raþ
 Off-whatt himm wass to donne.
 þ tatt me doþ full opennlig
 To sen þ tunnderrstanndenn,

Patt gift þatt icc amm hoghefull
 ð mikell ummbēþennke,
 Whille gate icc mughe cwemenn Godd
 I þohht, i word, i dede,
 Drihhtin me ȝiseþ witt ð mihht
 To forþenn wel min wille,
 Patt I shall cunnenn cwemenn Godd
 ð wel itt mughenn forþenn.

2955

Patt Godess enngell comm o nihht
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 Patt uss bitacneþþ þatt tatt mann
 Iss Drihhtin lef ð dere,
 Patt, i þiss lifess þeossterleggic,
 Forȝeteþþ ð forwerrpeþþ
 To geomenn asterr weorelldþing
 Purh sinnfull gredignesse;
 Forr riht all swa summ icc amm fre
 Fra weorelldþingess lusstess,
 A whil þatt icc amm i min bedd
 Purh slæpess bandess bundenn,
 Riht swa þe soþe lufe off Godd
 Birþ bindenn all min heorrte,
 Patt icc be þweorrt ȿt all se fre
 Fra sinnfull gredignesse,
 Swa þatt icc weorelldþing forrseu
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne.
 ð witt tu þatt tiss weorelldhif
 Iss wel purh nihht bitacnedd,

2960

2965

2970

2975

Forr all þiss weorelldif iss full
Off sinness þeossternesse.

- * J sinne iss opennlike inoh
þurrh þeossternesse tacnedd,
Forr sinne, ziff þut lufesst ohht,
Forrbленdeþþ all þin heorrte,
Swa - þatt itt litell nimeþþ gom
Hu mikell pine itt follzheþþ.
- J tatt tatt Godess enngell spacc
Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
J segzde þatt hiss macche wass
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
þatt birrþ uss lokenn whatt itt iss
J whatt itt wile seggenn;
- Forr uss birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel
J soþfasstlike trowwenn,
þatt Godess Gast iss soþfasst Godd
J Allmahhtiȝ wiþþ alle,
J Godess Gast iss kariteþ
J soþfasst lufe nemmnedd;
- J tatt wass all þurrh kariteþ
J þurrh soþ lufe forþedd,
þatt Godess Sune Allmahhtiȝ Godd
Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge.
- J tatt he segzde þatt zho wass
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
þatt segzde he wiss forr þatt zho wass
þurrh kariteþ wiþþ childe;
- Forr Godd warrþ mann þurrh cariteþ
J þurrh soþ lufe onn eorþe.

purh soþfasst lufe wass itt don, 3010
 Forr ure Dríhtin haffde
 Swa mikell lufe towarrd uss,
 Forr whatt he wollde uss lesenn
 Ut off þe labe gastess hannd,
 J bringenn uss till heoffne . 3015
 Forr guw birtþ unnderstanndenn wel
 J soþfasstlike trowwenn,
 Patt nass gho nohht wiþþ childe þa
 Off Halig Gast tatt wise,
 Patt Hallig Gast wass wurrþenn mann, 3020
 Nass gho nohht swa wiþþ childe ;
 Forr Godess Gast ne warþ nohht mann.
 Piss birtþ uss alle trowwenn,
 Acc Godess Sune Allmahbtig Godd
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge . 3025
 Patt he segȝde þatt gho wass
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe,
 Patt segȝde he wiss forr þatt itt wass
 Purh Godess gife wurrþenn ;
 Forr Halig Gast iss soþfasst Godd 3030
 J Godess gife nemmnedd ;
 all þurh Godess gife itt wass
 J all þurh Godess wille,
 Patt gho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass
 Wiþputenn iwhilc macche . 3035
 E Godspell segȝþ þatt Godess word
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge ;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Iss Godess aghenn kinde,

þ Godess word, þ Godess witt,
þ soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.

* Þatt Godess enngell seggde þær
 Till Josæp þuss wiþþ worde;
 Þu nemmnenn shallt tatt illke child
 Jesumm þatt gho shall childenn,
 Forr þatt he shall hiss aghenn folc
 Off þeggre sinness hælenn,
 Þatt illke word wass cwiddedd ær
 Till ure laffdiz Marge
 Þurh Gabriæl, þær þær he comm
 Till hire o Godess hallfe,
 To kiþenn þatt gho shollde ben
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe.
 Jesusess name nemmnedd iss
 Hælennde onn Enngliss spæche,
 þ forrþi birrde itt cwiddedd ben
 Till eȝþerr kinn onn eorþe,
 Till weppmann þ till wifmannkinn,
 Forr þatt he wollde baþe
 Weppmenn þ wifmenn hælenn her
 Off þeggre sinness wunde.

Þatt Godess enngell, þær he spacc
 Wiþþ Josæp þær he sleppte,

- Droh út off Ysaygess boc
 Wittness off Cristess come, 3065
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde uss swa
 Full wel don tunnderstanndenn,
 Þatt baþe droghenn all till an
 Off Jesu Cristess come,
 Þe Judewisshe folikess boc, 3070
 J Godspellbokess lare,
 J ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Full opennlike shæwenn,
 Þatt nass itt nobht færlike don
 Þatt Godd warrþ mann onn eorþe, 3075
 Forr þatt itt wass forr manig dagg
 Ær cwiddedd þurh prophetess.
 J ec he droh þatt wittness forþ
 Off Ysaygess lare,
 Þatt Josæp sholde þess tebett 3080
 Trowwenn, þati Sannte Marge
 Wass wiss þatt illke magydenmann
 Þatt witess haffdenn cwiddedd.
 Þatt Ysayas haffde seggd
 J writenn uppo boke, 3085
 Þait magyden sholde beren child
 Wiþþutenn macchess mæne,
 J tati itt sholde nemmnedd ben
 Emanuel onn eorþe,
 Þatt wass inoh all an wiþþ þatt 3090
 Þatt Godess enngeli seggde
 Till Sannte Marge, þær he spacc
 Wiþþ hire o Godess hallfe;

Forr þær he seggde wel þatt ȝho
 An sune sholde childenn,
 3095
 þatt sholde nemmnedd ben Jesus
 ȝ Godess Sune onn eorþe;
 Forr Godess Sune iss soþfasst Godd
 * Hiss faderr efennmete,
 3100
 ȝ tatt iss Jesu Crist tatt iss
 Hiss faderr efennmete;
 Forr Crist iss Godess Sune ȝ Godd
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 ȝ tatt wass þurh Emmanuæl
 Full witerlig bitacnedd;
 3105
 Forr ȝiff þu willt Emmanuæl
 Till Ennglissh spæche turrnenn,
 Itt seggþ þatt Godd iss her wiþþ uss
 Inn ure mennisscnesse.
 Josæp, forr þatt he nollde nohht
 3110
 Onn ane wise gilltenn,
 All wollde he shædenn fra þatt þing
 þatt he nohht off ne wisste;
 ȝ Godd ne keppte nohht off þatt
 Off þatt he sholde shædenn,
 3115
 Forr þa mann munnde trowwenn wel
 þatt ȝho forrlegenn wäre,
 ȝiff þatt ȝho wäre stillelig
 Forrlætenn ȝ forrworrpenn.
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn magȝ
 þurh þiss Josæpess bisne,
 3120

Patt mann birrþ lokenn allre mast

Agg till hiss aghenn sawle;

Fott birrþ me nowwþerr hellpenn þe

To lif, ne to þe sawle,

3125

Swa þatt icc ohht forrgillte me

gæn Godd onn anig wise.

Acc all þatt ice maggengenn þe,

Swa þatt I nohht ne gillte,

All birrþ me blíþelike don

3126

Fott heofennlike mede,

I nohht ne birrþ me gengenn þe

Fott eorþlig loff to winnenn.

Josæp all unnderrstod full wel

Þatt Godess enngell seggde,

3127

I ras himm upp off slæpe anan

þurh soþfasst herrsummnesse,

I dide all als himm bedenn wass,

I toc wel wiþþ hiss macche;

Fott þatt he wisste þa þurh whatt

3128

gho wurrþenn wass wiþþ childe.,

I wel bilimmpereþþ þatt it seggþ

Þatt he ras upp off slæpe,

Fott he wass þa brohht út off all

Orrtrowwþe I orraþnesse,

3129

Son summ he wisste inoh þurh whatt

Hiss macche wass wiþþ childe;

Fott þatt wass þurh wanntrowwþess slæp.

Þatt he wass off hiss macche

All orraþ whatt he mihte don,

3130

Off þatt gho wass wiþþ childe.

J tær he ras upp off þatt slæp
 Þær Godess enngell seggde,
 O whillke wise hiss macche wass
 Wiþþutenn himm wiþþ childe;
 Forr siþþenn toc he swiþe wel
 Wiþþ hire onn alle wise,
 J toc to þeowwtenn hire anan
 Wiþþ þæw att alle nede.
 J swa bilæf ȝho þa wiþþ himm
 Inn Nazaræþess chesstre,
 J ȝede þa wiþþ childe þær
 All all se fele mōneþþ,
 Alls iff itt være an oþerr child
 Þatt være onn hire streonedd,
 * Forrþi þatt ure Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt wass inn hire wambe,
 Wass wurrþenn all þweorrt ȳt soþ mann
 I bodig J i sawle,
 Wiþþutenn þatt tatt he wass wiss
 All þweorrt ȳt clene off sinne.
 J forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 Off hire flæshess kinde,
 All all swa ȝede ȝho wiþþ himm
 Till hire rihhte time,
 Alls iff he være anoþer child
 Þatt være onn hire streonedd.

Annd hire meȝhe Elysabæþ

Wass gladd inoh ȝ bliþe

Off hire dere child Johan,

3180

ȝ leſtig ȝho himm sedde;

ȝ swiþe wel he wex ȝ þraf,

ȝ Drihhtin wass he cweome;

Forr afterr þatt te Goddspell seggþ,

Þatt þweorrt ȝt nohht ne legheþþ,

Wisslikess þingess Godess hannd

Wass wiþþ þatt child onn eorþe

ȝ tatt wass upponn all hiss lif

Full opennlike sene;

Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa

3190

Purh hise freondess fode,

Þatt he þa mihhte himm self ben wel

Hiss aghenn belliþe ȝ birde,

ȝ tatt he cuþe himm ane ben

ȝ lokenn till himm selffenn,

3195

Forþrihht anan he flæh awegȝ

Fra saderr ȝ fra moderr,

ȝ flæh himm intill wesste land

þær itt wass all unnbiggedd,

ȝ shadde himm all þweorrt ȝt fra menn,

3200

Forr þatt he wollde himm gemenn,

Swa þatt he purh an idell word

Ne shollede himm nohht forrgilitenn.

ȝ tær he ledde himm ane hiss lif

Fra þatt he wass full litell

3205

ȝt þatt he waxenn wass, ȝ neh

Off þrittig winnterr elde.

Hiss clæþ wass off ollfenntess hær,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn
 Abutenn hise lendess,
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ,
 Hiss mete wilde rotess,
 ȝ giff he mihte findenn ohht
 Off hunig i þatt wesste.
 ȝiss lif to ledenn he bigann,
 Whann he wass ȝēt full litell,
 ȝ aȝȝ hēt held full wel anan
 Till þatt he ȝaff hiss ende.
 * Swillc lif wass tacnedd þurh þatt lac
 ȝatt all wass brennd till asskess,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw
 Biforenn o ȝiss lare;
 Forr þu ne miht nohht ledenn her
 Nan bettre lif onn eorþe
 ȝann iss, þatt tu ȝweorrt ȳt forrse
 ȝ all ȝweorrt ȳt forrwerpe
 All weorelldlike lif ȝ lusst,
 ȝ fleo fra menn till wesste,
 ȝ tær wiþþ hard ȝ halig lif
 Be ȝeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn;
 Forr swillc lif iss all ȝweorrt ȳt dæd
 Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
 ȝ itt iss all þurh halig fir
 Off soþfasst lufe o Criste

Turnedd till asskess þ till dusst,
 Forrþi þatt swillke leode
 Agg follghenn soþ meocnessess sloþ,
 Þatt iss þurrh asskess tacnedd.

þ Sannt Johan bigann swillc lif

3240

Whann he wass gēt full litell,
 þagg hēt held full wel anan
 Till þatt he gaff hiss ende.

þ swa birrþ illc Crisstene mann

Þatt georneþþ affterr blisse,

3245

Agg himm birrþ gode dedess don
 Whil þatt hiss lif himm lassteþþ;

Forr mann ne magg nohht borrhenn ben,

Swa summ soþ boc uss kiþeþþ,

þohh mann beginne god to don,

3250

Butt iff mann wel itt ende.

Uss birrþ biginnenn god to don,

þ haldenn a þærонне,

þ uss birrþ endenn ure lif

Inn ure gode dede;

3255

þ ta shall ure Laferrd Crist

Att ure lifess ende

Uss ȝifenn ure swinnkess læn,

Wiþþ enngless eche blisse;·

þ Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa

3260

To cwemenn Crist onn erþe

Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben

To brukenn heffness blisse. Amæn.

Nu wile icc here shæwenn zuw
 Off ure laffdiz Marge,
 Off hu zho barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Att hire rihhte time,
 Swa þatt zho þohh þær affterr wass
 A maggdenn þweorrt út clene;

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII.

Exiit edictum.

An Romanisse Kaserrking
 Wass Augusstuss gehatenn,
 J he wass wurrþenn Kaserrking
 Off all mankinn onn eorþe,
 J he gann þennkenn off himm sellf,
 J off hiss miccle riche.
 J he bigann to þennkenn þa,
 Swa sum þe Godspell kíþeþþ,
 Off þatt he wollde witenn wel
 Hu mikell fehh himm come,
 Ziff himm off all hiss kinedom
 * Illc mann an peninng zæfe.
 J he badd settenn upp o wrigg
 All mankinn, forr to lokenn
 Hu mikell fehh he mihtte swa
 Off all þe weorelld sammnenn,

* Col. 84.

Durh þatt himm shollde off illc an mann

An peninng wurrþenn recnedd.

ta wass seit tati iwhilc mann,

Whær summ he være o lande,

Ham shollde wendenn to þatt tun

3290

Þatt he wass borenn inne,

tatt he shollde þær forr himm

Hiss hæfeddpeninng recnenn,

Swa þatt he gæn þe Kaserrking

Ne felle nohht i wite.

3295

i þatt illke time wass

Josæp wiþþ Sannte Marge

Galilew, ȝ i þatt tun

Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmnedd.

ta þegz baþe forenn ham

3300

Till þeggre baþre kinde;

antill þe land off Zerrsalæm

Þegz forenn samenn baþe,

comenn inntill Beþþleæm

Till þeggre baþre birde,

3305

ær wass hemm baþe birde to,

Forr þatt tegz baþe wærenn

Off Daviþþ kingess kinness menn,

Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ.

Daviþþ kingess birde wass

3310

I Beþþleæmess chesstre;

hemm wass baþe birde þær

Durh Daviþþ kingess birde;

Forr þatt tegz baþe wærenn off

Daviþess kin ȝ sibbe.

3315

J Sannte Margess time wass
 þatt ȝho þa shollde childenn,
 J tær ȝho barr Allmahhtig Godd
 þatt all þiss weorelld wrohhte,
 J wand himm sone i winndeclūt,
 J legȝde himm inn an cribbe;
 Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wisste whær
 ȝho mihhte himm don i bure.
 J tohh þatt Godd wass borenn þær
 Swa dænelike onn eorþe,
 J wundenn þær swa wreccheliz
 Wiþþ clutess inn an cribbe,
 Ne wollde he nohht forrholenn ben
 þohhwheþþre i þegȝre clutess,
 Acc wollde shæwenn whatt he wass
 þurh heofennlike takenn.
 Forr sone anan affterr þatt he
 Wass borenn þær to manne,
 þær onnfasst i þatt illke land
 * Wass seȝhenn mikell takenn.
 An enngell comm off heoffness ærd,
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Till hirdess þær þær þegȝ þatt nihht
 Biwokenn þegȝre faldess,
 þatt enngell comm J stod hemm bi
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht J leome.
 J forrþrihht summ þegȝ sæȝhenn himr
 þegȝ wurrdenn swiþe offdredde;

* Col. 85.

- ¶ Godess enngell hemm bigann
 To frofrenn ¶ to beldenn, 3345
 ¶ seggde hemm þuss o Godess hallf
 Wiþþ swiþe milde spæche;
 Ne beo ge nohht forrdredde off me,
 Acc beo ge swiþe bliþe,
 Forr icc amm sennd off heoffness ærd 3350
 To kíþenn Godess wille,
 To kíþenn guw þatt all follc iss
 Nu cumenn mikell blisse,
 Forr guw iss borenn nu to dagg
 Hælennde off gure sinness, 3355
 An wennchell þatt iss Jesu Crist,
 Þatt wite ge to soþe.
 ¶ her onnsasst he borenn iss
 I Daviþþ kingess chesstre,
 Þatt iss gehatenn Beþþleæm, 3360
 I þiss Judisskenn birde.
 ¶ her icc wile shæwenn guw
 Summ þing to witerr tákenn;
 ¶ ge shulenn findenn ænne child
 I winndeclutess wundenn, 3365
 ¶ itt iss inn a cribbe leggd,
 ¶ tær zet mughenn findenn.
 ¶ sone anan se þiss wass seggd
 Durch an off Godess enngleßs,
 A mikell here off enngleþeod 3370
 Wass cumenn út off heoffne,
 ¶ all þatt birdeflocc hemm sahh
 ¶ herrde whatt tegg sungenn.

Þe^g alle sungenn ænne sang
 Drihhtin to lofe ^þ wurrþe,
^þ tuss þe^g sungenn alle imæn,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ,
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wurrþminnt ^þ loff ^þ wullderr,
^þ upponn eorþe griþþ ^þ friþþ, . . .
 þurh Godess mildheortnesse,
 Till iwhillc mann þatt habbenn shall
 God heorrte ^þ a^g god wille.
^þ sone anan se þiss wass þær
 þurh Godess enngless awnedd,
 Þe^g wenndenn fra þa wäkemenn
 All út off þe^gre sihhþe.
 þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss
 To spekenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Ga we nu till þatt illke tun
 þatt Beþpleæm iss nemnedd,
^þ loke we þatt illke word
 þatt iss nu wrohht onn eorþe,
 þatt Drihhtin Godd uss hafeþþ wrohht
^þ awnedd þurh hiss are.
^þ sone anan þe^g gedenn forþ
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
^þ fundenn Sannte Marge þær
^þ Josæp hire macche,
^þ ec þe^g fundenn þær þe child
 þær itt wass leggd i cribbe. 3

- þ ta þegz unnderrstodenn wel
 þatt word tatt Godess enngless
 Hemm haffdenn awnedd off þatt child,
 þatt tegz þær haffdenn fundenn ; 3405
- þ ta þegz wenndenn hemm onngæn
 Wiþþ rihhte læfe o Criste,
 þ tokenn innwardlike Godd
 To losenn þ to þannkenn
 All þatt tegz haffdenn herrd off himm, 3410
 þ seghenn þurh hiss are.
- þ sone anan þegz kiddenn forþ
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 All þatt tegz haffdenn herrd off Crist,
 þ seghenn wel wiþþ eghne ; 3415
- þ iwhillc mann þatt herrde itt ohht
 Forrwunndredd wass þæroffe.
- þ ure laffdiz Marge toc
 All þatt zho sahh þ herrde,
 þ all zhot held inn hire þohht,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ, 3420
- þ leggde itt all tosamenn azz
 I swiþe þohhtfull heorrte,
 All þatt zho sahh þ herrde off Crist,
 Whas moderr zho wass wurrþenn . 3425

Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Wass he zet, alls hiss wille wass,
 Awwnedd onn oþerr wise.

He sette a steorne upp o þe lifft
 Full brad, þ brihht, þ shene,
 Onn æst hallf off þiss middellærd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kíþeþþ,
 Amang þatt follc þatt cann innsihht
 Off manig þing þurh steorrness,
 Amang þe Caldeowisshe þeod
 Þatt cann innsihht o steorrness.
 J tatt þeod wass hæþene þeod
 Þatt Crist ȝaff þa swillc takenn;
 Forrþi þatt he þegȝm wollde þa
 To rihhte læfe wendenn.
 J son se þegȝ þatt steorrneleom
 þær sæȝhenn upp o liffte,
 þeo kingess off þatt illke land
 Full wel itt unnderrstodenn,
 J wisstenn witerrlig þærþurh
 Þatt swillc new king wass awnedd,
 Þatt wass soþ Godd j soþ mann ec,
 An had off twinne kinde.
 All þiss þegȝ unnderrstodenn wel
 Forr þatt itt Godd hemm Ȑþe,
 * J cōmenn samenn alle þeo,
 J settenn hemm bitwenenn,
 Þatt illc an shollde þrinne lac
 Habbenn wiþþ him o lade,
 J tatt teȝȝ sholldenn farenn forþ
 To legȝtenn j to sekenn

- Þatt newe king, þatt borenn wass
 Amang Judisskenn þeode.
 3460
 3 sone anan þegg forenn forþ
 Ilc an wiþþ þrinne lakess,
 Forr þatt ta lakess sholldenn uss
 Well mikell god bitacnenn.
 3 teggre steorrne wass wiþþ hemm
 To ledenn hemm þe wegge,
 Forr aȝg ut flæt upp i þe lifft
 Bisorenn hemm a litell,
 To tæchenn hemm þatt wegge riht
 Þatt ledde hemm towardd Criste
 Acc fra þatt Kalldewisshe land,
 3470
 Þatt tegg þa comenn offe,
 Wass mikeli wegge till þatt land
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne;
 3 forþi wass hemm ned to don
 God þraghe to þatt wegge,
 Forr riht onn hiss þrittende dæg
 3475
 3 tegg comenn till þatt chesstre,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
 3480
 3 uss wass þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Awwnedd o twinne wise
 Forrþrihht anan, i þatt tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Forr þatt menn sholldenn cnawenn himm
 3485
 3 losenn himm 3 wurrþenn,
 3 cumenn till þe Crisstenndom
 3 till þe rihte læfe,

þ J winnenn swa to cumenn upp
 Till heofennrichess blisse.
 Her endenn twa Goddspellless þuss,
 þ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tegz lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

Forrþrihht anan se time comm,
 þatt ure Drihhtin wollde
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Forr all mankinne nede,
 He chæs himm sone kinness menn
 All swillke summ he wollde,
 þ whær he wollde borenn ben
 He chæs all att hiss wille.
 þ, alls hiss lefe wille wass,
 Hiss moderr Sannte Marȝe
 Comm rihht inntill þatt illke tun
 þ till þatt illke bottle,
 þatt he wollde inne borenn ben
 þ awwnedd her onn eorþe.
 * þ forrþi þatt magȝphadess lif
 Iss heȝhesst allre life,
 Forrþi chæs ure Laferrd Crist
 An magȝdenn himm to moderr,
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
 þatt soþ clænnesse follȝhenn.

- þ forr þatt he wass borenn her
 Sahhtnesse þ griþþ to settenn 3515
 Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 þ mankinn her onn eorþe,
 Forrþi chæs he to wurrþenn mann
 O þatt Kezzseress time,
 þatt held wiþþ mikell griþþ þ friþþ
 Hiss kinedom onn eorþe. .
 þ forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 To ȝifenn menn onn eorþe
 Hiss aghenn hallȝhe flæsh þ blod,
 Soþ bræd to þeggre sawle, 3520
 Forrþi chæs he þatt illke tun
 To wurrþenn borenn inne,
 þatt wass ȝehatenn Beþpleæm,
 Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ
 þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don, 3525
 þ tatt iss Cristess kirke;
 Forr Cristess flæsh þ Cristess blod
 Iss hallȝhedd inn hiss kirke,
 Forr þær to wurrþenn lifess bræd
 Till alle Cristess þeowwess. 3530
 þ all all swa se þa wass sett
 þurh þatt Kaseress hæse,
 þatt illc mann shollde cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Forr þær to reccnenn till þe king 3535
 An peninng forr himm sellfenn,
 þ tatt mann shollde hiss name þær
 Att hame o wr̄te settenn,

All all swa biddeþþ ure king,
 þe Laferrd Crist off heffne,
 3
 þatt illc mann shule cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 þatt iss inntill rihht Crisstenndom,
 3:
 ȝ inntill rihhte læfe,
 Inntill þatt soþfasstnessess ham
 þatt mann wass shapenn inne,
 ȝ reccnenn himm þatt peninng þær
 þatt tacneþþ rihhtwisnesse;
 ȝ he shall wr̄tenn alle þa
 þatt cwemmdenn himm o life
 Onn eche lifess bokess wr̄tt,
 To brukenn heoffness blisse.
 ȝ ec þurh þatt tatt Josæp comm
 Wiþþ ure laffdig Marȝe
 Till Beþþleæm, Daviþess burrh,
 * Forr sillferr þær to reccnenn
 Forr Marȝe, ȝ forr himm sellfenn ec,
 Affterr þe kingess hæse,
 þurh þatt we muȝhenn sen full wel,
 þatt Jesuss nohht ne wollde
 Ben borenn nowwhar i þe land,
 Bütt inn hiss aghenn birde;
 Forr ure laffdig Marȝe wass
 þatt illke kingess meȝhe,
 Forr ȝho wass off Daviþess kinn
 þatt Drihhtin wass full dere.

- þ hire sune wass himm lic
 O fēle kinne wise ;
 Forr Crist wass strang wiþþ hannd inoh
 To werrpenn dun þe deofell, 3575
- þ Crist wass æfre swillc to sen
 þ a beoþ butenn ende,
 þatt gode georrndenn himm to sen,
 þ æfre shulenn geornnenn .
- þ tiss iss þatt uss opennlīg
 Daviþess name tacneþþ ;
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ strang wiþþ hannd
 þ luffsumm onn to lokenn,
 þ Crist iss baþe – strang wiþþ hannd,
 þ luffsumm onn to lokenn . 3585
- þ Crist iss all se Daviþþ. wass
 Shephirde, þ king, þ kemmpe,
 Forr Crist iss allre kinge King,
 þ alle shaffte Laferrd .
- þ Daviþþ king sloh Goliāt,
 Hæþene follkess kemmpe,
 þ Crist band uss þe laþe gast,
 All hellewaress strenncþe .
- þ Daviþþ, whanne he ȝung mann wass,
 þa wass he shepess hirde, 3595
- þ Crist iss hirde off hise shep,
 Off hise dere þeowwess .
- þ Crist wass hirde god inoh
 þatt gaff hiss aȝhenn sawle,
 To lesenn hise shep þærwiþþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde . 3600

þa gode menn þatt lufenn Crist,
 þj hise laghess haldenn,
 þegz alle sinndenn Cristess shep,
 Forr þatt tegz sinndenn alle
 Eddmode þj meoke þj milde menn,
 All affterr shepess kinde.

þj tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 þatt time þatt hiss moderr wass
 I þeowwdom unnderr laferrd,
 þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa
 Unnseggendlig meocnesse,
 To tæchenn þurh himm sellfenn swa,
 þj þurh hiss hallghe bisne,
 þatt ȝuw birrþ berenn bliþelig
 þeowwdom off ȝure laferrd;
 þj ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Þurh hiss þeowwdom ȝtlesenn
 Off deofless þeowwdom alle þa,
 þatt wel himm sholldenn follghenn.
 þj tatt te laffdig Marge warrþ
 * I Nazaræþ wiþþ childe,
 þj tatt ȝho comm off Galileow
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
 þatt time þatt ȝho Jesu Crist
 To manne shollde childenn,

- Þatt iss nu filledd illke dæg
 Þurh Jesu Cristess þeowwess.
 Forr Nazaræþ onn Engliss h iss 3630
 Alls iff þu nemmne blosstme,
 J Galileow bitacneþþ wheol,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kíþeþþ,
 J Beþþleæm tacneþþ þatt hus
 Þatt hsess bræd issinne,
 J Godess þeowwess blomenn aðg 3635
 Inn alle gode þæwess,
 Her i þiss middellærdes lif
 Þatt þurh þe wheol iss tacnedd.
 Forr all þiss middellærdes þing 3640
 Aðg turneþþ her J wharrseþþ
 Nu upp, nu dun, swa summ þe wheol,
 J nohht ne stannt itt stille.
 J Cristess þeowwess aðg occ aðg
 Forrhogbhenn J forrwerrpenn 3645
 All weorelldshipess fule lusst,
 J alle fule þæwess,
 J cumenn fút off Galileow
 Gastlike o swillke wise,
 J cumenn inntill Beþþleæm, 3650
 Þatt tacneþþ Cristess kirke,
 Þatt Cristess flæsh J Cristess blod
 Þe sawle bræd issinne.
 J Jesu Crist iss borenn þær
 Swa summ itt wäre off moderr, 3655
 Þurh þati tatt hisc þeowwess þær
 Wiþþ spell off Godess lare

Don læwedd follc to sen summ del,
 ḡ don hemm tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt Crist iss Godd, ḡ Crist iss mann,
 An had off twinne kinde.

Forrþrihht anan se Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr,
 ḡho wand himm sone i winndeclūt,
 ḡ legȝde himm inn an cribbe.
 Acc uss birrþ w̄tenn þatt he warrþ,
 All wiþþ hiss aghenn wille,
 Unnorne ḡ wrecche ḡ usell child
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 Forr þatt he wollde inn heoffness ærd
 Uss alle makenn riche.
 ḡ he þatt all þiss middellærd
 Onn alle wise shrideþþ,
 He wollde wundenn ben forr uss
 * I wrecche winndeclutess,
 Forr þatt he wollde shridenn uss
 Wiþþ heofennlike wæde.
 ḡ he þatt all þiss weorelld shop
 ḡ alle shaffte stereþþ,
 He lēt himm baþe bindenn her
 Wiþþ bandess fēt ḡ hande,
 Forr þatt he wollde unnbindenn uss
 Off hellepiness bandess.

3665

3670

3675

3680

- 3685
 3690
 3695
 3705
 3710
- 3 heoffne 3 lifft 3 land 3 sæ
 Wiþþ Godcunndnesse filleþþ
 Þatt illke child, tatt tær wass leggd
 Inn an full naru cribbe,
 Forr þatt he wollde gifenn uss
 All heoffness rume riche.
 3 he þatt fedeþþ enngleþeod
 3 alle cwike shaffte,
 He lagȝ all, alls hiss wille wass,
 Biforenn asse i cribbe,
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm
 To wurrþenn himm to fode,
 Forr þatt he wollde bringenn uss
 Upp intill heoffness blisse,
 3 gifenn uss himm selfenn þær
 Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
 Duss Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Gott,
 Wass wrecche mann onn eorþe,
 Forr swa to bringenn mannkinn onn
 To geornenn asterr htell,
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
 Þatt hise laghess haidenn,
 3 lusenn, forr þe lufe off himm,
 To libbenn her onn eorþe
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom
 Off metess 3 off clæness.
 3 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass leggd inn asse cribbe,
 Þatt tacneþþ uss, þatt he comm her
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe

Wiþþ mannkinn þatt wass stunnt, þ dill,
 þ skilllæs swa summ asse.
 þ asse-þohh itt litell be,
 Itt hafeþþ mikell afell
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm,
 Giff mann itt doþ þærонне.
 þ swa wass neh all follc þatt dagz
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh
 To þeowwtenn laþe gastess,
 To berenn upp þatt laþe sæm,
 To don alle þeggre wille.
 þ þurh þatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann
 Forr ure miccle nede,
 Þurh þatt wass he, þatt witt tu wel,
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille
 Niþþredd þ wannsedd wunnderrlig,
 * þ laghedd inn himm sellfenn,
 Forr o þatt hallf þatt he wass mann,
 Mann mihte himm fon þ pinenn
 Wiþþ hât þ kald, wiþþ nesshe þ harrd,
 Wiþþ pine off þrisst þ hunngerr,
 þ cwellenn himm mann mihte wel
 Inn ure mennissnesse.
 þ Godd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss
 Zet lasse þann an enngell;
 Forr mann ne mazg nohht enngell sec
 Ne tákenn himm ne bindenn,

Ne pinenn himm, ne cwellenn himm,
Forr he ne degeþþ næfre.

Acc Drihhtin Godd warrþ her forr þe
ȝét lasse þann hiss enngell, 3745
ȝ lahz̄re inoh, forrþi þatt he
þe wollde ȝifenn bisne,
þatt te birrþ aȝȝ þe sellfenn her
þurh soþ meocnesse laghenn,
ȝ lætenn swiþe unnorneliz 3750
ȝ litell off þe sellfenn.

þatt hirdess wokenn o þatt nahht
þatt Crist wass borenn onne,
þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn 3755
þatt he forrþi wass wurrþenn mann,
Forr þatt he wollde sammnenn
An flocc off menn till Crisstenndom,
ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,

þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep 3760
þurh heore unnshaþignesse,
ȝ sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm
Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness;
Forr þatt tegȝ sholldenn hirdess ben
To ȝemenn hemm ȝ gætenn, 3765
ȝ ec forr þatt he wollde ben
Himm self ȝtnumenn hirde,
Swa þatt he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif
Forr hise shep forrlætenn.

Þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wakemenn
 Þatt wokenn heore faldess,
 J tatt he comm þatt nihht till hemm
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht j leome,
 J tatt tegg værenn forr þatt lihht,
 J forr þatt enngless sihhþe,
 Forrdredde swiþe fasste anan,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ,
 J ec þatt Godess enngell toc
 To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde,
 * All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure Godd
 Well offte senndeþþ enngless
 Inntill þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 All full off þeossternesse,
 Þatt iss off all þatt ifell iss
 Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he senndeþþ hemm
 Inntill þiss þeossternesse,
 To frofrenn þa þatt wakenn wel
 Onnȝæness laþe gastess,
 J stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm
 Fra deofless swikedomess.
 J all þatt flocc þatt hemm iss s̄et
 To ȝemenn j to gætenn,

To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ Godd
 Enngless ȝ hallghe sawless,
 ȝ aȝȝ þegȝ cumenn dun till þa 3800
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht ȝ leome,
 Þatt iss wiþþ witt ȝ god unnsihht
 Inn alle kinne þinge,
 Forr Drihhtin ȝiseþþ her hiss þeoww
 God witt, ȝ mahht, ȝ wille, 3805
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast
 ȝ ȝæn all þatt be læreþþ.
 Acc aȝȝ þegȝ sinndenn þohla swa þehh
 Well swiþe sare offdredde
 Off domess dages Starrke dom, 3810
 ȝ off þe Demess irre,
 All all swa summ þa wäkemenn
 Well swiþe offdredde wärenn
 Off heoffness brihhte lihbt ȝ leom,
 ȝ off þatt enngless sihhþe ; 3815
 Acc hukht ȝ hope o Drihhtin Godd
 ȝ onn hiss mildheorrtnesse,
 Þatt frofrefþþ hemma ȝ beoldeþþ hemm
 To folghenn Godess lare,
 To sandenn, giff þegȝ muȝhenn swa 3820
 þe Demess are winnenn.
 ȝ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Purh þatt tatt Godess enngell
 Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word
 Da wäkemenn to frofrenn, 3825
 Forr þatt he wisste wel þatt tegȝ
 Off himm forrdredde wärenn;

Forr Godess enngell frofreþþ mann,
 Giff þatt he seoþ himm færredd ;
 Forr Godess enngell iss full meoc,
 Þ soffte, þ milde, þ bliþe,
 Þ deofell iss all full off niþ,
 Þ full off grammcunndnesse,
 Þ full off hēte towarrd mann,
 Þ full off modignesse,
 Þ giff he seoþ þe mann forrdredd,
 He wile himm skerrenn mare,
 Þ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt,
 þ shetenn inn hiss heorrte .

* Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 þohh þatt he grisslig deofell seo,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfærredd .
 þatt enngell seggde þatt he wass
 þa cumenn forr to kiþenn,
 O Godess hallfe, þær till hemm
 An swiþe mikell blisse,
 þatt sholdde ben till all þe follc ;
 þatt seggde he forr þatt tanne
 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd
 Full mikell blisse þ sellþe,
 Till alle þa þatt sholldenn wel
 O Godess Sune lefenn,
 O Jesu Crist tatt borenn wass
 þatt illke nahht to manne .

- He seggde þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Nohht o þe nahht, acc o þe dagg,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr dagges lihht bitacneþþ uss 3860
 All eche lifess blisse,
 Þ nahht bitacneþþ all þatt wa
 Þatt iss inn hellepine.
 Þ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
 To lesenn uss off helle, 3865
 Forr þatt he wollde gifenn uss
 Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.
 Þ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec
 Þurrh þatt, tatt Godess enngell
 Wass awnedd till þa wákemenn 3870
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht þ leome;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Wass wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 To gifenn heoffness lihht þ leom
 Þatt follc þatt shollde himm follghenn. 3875

Þatt Godd Allmahhtig wurrþenn wass
 ȝung child inn ure kinde,
 Þ wrecche child off wrecche kinn,
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn Crist, 3880
 Þ lofenn himm þ wurrþenn,
 Off þatt he wollde himm selfenn swa
 Forr ure lufe laghenn,

J off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann
 Forr uss to makenn riche,
 Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd,
 Wiþþutenn ende i blisse.
 Annd þurh þatt, tatt tær awwnedd wasse
 An here off Godess enngless,
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 þurh þatt wass uss don þær full wel
 To sen j tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝg occ aȝg
 To lofenn Godd j wurrþenn.
 * J þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt uss birrþ lofenn Drihhin aȝg
 Wiþþ innward heortess tunge,
 J þannkenn himm þatt miccle god
 þatt he doþ uss onn eorþe.
 J þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt Crist, all enngleþeode king,
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Alls iff he gæn þe laþe gast
 Wiþþ hëre wollde fihhtenn,
 To winnenn Adam j hiss kinn
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 J settenn enngless oferr hemm
 To gemenn hemm j gætenn,

forr to shildenn hemm onngæn

þe deofless laþe wiless.

and Godess enngless wærenn þa

Well swiþe glade wurrþenn

3915

Off þatt, tatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann,

Forr þatt tegg wisstenn alle,

Patt teggre genge sholde ben

Wiþþ gode sawless ekedd,

wurrþedd ec, ȝ all forrþi

3920

þegg wærenn swiþe bliþe,

all forrþi þegg sungenn þa

Þiss sang wiþþ mikell blisse,

Si Drihhtin upp inn heofness ærd

Wurrþshire, ȝ loff, ȝ wullderr,

3925

upponn eorþe gríþþ ȝ friþþ,

Purh Godess mildheorrnesse,

Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall

God heorhte ȝ aȝ god wille.

Þiss sungenn þegg, forrþi þatt tegg

3930

Full wel þær unnderrstodenn,

Patt teggre genge sholde ben

Purh haliȝhe sawless ekedd,

Purh whatt bisorenn Drihhtin Godd,

Giff þatt itt waxenn mihte,

3935

Wurrþshire ȝ wullderr sholde ben,

Swa summ itt waxenn wære,

ec forr þatt tegg wisstenn wel

Patt Godd comm her to manne,

Forr þatt he wollde gríþþ ȝ friþþ

3940

ȝ soþ sahlnesse settenn

Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 ⁊ mannkinn her onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn sholleð muȝhenn wel
 Upp cumenn inntill heoffne,
 Þatt heoffness here mihhte swa
 Þurh hallȝhe sawless waxenn,
 Þurh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd
 Wurrþshire waxenn sholleð,
 Giff þatt himm mihhte waxenn ohht
 ⁊ wurrþenn bettre ⁊ mare.
 Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
 * Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn gode menn,
 ⁊ habbenn aȝȝ god wille
 Till þa þatt sholldenn unnderrfon
 Wiþþ blisse Cristess come,
 ⁊ nohht till þa þatt sholldenn himm
 Forrhoghenn ⁊ forrwerrpenn;
 Forr niss nohht Godess griþþ wiþþ þa
 Þatt wiþþrenn Godd onnȝæness,
 Acc hellewawenn iss till þa
 All affterr þegȝre wrihhte.
 ⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn magȝ,
 Whillc mann iss Drihhtin cweme,
 Þatt illke mann iss Drihhtin lef
 Þatt hafeþþ gode wille;
 Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafeþþ aȝȝ god wille,

39^t

þatt illke mann ne sinnȝheþþ nohht, 3970

Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess,

Ne towarrd Godd, ne towarrd mann,

ȝiff þatt he maȝȝ himm lokenn.

ȝ ȝiff þatt iss þatt he missdop

Onn aniȝ kinne wise,

3975

Itt reoweþþ himm, ȝ sone anan

He stannt itt inn to betenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nahht

Wiþþ heoffness lihht onn eorþe,

þatt tacneþþ þatt tiss middellærd 3980

Wass full off þeossternesse,

þurh illkess kinness hæþenndom

Inn iwhilc unnclænnesse,

þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne,

3985

To ȝifenn heoffness lihht ȝ leom

þatt follc þatt shollde himm cwemenn.

ȝ tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm

Till kingess ne till eorless,

Ne till þatt laþe riche flocc 3990

þatt follȝheþþ modignesse,

þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel

þatt Drihhtin Godd forrwerrpeþþ

All modiglegȝc, ȝ grediglegȝc,

ȝ irre, ȝ gluternesse,

3995

ȝ all þatt follȝheþþ horedom

ȝ swikedom onn eorþe,

þatt mann magg findenn allre mast
 I þa þatt sinndenn riche.
 þatt Godess enngell awnedd wass
 In aness weress hewe,
 þatt wass forrþi þatt enngell magg,
 Wiþþ hiss Drihtiness wille,
 Himm awnnenn alls he wäre a mann
 I manness limess alle,
 I bodig þatt he doþ himm inn
 Off heofennlike kinde.
 J Godd wiþþ enngless gife uss á
 To brukenn heffness blisse.

Am[æn.]

*

† J forrþi wass itt upponn himm
 Þurh Drihtin firrst bigunnenn,
 Forr þatt itt sholde ben onn himm
 Till himm full witerr tákenn,
 þatt he wass Drihtin swiþe lef
 Þurh trowwþess rihhtwisnesse.
 J itt wass ec þurh Drihtin sett
 To wurrþenn himm to tákenn,
 þatt Drihtin haffde gifenn himm
 Swilc blettcinng j swilc sellþe,
 þatt he wiþþ all hiss rihhte streon,
 þatt sholde hiss trowwþe follghenn,
 A butenn ende sholde ben
 Wiþþ Godd inn heoffness blisse.

* Coll. 97—104 wanting.

† Col. 105.

þitt wass sett þurh Godd onn himm,

Forr þatt itt shollede himm tacnenn, 4025

þatt alle þa þatt sholldenn himm

Wiþþ trowwþe þ dede follȝhenn,

Well georne birrdenn clennsenn hemm

I bodig þ i sawle,

Giff þatt tegȝ wolldenn habbenn lott

4030

Wiþþ himm inn eche blisse.

þitt wass sett onn himm þurh Godd,

Forr þatt itt shollede himm tacnenn,

þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist

To manne cumenn shollede,

4035

þ wurrþenn borenn off hiss kinn

Inn ure mennisscnesse,

To clennsenn her þurh Crisstenndom,

þurh fulluhht, þurh læfe,

An flocc þatt shollede lufenn himm

4040

þ hise laghess haldenn,

þatt shollede risenn upp off dæþ

O domess dagȝ, þatt wise

þatt tanne shollede itt lesedd ben

Fra dæþess ȝocc þurh Criste,

4045

þ all þweorrt út ben clennsedd ta

Off flæshess unntrummnesse,

Swa þatt itt shollede ben wiþþ Crist

A butenn ende i blisse.

þitt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett,

4050

þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

Forr þatt itt shollede clennsenn hemm

Off all Adamess sinne,

All all se fulluhht clennseþþ nu
 þa þatt itt unnderrfanngenn.
 Forr all swa seggde Drihhtin þa
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 All swa summ ure Laferrd Crist
 Seggde till hise þeowwess,
 Aftterr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 J spacc wiþþ menn onn eorþe.
 Forr þanne seggde Drihhtin þuss
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode ;
 þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Amang weppmanne genge,
 þatt ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp
 Ne reckeþþ nohht to wurrþenn,
 þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Forrdoþ hiss aghenn sawle .
 J ure Laferrd seggde þuss
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 Aftterr þatt he wass cumenn her
 J wurrþenn mann onn eorþe ;
 * Wha summ itt iss þatt mann, þatt niss
 Nohht off to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 Ne mazz þatt mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Nohht cumenn inntill heoffne.
 Nu miht tu sen þatt ta wass sett
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 To wurrþenn ummbeshorenn, swa
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

All swa summ nu iss seit to ben
Fullhtnedd, to dillghenn sinne.

þegg ummbeshærenn þeggre shapp,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

4085

A litell off þe feli awegg
Biforenn all abutenn,

Swa summ itt haffde Drihhtin sett
Onn Abrahamess time.

þ Abraham itt toc onn himrn,

4090

þ ec onn hise chilldre,

þ ec onn all þatt weppmannkinn
Þatt wass inn hise walde;

þ itt wass haldenn siþpenn aȝg
Anan till Cristess come,

4095

Amang þatt Judewisshe folc
Þatt Crist wass borenn offe.

þ forr þe magȝdennchild wass sett
þurh Drihhtin, þatt mann shollde

Offrenn onn aliter hire lac,

4100

To clennsenn hire ȝ lesenn
Off þatt missdede þatt wass don

þurh Adam ȝ þurh Eve;

Forr þatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa
Amang Judisskenn þeode

4105

To clippenn swa þe cnapess shapp,
þ toffrenn lac forr magȝdenn,

Forr þau itt shollde lesenn hemm
Gt off Adamess sinne;

þ all se mikell halp itt hemm
To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

4110

Alls uss doþ o þiss time nu
 Þe fulluhht unnderr Criste .

Acc nohht ne miht itt oppnenn hemm
 Þe gate off heoffness blisse ;

Forr Crist nass nohht g t cumenn þa
 Ne wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 Þatt shollde itt oppnenn þurh hiss d p
 G en alle gode sawless .

Forr swa þe firrste manness dagz
 Anan till Cristess rode

Wass Paradisess gate sperrd
 G en all mannkinn onn eorþe,

Acc itt wass efft þurh Cristess d p
 Oppnedd g en gode sawless ,

G en þa þatt t kenn Crisstenndom
 * j endenn wel þærinne .

Þatt cnif wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Off stan, j nohht off irenn,

Þatt hemm wass to þatt wikenn sett
 Þurh Godd Allmahhtig sellfenn,

Forr tummbesherenn shapp þærwiþþ
 Off þeggre cnapechilldre,

Forr to bitacnenn uss þærþurh
 Swillc þing off ure nede,

Þatt uss j all Crisstene þeod
 Birrþ fillenn all j forþenn .

Forr þe birrþ ummbesherenn her
 Awezz all fra þin wille

4115

4120

4125

4130

4135

All þatt tatt æfre iss Drihhtin laþ, 4140

I þohht, i word, i dede;

þ te birrþ clippenn itt awegg

purrh stan; þ tatt bitacneþþ,

þatt te birrþ alle sinness flen

Forr soþfasst lufe o Criste. 4145

Forr Crist wass taenndd þurrh þatt stan,

þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

Forr Crist iss strang þ stedefasst

þ findig þ unnsakenn,

þ æfre he wass, þ æfre he beoþ, 4150

An allfullfremedd hellpe

Till alle þa þatt cwemmdenn himm,

þ tatt himm shulenn cwemenn.

þegz ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp,

Swa summ þe boe hemm tahhte, 4155

Ribbt o þatt dazg þatt he wass her

Off ebbte daghess elde,

Forr to bitacnenn oþerr whatt

þatt uss iss ned to trowwenn,

Swa þatt itt mughe gengenn uss 4160

To berrghenn ure sawle.

Giff þu þe sellf wel nimesst gom,

þu sest þ unnderrstanndesst,

þatt all þiss middellærdesst hif

Bi seoffne daghess eomneþþ 4165

þe sexe daghess sette Godd

Hiss folc to þegzre werkkess,

þe sefennde, þe lattste dagg,
 He sette þeggm to resste;
 Jitt iss nemmnedd Sabbatum
 Amang Judisskenn lede;
 Jitt iss aðg heh messedagg
 Att hēre wukess ende.
 Jgiff þu turnesst Sabbatum
 Inntill Ennglisse spæche,
 Itt seggþ þatt itt iss Resstedagg
 Off all þewwlike dede,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn wel,
 Þatt uss birrþ wel uss gemenn
 O messedagg j illke dagg
 All fra þewwlike dede,
 Þatt iss, fra sinnfull word j werrc,
 Fra sinnfull þohht j wille,
 Giff þatt we wilenn cwemenn Godd,
 J addlenn heffness blisse. 41
 þe seffnde dagg iss Resstedagg,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gaþ
 Amang Judisskenn lede,
 J tacneþþ all þatt resste j ro 41
 Þatt hallȝhe sawless brukenn
 Inn oþerr werelld, i þiss fresst,
 Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ.
 Nu seost tu wel þatt all þiss lif
 Bi seoffne daghess eorneþþ. 41
 þehthennde dagg beoþ Domess dagg,
 þann all mannkinn shall risenn

Off dæþe, þ cumenn to þe dom,
 þ takenn þeggre mede;
 þ whase þanne wurtþig beoþ
 To takenn eche blisse,
 He beoþ all ummbeshorenn þa
 Swa þwerrið út wel wiþþ alle,
 þ clennsedd all þwerrið út swa wel
 * Off iwhilc unnclænnesse,
 Þatt næfre ma ne shall he ben
 O nane wise filedd,
 Acc á wiþþutenn ende he shall
 Wiþþ enngless ben i blisse.
 þ gure preostess þeowwtenn nu
 Biforenn Godess allterr,
 Off illc an mikell messedagg
 Aðg ehhte daghess sulle,
 To tacnenn swa þatt hallghe tid,
 Þatt Cristess folc shall brukenn
 Wiþþ enngless afterr Domess dagg
 A butenn ende i blisse.
 þ all swa summ þeggr settenn þa
 Pe name o þeggre chilldre,
 Þatt dagg þatt teggr þe cnapechild
 Hissh shapp himm ummbeshærenn,
 þ tatt dagg, þatt forr maggdennchild
 Wass offredd lac onn allterr,
 All swa þin child hiss name onnsorþ
 Þatt dagg þatt itt iss fullbhtnedd.

4200

4203

4210

4215

4220

4225

Þe gȝ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp
 All alls himm sellf itt wollde,
 J he wass o þatt illke dȝg
 Off ehhte daghess elde;
 J tatt dȝg iss New ȝeress dȝg
 Mang Enngleþeode nemmnedd.
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt all wass clene off sinne,
 Toc onn hiss aȝhenn bodig swa
 Þatt alde folkess hellpe,
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa
 To clennseñ hemm off sinne,
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ, afterr ure mahht,
 Aȝg stanndenn inn to follghenn
 All þatt uss hafeþþ Drihhtin sett
 Till ure sawless hellpe.
 J tatt tegȝ ummbeshærenn swa
 þe shapp off cnaechilldre,
 Þatt wass hemm swa þurh Drihhtin sett,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ clippenn all awegȝ
 þe flæshess fulle wille,
 Þatt allre werrst J allre mast
 Werdepþþ þe wrecche sawle,
 Þurh all þatt fēle kinne gillt
 Þatt i þa limess rixslepþþ,
 I weppmenn J i wifmenn ec,
 Inn ȝunge, J ec inn alde.

- þegz ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp
 Wiþþ stan forr cnifess egge,
 Ḷ he wass o þatt illke dæg
 Jesus bi name nemmnedd,
 All affterr þatt itt cwiddedd wass 4260
 þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,
 * Biforenn þatt he cumenn wass
 I Sannte Margess wambe.
 Ḷ wel þatt enngell seggde whi
 He shollde swa ben nemmnedd; 4265
 He seggde þatt he shollde ben
 Jesus bi name nemmnedd,
 Forr þatt he shollde hiss aȝhenn folc
 Hælenn off sinnes wunde;
 Forr Jesuss o Grickishe mal 4270
 Onn Ennglissh iss Hælennde.
 Ḷ Crist iss nemmnedd swiþe rihht
 Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche;
 Forr he comm her to læchenn uss
 Off all þatt dæþess wunde, 4275
 þatt Adam haffde ȝifenn uss
 þurh hiss unnherrsummnesse.
 Forr þærto comm þe Laferrd Crist
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 Forr þatt he wollde lesenn menn 4280
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 þurh þatt he wollde þolenn dæþ
 Wiþþutenn hise wrihhte,

* Col. 109.

- J turrnenn menn till Crisstenndom
 J till þe rihhte læfe,
 4285
 J fullhtnenn hemm, J clennsenn hemm
 Off all Adamess sinne, .
 Þatt haffde ben till all mannkinn
 Full grimme dæþess wunde ;
 Forr þurh Adamess gilltess dinnt
 Wass all mannkinn þurhwundedd,
 4290
 J fallenn inn till eche dæþ
 Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell.
 J Crist comm dun to wurrþenn mann,
 Forr þatt he wollde uss hælenn
 4295
 Off all þatt wunde þatt uss gaff
 Adam þurh hiss missdede,
 J forrþi magg þe Laferrd Crist
 Wel nemmnedd ben Hælennde ;
 Forr mannkinn hæledd wass þurh himm
 4300
 Off sinness grimme wunde .

 J tiss name off þe Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt ge nemmnenn Hælennde,
 Iss writenn o Grickisshe boc
 Rihht wiþþ bocstafess sexe ;
 4305
 J itt iss nemmnedd IESOYS
 Affterr Grickisshe spæche ;
 J iwhillc an bocstaff þatt iss
 Uppo þiss name fundenn
 Tacneþþ an tåle rihht full wel,
 4310
 Swa summ icc shall nu shæwenn .

þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd I

 j tacneþþ tåle off tene;

þatt oþerr staff iss nemmnedd E

 j tacneþþ tåle off ehhte;

þe þridde staff iss nemmnedd S

 j tacneþþ tweȝgenn hunndredd;

þe feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O

 j seofenntig bitacneþþ;

þe fífte staff iss nemmnedd Y

 j tacneþþ fowwerr hunndredd;

þe sexte staff iss nemmnedd S

* j tacneþþ tweȝgenn hunndredd.

j ȝiff þu þise taless kannst

Inntill an tale sammnenn,

þu findesst wiss wiþþutenn wen

Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,

j tærtill ehhte siþess an,

 j ehhte siþess tene.

j all þiss þrinne taless hæp

 Iss hæpedd aȝȝ wiþþ ehhte;

Forr þær iss, alls icc seȝȝde nu,

Rihht ehhte siþe an hunndredd,

j tærtill ehhte siþess an,

 j ehhte siþess tene;

Her iss þeo siþess opennlig

 þe tale off ehhte nemmnedd.

j tale off ehhte tacneþþ uss

All þatt orrmete blisse,

4315

4320

4325

4330

4335

þatt mankinn unnderrfeng þurh þatt
 þatt Crist ras upp off dæþe,
 þatt ras riht o þehhtennde dagz
 Affterr þe wukess ende,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare.
 Forr þatt dagz wass þehhtennde dagz
 þatt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gaþ
 Amang Judisskenn þeode;
 Forr Saterrdagz wass halig dagz
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 J agz wass þeggre wuke gan
 All út tatt dagz att efenn.
 J forrþi wass þehhtennde dagz
 þatt dagz þatt comm þeraffter;
 Forr seffne daȝhess bringenn aȝz
 þe wuke till hiss ende,
 J tatt dagz iss þehhtennde dagz
 þatt cumeþþ affterr seoffne;
 J swa comm ure Sunenndagz
 Affterr þatt wukess ende;
 J tatt dagz iss þehhtennde dagz
 þatt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
 J ȝaff uss her þurh Crisstenndom
 To risenn upp off sinness,
 Swa þatt we muȝhenn risenn upp
 O Domess dagz off dæþe,
 To brukenn upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.

- J wel iss Cristess name sett 4370
 All i þe tale off ehhte ;
 Forr he ras o þehhtennde dagg,
 To reggsenn uss off sinne .
 J wel wass þurh þe firste staff 4375
 þe tale off tene tacnedd,
 * Forr firrst uss birrp wel fillenn her
 þa tene bodewordess,
 þatt Drihhtin sette till hiss folc
 þurh Moysæsess hande,
 J siþpenn shall þe Laferrd Crist 4380
 Uss gifenn ure mede,
 All affterr þatt we fillenn wel
 þa téne bodewordess .

 J her icc wile shæwenn guw
 þa bodewordess alle, 4385
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafþþ lenedd .
 þe firste bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 þatt tu þweorrt út all hæþenndom 4390
 J hæþenn godd forrwerpe,
 J lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 J hise laghess halde ;
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrhenn ben,
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4395

Butt iff þu þwerrt út hæþenndom
 Þ hæþenn godd forrwerpe,
 Þ lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 Þ hise laȝhess halde.

Þatt operr bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu ne take nohht wiþþ skarn,
 Wiþþ hæþinng, ne wiþþ idell,

þe name off ure Laferrd Crist
 Þatt forr þe swallt o rode ;

Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrg'henn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,

giff þatt tu nohht ne kepesst her
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr .

þe þridde bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu stannde inn þe messedagz

To freollsenn wel þ hallghenn,
 Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst
 Þ illc an ifell wille

Beo tredenn dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 Þ cwennkedd i þin herrte,

Swa þatt tin herrte beo þatt bedd
 Þatt Godd himm ressteþþ inne ;

Forr þu ne mihht nan messedagz
 Drihhtin tocweme freollsenn,

giff þatt iss þatt tin herrte iss þeoww
 Off aniz ifell wille .

þe feorþe bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

4400

4405

4410

4415

4420

4425

- þatt tu beo milde þ meoc onnȝæn
 þin faderr þ tin moderr,
 þ rædig mann to don hemm god
 Aȝȝ affterr þine fere;
 Forr þu ne mihtt nohht borrhenn ben 4430
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu beo full god wiþþ hemm
 To lif þ ec to sawle;·
 þe fifte bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4435
 * þatt tu ne file nohht ti lif
 þurh ful forrlegernesse;
 Forr whase liþ inn horedom
 He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle,
 Butt iff he muȝhe betenn itt 4440
 Onn anȝ kinne wise;·
 þe sexte bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 þatt tu ne sla nan oþerr mann
 Wiþþ hande ne wiþþ herrte, 4445
 ȝiff þatt he nile cwellenn þe
 Forr Crisstenndom to cwennkenn.
 Whi seȝȝde icc nu þatt tu nan mann
 Ne cwelle wiþþ þin herrte?
 Magȝ anȝ mann slan oþerr mann 4450
 þ cwellenn himm wiþþ herrte?
 ȝa full wel seȝȝþ þatt Latin poc
 þatt þwerrt ȝt nohht ne leȝheþþ;

Forr giff þu beresst hete þi miþ
 Gæn anig lif þi sawle,
 Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþelig
 Sen ifell ende off baþe,
 Himm haffst tu slagenn witterlig
 Wiþþ herrte þi nohht wiþþ hande;
 Þi tu ne miht nohht borrhenn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu mughe off hete þi niþ
 All clennsenn wel þin herrte.
 Þe sefennde wass sett þurh Godd
 þi all forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu þe loke wel þatt tu
 Ne stèle nohht ne ræfe;
 Forr giff þu skaþesst anig mann
 þu skaþesst firrst te sellfenn,
 Þi giff þu ræfesst me min þing
 þu ræfesst Godd tin sawle;
 Þi tu ne miht nohht borrhenn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu cweme Drihhtin wel
 Wiþþ þin unnshaþignesse.
 Þehhtennde bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu þe loke wel fra mán
 Inn aþess þi i wittness,
 Þatt tu ne swere nan manab
 Forr lufe ne forr egze,
 Ne þatt tu nohht ne cume forrþ
 Wiþþ woh to berenn wittness;

- * Forr þu ne miht nohht borrg'henn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4485
 Butt iff þu wel wiþþ soþ ȝ rihht
 ȝin Drihhtin muȝhe cwemenn.
 ȝe nighennde wass sett þurh Godd
 Acc all forr þine nede,
 ȝatt tu nan oþerr manness wif 4490
 Ne georne nohht to nehȝhenn
 Wiþþ unnclænnessess fule lusst,
 To filenn swa ȝunnc baþe ;
 Forr baþe gilltenn grimmeliz,
 ȝiff itt ȝunnc baþe likeþþ, 4495
 ȝ baþe shædenn swa fra Godd,
 ȝ cwellenn ȝunnkerr sawless,
 Butt iff ȝitt muȝhenn betenn itt
 Onn aniz kinne wise ;
 Acc witt tu ȝatt itt niss nohht lihht 4500
 To betenn hefiȝ sinne,
 ȝ forrþi birrþ ȝe shunenn aȝȝ
 To fallenn ohht tærinne .
 Acc whase magȝ forrwerrpenn itt,
 ȝ blinnenn itt to follȝhenn, 4505
 ȝ innwarrdliȝ bireowenn itt
 ȝatt itt wass æfre forþedd,
 ȝ gannȝenn unnderr preostess dom
 To betenn itt wiþþ shrifftie,
 ȝ stanndenn inn to winnenn wel 4510
 Hiss bodiȝ forr hiss sinne,

Forr þatt he wile clennsenn himm
 Off all hiss unclennesse,
 þatt mann þurh Godess hellpe magg
 Wel betenn all hiss sinne,
 J cwemenn Godd wiþþ halig lif,
 J winnenn wel hiss are.
 4

þe tende bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 þatt tu nan oþerr manness þing
 Ne georne nohht to winnenn;
 Forr gredignesse iss hefig lasst
 Biforenn Godess eghne,
 J itt forrbindeþþ all þweorrt Ȥt
 J blendeþþ manness heorrte,
 45

þatt itt ne magg nohht habbenn mihht
 To follȝhenn Godess wille.
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw
 þa tene bodewordess,
 þatt værenn þurh þe firrste staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 J ȝiff þu Cristess bodeword
 Affterr þin mahhte fillesst,
 45

þa shallt tu ben o Domess dag
 þurh Cristess name borrg'henn.
 J wel wass þurh þatt oþerr staff
 þe tåle off ehhte tacnedd;
 Forr tekenn þatt tatt ehhte magg
 Full opennlike tacnenn

- Patt ilke dere Sunenndazz, 4540
 * patt Crist ras onne off dæþe,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 O þiss Godspelless lare,
 Þær tekenn magg itt tacnenn wel,
 ḡ tacneþþ wiss to soþe 4545
 Þa mahhtess þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Uss sette forr to follghenn,
 ḡ gaff uss bisne himan self þærto,
 To fillenn hemm ḡ follghenn.
 ḡ whase wile tellenn hemm 4550
 Bi tale he findeþþ ehhte,
 ḡ forþpi sinndenn þegz full wel
 Ðurh tale off ehhte tacnedd.
 ḡ use mahhtess alle imæn
 Arrn hæfedd mahhtess ehhte,
 ḡ sinndenn wæpenn god ḡ strang 4555
 Þæn hæfedd sinness ehhte,
 Þæn gluternessess laþe lasst,
 ḡ Þæn galnessess hæte,
 ḡ Þæn gittsunng ḡ grediglegge, 4560
 Þæn grimmelegge ḡ braþþe,
 Þæn unnlusst ḡ forrswundenlegge,
 Þæn erþlig kare ḡ serrghe,
 Þæn rosinng, ḡ Þæn idell zellp,
 Þæn modignessess wæpenn. 4565
 ḡ azg iss sett an hæfedd mahht
 Onngæn an hæfedd sunne,

J agg magg wel an hæfedd mahht
 Cwennkenn an hæfedd sinne,
 Inn iwhillc mann þatt follȝheþþ rihht
 Þe mahhte, Crist tocweme.
 J whas itt iss þatt follȝheþþ wel
 J filleþþ þise mahhtess,
 þatt illke mann shall borrhenn ben
 Þurh Cristess name onn ennde;
 Forr Cristess name þurh an staff
 Bitacneþþ tale off ehhte,
 Forrþi þatt Crist shall berrghenn þa
 þatt follȝhenn þise mahhtess.
 J her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Bi tale þise mahhtess,
 Forr þatt ȝe shulenn þess te bett
 All fillenn hemm J follȝhenn.
 An hæfedd mahhte iss mett J mæþ
 Inn all þatt te birrþ follȝhenn,
 I word, i werrc, i mēte, i drinnch,
 J ec i þine clæbess,
 I lusst to winnenn eorþlig þing,
 I swinnkess, J i resstess.
 Jiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 J cwennkeþþ gluternessee,
 J all þatt iss att oferrdon
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt,
 J follȝhesst itt J fillesst.
 Clænnessess mahht iss witerrlig
 An oþerr hæfedd mahhte;

4

45

Giff þu clænnesse follghesst riht
 Wiþþ bodig þ wifþ herrte,
 Du follghesst ta, þatt witt tu wel, 4600
 An halig hæfedd mahhte;
 Forr þurh þiss mabht shall maggdennmann
 Hehlike wurrhenn borrhenn,
 þ weddedd wære þ weddedd wif
 þ widdwe shall iit berrhenn; 4605
 Forr maggdennhad þ widdwesshad,
 Giff þatt iit iss riht clene
 Inn all þatt to þe bodig liþ,
 þ ec i þegre wille,
 þ meoc, þ daffte, þ sedefull 4610
 I þæwess þ i lusstess,
 Iit beoþ hehlike witerlig
 Þurh soþ clænnesse borrhenn.
 þ giff þatt weddedd were þ wif
 Hemm laghelike ledenn 4615
 Bitwenenn hemm forr lufe off Godd,
 Da follghenn þegz clænnesse,
 þ iit shall muþhenn berrhenn hemm
 Att heore lifess ende.
 Duss birþ all Jesu Cristess hird, 4620
 Þatt iss o þreo todæledd,
 Duss birþ iit follghenn soþ clænleggð
 Giff þatt iit shall ben borrhenn;
 Forr maggdennhad þ widdwesshad
 þ weddlac birþ ben clene, 4625

J þurh clænnesse cwemenn Godd,
 Illc an onn hire wise;
 Forr all þatt follȝheþþ unnclænlegȝc
 All iss Drihhtin unnaweme.
 Her speke icc off unnclene menn 4
 J off unnclene gastess;
 J horedom iss Drihhtin laþ,
 J deofell swiþe cweme,
 Forr deofell iss unnclene gast,
 J lufeþþ unnclænnesse. 46
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfót
 Galnessess laþe strenncþe,
 J all þe lusst off horedom
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Giff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 46
 J follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe þridde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 Þatt tu þweorrt út forrwerrpe
 To geornenn affterr weorelldþing,
 To winnenn itt wiþþ sinne. 46
 Wiþþ þiss mahht mahht tu witerrlig
 Wel follȝhenn Cristess posstless,
 Giff þu forrwærpesst grediglegȝc,
 J follȝhesst Cristess wille;
 Forr þegȝ forrwurppenn all þweorrt út 46
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
 J stodenn inn to follȝhenn Crist
 All att hiss lefe wille.
 Giff þatt tu geornesst weorelldþing
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne, 4

þa geornesst tu þatt weorelldþing

Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,

þ mare iss þe þær off þatt þing

þann off Drihhtiness wille,

þ bett tu lætesst off þatt þing

þann off Drihhtiness wille,

þ mare lufesst tu þatt þing

þann ohht off Godess wille,

giff þe iss lef to winnenn itt

Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille.

4660

Loc nu þe sellf hu ferr þu gast

Út off þe rihhte wegȝe,

giff þatt tu lufesst weorelldþing

To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne;

Forr giff þu winnesst weorelldþing

Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,

þa turrnesst tu þe frawarrd Godd,

þ towarrd eorþlic ahhte,

þ swa forrwerrpesst tu þin Godd,

* þ haldesst wiþþ þatt ahhte.

Loc nu giff þatt tu narrt rihht wod

þ all wittess bidæledd,

þatt willt forrlesenn þin Drihhtin

þ all þe blisse off heoffne,

Forr þatt tu mughe winnenn her

Wiþþ sinne summwhatt littless;

þohh þatt tu mihtess winnenn her

All middellærdesse riche,

4670

4675

4680

* Col. 116.

Ne birrde þe nohht geornenn itt
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille .
 Loc nu whatt witt itt iss i þe,
 To winnenn summwhatt littless
 Onnȝæness Godess wille swa
 þatt tu þær Godd forrlesesst .
 Tacc þe nu till þiss hallȝhe mahht
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess posstless,
 All þwerrt ȳt to forrwerrpenn her
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
 J̄ beo þu geornfull nihht J̄ dazȝ
 To follȝhenn Godess wille .
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 ȝittsunng J̄ gredignesse,
 J̄ makeþþ þe full kisstiȝ mann
 Off whattse Godd te leneþþ,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 J̄ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede .
 þe feorþe mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 J̄ haliz mahht wiþþ alle,
 þatt tu beo þwerrt ȳt milde, J̄ meoc,
 J̄ soffte, J̄ stille, J̄ liþe,
 J̄ þwerrt ȳt clene off grimmcunndlegȝc
 J̄ þwerrt ȳt clene off braþþe .
 Þiss iss an swiþe mikell mahht
 J̄ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 J̄ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þiss mahht
 Mihht habbenn rihht J̄ follȝhenn,
 þa witt tu wel þatt Haliz Gast
 Himm ressteþþ i þin herrte,

- þ tohh þe birrþ ben harrd wiþþ skill
Onnȝæness alle sinness, 4715
 Forr þu miht sk t to nesshe ben
·ȝ n þa þatt Drihhtin wraþþenn .
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrf t
All grimmeleggc ȝ braþþe,
 ȝ hete ȝ niþ ȝ awwermmod 4720
Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
* ȝ follgesst itt wiþþ dede ; ·
 Forr whase iss þwerrt  t milde, ȝ meoc,
ȝ soffte, ȝ stille, ȝ liþe, 4725
 All he forrwerrpeþþ grimmeleggc,
ȝ hete, ȝ niþ, ȝ braþþe.
 Þe fifte mahht iss h fedd mahht
ȝ haliz mahht to follghenn,
 þatt tu beo swinncfull att tin mahht 4730
Inn alle gode dedess,
 Agg att rihht time, ȝ agg wiþþ skill,
Swa þatt itt Godd beo cweme ;
 Forr clene dede ȝ clene swinnc ·
 Iss Drihhtin swiþe cweme, 4735
 ȝ himm iss idellnesse laþ
ȝ all forrswundennesse ;
 Forr idellleggc iss h fedd plihht
ȝ wiþþreþþ wiþþ þin sawle,
 ȝ forrþi birrþ þe ben swinncfull 4740
Inn alle gode dedess

* Col. 117.

Agg att ribht time, þ agg att hof,
 Forr þatt iss Drihhtin cweme.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfðt
 All þwerri ӯt idellnesse,
 J unnlusst j forswundenleggc
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Giff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 J follghesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe sexte mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 J Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 Þatt tu rihht nohht drerig ne beo
 Forr nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
 Acc take bliþelig þærwiþþ,
 J þannke itt Godd wiþþ herrte,
 J follghe swa þe gode Job
 þatt wass an king onn eorþe,
 J all wiþþutenn gillt forrlæs
 Onn an dagg all hiss ahhte,
 J g  t t  r tekenn mare inoh
 þatt mare wass to menenn;
 Tenn menn, an allfullwaxenn flocc
 Off suness j off dohhtress,
 Forrlæs þe gode Job þatt dagg,
 G  t tekenn all hiss ahhte.
 J g  t bilammp himm oþerr wa
 þatt mare mihte himm egglen,
 Giff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
 þurrh þild onng  en unnseollþe.
 He warrþ all, alls uss seggþ soþ poc,
 Full hefiglike secnedd,

- Swa swiþe þatt hiss bodig toc
 To rotenn bufenn eorþe
 All samenn, brest, þ wambe, þ þes,
 þ cn̄es, þ fēt, þ shannkess, 4775
 þ lende, þ lesske, þ shulldre, þ bacc,
 þ side, þ halls, þ hæfedd.
 All þiss wass utenn wiþþ unnhal
 Þurrh swiþe unnride unnhæle,
 þ all he toc forrþrihht anan 4780
 To rōtenn þ to stinnkenn,
 þ war þ wirsenn toc anan
 Ut off hiss lic to flowenn.
 Her wass unseollþe unnride inoh
 Till an mann forr to dreghenn; 4785
 þ giff þatt he þurrh soþfasst þild
 Wæpnedd full wel ne wäre,
 He munnde ben full drerig mann,
 þ serrhfull inn hiss herrte
 Off þatt, tatt himm wass all hiss þing 4790
 Biræfedd butenn gillte,
 þ off, þatt he forrlæs hiss streon
 Onn an dagz all bidene,
 Tenn menn, swa summ icc seggde nu,
 Off suness þ off dohhtress, 4795
 Þatt wærenn samenn inn an hus,
 * þ etenn þære þ drunnkenn,
 þ tær fell dun þatt hus þurrh wind,
 þ oferrfell hemm alle,

J ec off, þatt he wass himm sellf 4
 Full hefiglike secnedd
 Onn all hiss bodig her j tær
 þurh an full atell adle,
 He munnde ben full drerig mann
 j serrhfull inn hiss herrte, 4
 Giff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
 þurh soþfasst þildess wæpenn.
 Acc he wass wæpnedd wel þurh Godd
 Onnȝæness illc unnseollþe,
 þurh whatt he spacc wislike j wel 4
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe,
 Ne seggde he nohht; unnselȝ mann
 Amm icc onn eorþe wurrþenn,
 Forr whatt iss Drihhtin me þuss wraþ,
 Forr whatt amm i forrworrpenn? 4
 Ne seggde he nohht off þiss forr himm
 To wanenn ne to menenn,
 Acc seggde; Drihhtin gaff me þiss
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 J Drihhtin takeþþ itt fra me
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 J all þiss iss bilummpenn me,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin likeþþ,
 J þannkedd wurrþe min Drihhtin
 All þatt tatt he me senndeþþ,
 J blettstedd wurrþe hiss name nu
 J æfre á butenn ende;
 Giff þatt we tákenn bliþelȝ
 Att Godd all þatt iss sellþe,

- þa birrþ uss tákenn bliþeliz 4830
 Att himm whattse iss unnsellþe.
 þuss spacc Drihtiness kemmpe Job
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe;
 J te birrþ takenn bisne att himm
 To þannkenn Godd wiþþ herrte, 4835
 * All þatt he setteþþ uppo þe
 Off sellþe J off unnsellþe,
 Swa þatt tu dreorig nohht ne beo
 Off nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
 Acc tåke bliþeliz þærwiþþ, 4840
 J þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorrte,
 Forr þiss is swiþe mikell mahht,
 J Drihtin swiþe cweme;
 J beo þu sikerr þatt he shall
 Pe ȝifenn eche blisse, 4845
 Onnȝæn all þatt wanndraþ J wa
 Þatt te bilimmpedþ here,
 ȝiff þatt tu forr þe lufe off himm
 Itt bliþelike dreȝhesst.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfôt, 4850
 J drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 All flæshlig care J serrghe J sit
 Off illc eorþlike unnseollþe,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 J shæwesst itt wiþþ bisne. 4855
 Pe seoffnde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 J halig mahht wiþþ alle,

þatt tu well swiþe unnorneliz

Agg off þe sellfenn læte,

þ halde þe forr hinnderrlinng,

48

þ forr well swiþe unnwresste,

þ forr þatt mann þatt litell magg

þ litell cann to gode.

þiss illke mahht iss hæfedd mahht

þ halsumm forr to follghenn.

49

þ ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf

Uss gaff heroffe bisne,

þær þær he seggde himm sellf whilumm

þurh hiss prophetess tunge;

Icc amm an wurrm, þ nohht nan mann,

50

Uppbrixle menn bitwenenn;

Icc amm þatt þing þatt nohht ne dæh,

þatt eggwhær iss forrworppenn,

þ whærse icc amm bitwenenn menn

Icc hutedd amm þ putedd,

þ all onn hæþing þ o skarn

Off me gaþ eggwhær spæche.

þuss spacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist

þurh hiss prophetess tunge,

Off þatt tatt he forrworppenn wass

Amang Judiskenn þeode;

Forr Godess Sune Allmahhtiz Godd,

þatt all þe weorelld wrohhte,

Warrþ an unnorne þ wrecche mann,

Forr þe to gifenn bisne,

þatt tu well swiþe unnorneliz

Agg off þe sellfenn læte,

- J halde þe forr hinnderring,
 J forr well swiþe unnwresste,
 J forr þatt mann þatt litell magz 4890
 J litell cann to gode,
 J forr þatt mann þatt all wiþþ rihht
 Birrþ hutedd ben J þutedd.
 * Þiss illke mahht, tatt witt tu wel,
 Iss halig mahht to follghenn ; 4895
 Forr swa þu lætesst lasse off þe,
 Swa læteþþ Drihhtin mare,
 J swa þu tellesst werre off þe,
 Swa telleþþ Drihhtin bettre.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrföt 4900
 J cwennkeþþ i þin herrte
 All rosinng J all idell zellp,
 Forr þatt iss hæfedd sinne,
 To zellpenn off þin duhhtigleggc
 J off þin gode dede, 4905
 To rosen off þin hagherleggc,
 J leghenn off þe sellfenn .
 J ziff þu tellesst all þin mahht
 J all þin witt unnwresste,
 All idell zellp J idell ros 4910
 þu cwennkesst i þe sellfenn .
 J ziff þatt iss þatt tu mihht tuss
 All idell zellp forrwerrpenn,
 Pa follghesst tu þærþurrh þatt stih
 Þatt Cristess þeoww birrþ follghenn ; 4915

Forr Cristess þeoww birrþ fillenn wel
 All þatt te Goddspell beodeþþ,
 J whanne hēt hafeþþ filledd all
 Þuss birrþ himm þanne seggenn ;
 Icc amm an allforrwurrþenn þeoww
 J all unnitt J idel,
 Þatt tatt icc hēt Drihhtin wiþþ word
 Ne fille icc nohht wiþþ dede .
 Þuss birrþ himm all forrwerrpenn her
 To zellpenn off himm sellfenn,
 Ziff þatt he wile cwemenn Godd,
 J winnenn eche blisse .
 Þehktennde mahht iss allre mast
 Off alle þise mahhtess,
 J tatt forrþi forr þatt itt iss
 Moderr off alle þōþre,
 Þatt tu forr soþfasst lufe o Godd
 Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhe .
 Þiss mahhte iss, alls icc seȝde nu,
 Moderr off alle þōþre ;
 Forr alle mahhtess springenn ūt
 Off soþ meocnessess rote ;
 Forr niss nan mahht, tatt ohht iss wurrþ,
 All shadd fra soþ meocnessę ;
 Forr aȝȝ birrþ soþ meocnesse ben
 Wiþþ iwhillc mahht onn hellpe,
 Ziff þatt itt shall þe gengenn ohht
 * To winnenn eche blisse .

Þiss illke mahht iss þwerrt út god
To berrghenn þe þin sawle,
4945
giff þatt tuð follghesst þweorrt út wel
Wiþþ bodig þ wiþþ herrte.

Þiss hallghe mahhte magg þe don,
Giff þatt tu rihht itt follghesst,
Leflig to þeowwtenn oþre menn,
4950
To lutenn þine lahghre.

Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe wel,
Giff þatt tu wel itt follghesst,
To wurrþenn eȝzwhær alle menn,
4955
Gét forrþenn þine lahghre.

Þiss hæfedd mahhte doþ þe wel,
Giff itt iss i þin herrte,
To shunenn děrewurrþe shrud
J děrewurrþe mæless.

Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe mann,
4960
Giff itt iss inn hiss herrte,
All to forrgifenn oþre menn
Wiþþ word þ ec wiþþ herrte
All þatt tegg hafenn skaþedd himm,

4965
J shamedd himm J shendedd .

J ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
Till hise posstless seȝzde þuss
Off soþ meocnessess mahhte;

Lerneþþ att me þatt icc amm wiss
4970
Rihht milde J meoc wiþþ herrte,
J swa ge mughenn resste J ro
Till gure sawless findenn;

Forr niss nan mahht tatt bettre magz
 Þe winnenn eche blisse
 þann allre mahhte rōte magz,
 ḡ allre mahhte moderr.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 All modignessess strenncþe,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 ḡ follghesst itt wiþþ herre.
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw
 Rihht ehhte off hæfed mahhtess,
 þatt wærenn all forr ure ned
 Þurh þatt bocstaff bitacnedd,
 þatt uppo Cristess name stannt
 Rihht allre nesst te firrste.
 ḡ ȝiff ȝe follghenn þwerrt ūt wel
 Þe sloþ off þise mahhtess,
 þa shule ȝe ben witerrlig
 Þurh Cristess name borrg'henn.

Þe þridde staff bitacneþþ uss
 Þe tale off tweggenn hunndredd,
 ḡ tale off tweggenn hunndredd magz
 þatt fulle lufe tacnenn
 þatt birrþ ben, alls uss seggþ soþ boc,
 Twifald, ȝiff itt shall hellpenn;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ḡ mann,
 ȝiff þu willt wurrþenn borrg'henn,
 Acc nohht onn ane wise þohh,
 Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ;

Forr þe birrþ lufenn Drihhtin Godd
 * ḡ lofenn himm ḡ wurrþenn
 Wiþþ all þin witt, wiþþ all þin lusst,
 Wiþþ all þin bodig mahhte, 5005
 Wiþþ all þin gast, wiþþ all þin þohht,
 ḡ mare þan þe sellfenn;
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne stannde onngæn
 þin Godd o nane wise,
 Ne þurh þin witt, ne þurh þin lusst, 5010
 Ne þurh þin bodig dede,
 Ne þurh þin gast, tatt tu þin Godd
 Ne wraþþe þurh þin wille,
 Ne þurh þin þohht, tatt tu þin Godd
 Þurh ifell þohht ne wraþþe. 5015
 Þuss birrþ þe lufenn þin Drihhtin
 ḡ mare þan þe sellfenn;
 ḡ tatt iss swiþe mikell rihht,
 Forr Godd iss god wiþþ alle,
 ḡ tu þe sellf narrt rihht nohht wurrþ 5020
 Wiþþutenn Godess hellpe,
 ḡ arrt an þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
 Giff þatt tu Godd forrleosesst;
 ḡ forrþi birrþ þe lufenn Godd
 Gét mare þan þe sellfenn; 5025
Forr all þin hellpe ḡ all þin hald
 Iss uppo Godess áre,
Patt magȝ þe, giff himm þinnkeþþ god,
 Dun inntill helle werppenn,

J, giff himm þinnkeþþ god, he magz
 Þe gifenn heoffness blisse.
 J te birrþ lufenn iwhillc mann
 Þatt lifeþþ her onn eorþe,
 Þatt wise þatt tu lufesst te,
 Þatt iss, to wurrþenn borrg'henn ;
 Judisskenn mann j hæþenn mann
 Þuss birrþ þe lufenn baþe,
 Þatt eȝþerr turrne himm towarrd Crist
 Swa þatt he wurrþe borrg'henn.
 Þuss birrþ þe lufenn ec þatt mann
 Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte,
 Þatt wregeþþ þe, þatt shendeþþ þe,
 Þatt ræfeþþ þe þin ahhte.
 Þuss birrþ þe lufenn alle þa,
 Giff þatt tu willt te berrghenn,
 Þatt illc an bete hiss sinne swa,
 * Þatt illc an wurrþe borrg'henn ;
 Forr þu ne miht nohht borrg'henn ben
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 Giff þatt tu cursesst aniz mann,
 J hatesst himm wiþþ herrte,
 Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþeliz
 Off himm sen ifell ende ;
 Forr mann iss Godess handewerrc,
 J an full aþell kinde,
 J Godess onnlischesse, J all
 Full god inn all hiss kinde ;

- J forrþi birrþ þe lufenn mann
 Þe bodig J te sawle,
 Forr þatt iss Godess handewerrc, 5060
 J god J aþell kinde ;
 Acc þe birrþ hatenn upponn me
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 All þweorrt uth all swa summ þe birrþ
 Itt hætenn o þe sellfenn . 5065
 J forrþi darr mann hætenn wel
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 Forrþi þatt sinness laþe lasst
 Niss nan off Godess shafftess,
 Acc iss þatt dæþess laþe sed 5070
 Þatt deofless æfre sawenn
 Inn ure flæshess lusst, J ec
 Inn ure sawless wille .
 J all þatt æfre iss god inn me
 Off kinde J ec off dede, 5075
 All birrþ þe lufenn itt inn me,
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn all þe god,
 J hætenn all þe sinne,
 Þwerrt uth inn iwhillc oþerr mann, 5080
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 J te birrþ ec, þatt witt tu wel,
 I gode dedess hellpenn
 J firrþrenn iwhillc oþerr mann,
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn . 5085
 Nu birrþ þe nimenn mikell gom
 Off þiss þatt I þe shæwe,

Off – þatt icc segge þatt te birrþ
 All all swa lufenn oþre,
 J hætten oþre, J hellpenn hemm,
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn.
 Ne segge icc þe nohht tatt te birrþ
 All all se mikell hellpe,
 J all se mikell lufe, J ec
 All all se mikell ȝemsle,
 þwerrt ȝt onn iwhillc oþerr mann
 Alls o þe sellfenn leggenn;
 Forr Drihhtin þe ne biddeþþ nohht
 * All all se mikell hellpe
 Don upponn oþre alls uppo þe;
 Acc o þatt illke wise
 Wiþþ oþre he bideþþ þe don wel
 þatt tu dosst wiþþ þe sellfenn;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn oþre menn
 J lufenn ec þe sellfenn,
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn
 þu lufenn mihht wiþþ lefe,
 J god te birrþ don oþre menn
 J god don ec þe sellfenn,
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn
 þu mihht don god wiþþ lefe.
 J te birrþ geornenn dazg J nihht
 þatt all follc wurrþe borrhenn,
 J tohh þe birrþ ȝet allre mast
 þin aghenn berrhless ȝernenn.

Puss mihht tu lufenn alle menn

All all swa summ þe sellfenn,

þ helppenn forrpenn alle menn

All all swa summ þe sellfenn,

þ lufenn þohh þ helppenn þohh

Agg allre mast te sellfenn.

5120

Puss birrp þe lufenn Godd þ mann,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

þ forr þatt te þiss lufe birrp

O twezzenn hallfe fillenn,

5125

Forrpí wass itt bitacnedd wel

Purh tale off twezzenn hunndredd.

þ forr þatt egzþerr hunndredd iss

Full tale all þwerrt út filledd,

þ swa fullþrifenn þatt itt nohht

5130

Ne magg na mare waxxenn,

Forrpí wass egzþerr tale sett

Full opennliz to tacnenn,

þatt te birrp egzþerr lufess mahht

Fullfremeddlike fillenn

5135

Swa wel, þatt egzþerr filledd be

All þwerrt út wel wiþþ alle.

þ te birrp lokenn þe þatt tu

Ne do nan ifell dede

Forr lufe off nan lifisshe mann,

5140

Forr Godd itt te forrbedeþþ

To gillenn ohht onngæness himm,

Forr aniz mann to cwemenn;

Forr giff þu dosst þatt ifell iss,

þ opennlike gilltesst

5145

* Forr lufe off anig oþerr mann,
 Þær hatesst tu ȝunnc baþe,
 Þurh þatt tu dosst ȝunnc baþe þær
 To gilltenn Godd onnȝæness.

Nu miht tu seggenn her to me
 Þiss word, ȝiff þatt te þinnkeþþ,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn Godd ȝ mann,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn baþe?
 Inoh iss me to lufenn Godd,
 Þærþurh magȝ icc ben borrhenn.
 Off þiss wile icc annswerenn þe
 Þatt tatt icc unnderrstannde,
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
 ȝiff þatt tu mihtesst lufenn Godd
 Swa þatt itt wäre himm cweme
 Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhillc mann,
 þa mihtesst tu ben borrhenn
 Wiþþutenn lufe off iwhillc mann
 Þurh lufe off Drihhtin áne;
 Forr ȝiff þatt tu miht cwemenn Godd,
 þa miht tu wurrþenn borrhenn.
 Acc þe birrþ witenn witerlig
 Þatt Godd niss nowwþerr cweme,
 Ne þatt tu mikell lufesst himm,
 Ne þatt tu georne himm þeowwtesst,

Giff þu ne lufesst alle menn
All all swa summ þe sellfenn.

þ Crist ne lufesst tu nohht all
Inn all hiss twinne kinde,

Giff þatt tu nohht ne lufesst mann,
An lot off Cristess kinde;

Forr Crist iss Godd, þ Crist iss mann,
An had off twinne kinne.

þ giff þu lufesst Drihhtin ohht,
O menn þe birtþ itt shæwenn;

Forr þe birtþ forr þe lufe off Godd
Wel lufenn menn þ hellpenn;

Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
þ hætten menn þ werdenn.

þ Cristess posstell, Sannit Johan,
Uss wrāt off þiss þ seggde,

Giff þu seggst tatt tu lufesst Godd
þ hætesst menn þ werdesst,

þu leghesst, þ biswikesst swa
þin aghen wrecche sawle;

Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
þ hætten menn þ werdenn.

Helyas wass an halig mann
þ an wurrþfull prophete

Onn alde daghess, mikell fressst
Biforenn Cristess come.

þ wiþþ himm wass an oferri mann,
* Hiss mann forr himm to þeowwtene,

5175

5180

5185

5190

5195

þ he wass hatenn Helyseow,
 þ he wass Godd full cweme,
 þ ta comm time to þatt Godd
 Hemm wollde onn erþe shædenn,
 þ takenn all wiþþutenn dæþ
 Helyamm þe prophete,
 þ brinngenn himm all ȳt fra menn
 Till – þær he shollde libbenn
 Wiþþ resste þ ro, wiþþutenn swinnc,
 Till Anntecristess come.
 þ Helyseow hiss mann wass warr
 þatt tegz þa sholldenn shædenn,
 þ he þa toc to clepenn onn
 Helyamm þe prophete,
 þ cwaþþ ; lef faderr, geld me nu'
 Forr all min swinnc rihht mede,
 Forr þatt icc hafe follȝhedd te
 Do me summ god onn ende.
 þ ta ȝaff himm anndswere þuss
 Helyas þe prophete,
 Whatt willt tu þatt icc ȝife þe
 Forr all þin swinnc to mede?
 þ Helyseow þa segȝde þuss ;
 Lef faderr, icc þe bone,
 ȝiff me nu þatt twifalde gast
 þatt i þin herrte himm ressteþþ,
 þatt itt beo nu forrþwarrd inn me
 All all swa wel wiþþ alle,
 All alls itt hafeþþ ben i þe
 Nurrrh þin Drihhtiness hellpe.

- Whatt god wass þatt twifalde gast 5230
 þatt Helyseow þær georrnde?
 Soþ lufe þatt birrþ ben twifald,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann
 Giff þatt tu willt ben borrg'henn. 5235
 He badd hiss maggstre fillstnenn himm
 Towarrd Drihhtin wiþþ bone,
 Þatt Drihhtinn gæfe himm wille ȝ mahht
 Soþ lufe riht to folighenn;
 All alls hēf haffde gifenn ær 5240
 Hisss maggstre, þiss he georrnde,
 ȝ he wass wis, forr he sahh wel,
 ȝ wisste wel to soþe,
 Þatt all Drihhtiness bodeword
 ȝ all Godspellless lare 5245
 Iss filledd þurhūtlike wel,
 Giff þatt soþ lufe iss filledd;
 Forr lufe off Godd ȝ lufe off mann,
 Giff þatt tu riht itt haldesst,
 Itt doþ þe don i word, i werre, 5250
 All þatt tu mahht to gode,
 * ȝ itt te doþ affterr þin mahht
 All ifell to forrbughenn;
 ȝ tær iss all þatt te birrþ don,
 ȝ all þe bode iss filledd, 5255
 Giff þatt tu lufest Godd ȝ mann,
 ȝ forr þe lufe off bæþe

Dost all to gode þatt tu mihht,
J ifell all forrwerrpesst.

J her þu mihht nu sen full wel
þatt lufe iss all i dedess;

Forr magg na lufe berrghenn þe
Wiþþutenn gode dedess;

Forr giff þu lufesst Godd, tēt birrp
Wiþþ gode dedess shæwenn,

J giff þu lufesst mann, þēt birrp
Wiþþ gode dedess shæwenn,

þa mihht tu Godd J gode menn
Cwemenn, J wurrþenn borrhenn.

J ure Laferrd seggde þuss
Till hise Leorningcnihhtess;

þatt iss min bodeword, tatt ge
Guw lufenn swa bitwenenn
Rihht alls icc hafe lufedd guw.

Her magg mann unnderstanndenn
Whillc gate me birrp lufenn þe,

J illc mann lufenn oþerr;
þatt illke wise badd he þeggm
Hemm lufenn hemm bitwenenn,
þatt illke wise þatt he þeggm
Hiss lufe shæwedd haffde.

Nu birrp me shæwenn, giff I kann,
O whillkess kinness wise

þe Laferrd Cristess lufe wass
Onn hise posstless sene,

J tanne shallt tu muȝhenn sen
O whillkess kinness wise

5260

5265

5270

5275

5280

5285

Da sellf birrþ lufenn oþre menn,
 To folghenn Cristess bisne .
 Crist gaff hiss aghenn lefe lf
 To þolenn dæþ o rode
 Forr hise posstless, ȝ forr þe,
 ȝ forr all follke nede,
 Forr swa to lesenn all mannkinn
 Ut off þe deofless walde .
 ȝ te birrþ folghenn Cristess sloþ,
 ȝ te birrþ wilenn swelltenn
 Forr Cristess þeowwess, giff mann hemm
 All saccless wile cwellen.n,
 Forr swa to cwennkenn Crisstenndom,
 ȝ Cristess laghess dillghenn..
 Giff þatt mann wile Crisstenndom
 ȝ Cristess name dillghenn,
 Da birrþ þe stanndenn þær onnæn,
 ȝ werenn Cristess þeowwess,
 ȝ Cristess name, ȝ Crisstenndom,
 Whil þatt tin lis þe lassteþþ,
 ȝ forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 ȝ ec off Cristess þeowwess
 þe birrþ, giff þatt te falleþþ swa,
 Full bliþelike swelltenn ;
 ȝ ta þu folghesst opennlig
 Þe Laferrd Cristess bisne,
 Ditt forr mannkinne lufe swaſt
 Full bliþelike o rode ;
5290
5295
5300
5305
5310
5315

J ec þu follghesst opennlig
 Þe Laferrd Cristess possless,
 Þatt forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 J ec off Cristess þeowwess,
 J forr to reggsenn Crisstenndom,
 Full bliþelike swultenn .
 J te birrþ wítenn sikerrlig,
 Forr Godspellboc itt kiþeþþ,
 Þatt whase, forr þe lufe off Crist
 J ec off Cristess þeowwess,
 Gaþ forþ to swelltenn bliþelig
 Forr Crisstenndom to reggsenn,
 Þe maste lufe he shæweþþ þær
 Þatt anig mann magȝ shæwenn ;
 J forrþi gedenn bliþelig
 Þurh marrtirdom to swelltenn
 Off Godess þeowwess miccle ma
 Þann anig mann magȝ tellenn .
 Þiss twafald lufe off Godd J mann,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle shæwenn,
 I word, i werrc, uss awnedd wass
 Wel þurh þa tweȝgenn hunndredd,
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe þridde staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd .
 J giff þu mahht te lufe off Godd
 J ec off mann riht fillenn,
 þa shallt tu þurh þe name off Crist
 Ben borrhenn att tin ende .

- þ wel wass þurh þe feorþe staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd 5345
- þe fulle tale off seofenniȝ,
 Off seofenn siþe tene;
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o poc
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss 5350
- þatt seofenkinne bene,
 þatt o þe Paterr Nossterr stannt
 þatt Crist himm sellf uss sette;
 Forr all þe Paterr Nossterr iss
 Wiþþ seoffne boness endedd, 5355
- þ wiþþ þa boness bidde we
 þe Laferrd Cristess hellpe
 Off all þatt æfre ned uss iss
 To lif þ ec to sawle.
- þ ec þe tale off seoffne magȝ
 þa seoffne ȝifess tacnenn 5360
- þatt Godess Gast uss ȝifeþþ her,
 ȝiff þatt we rihht himm cwemenn;
 Forr all þatt æfre ned uss iss
- * All Godess Gast uss tiþeþþ 5365
- þurh seoffne ȝifess, ȝiff þatt we
 Wiþþ halig lif himm cwemenn.
- þ ec þe tale off seoffne magȝ
 þa seoffne seollþess tacnenn,
 þatt ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf 5370
- Spacc offe to þe leode,

* Col. 129

Summ sīþe þær he talde hemm spell
Off heofennrichess blisse .

He sette himm æness onn an munnt,

Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ, 5

þ mikell follc wass þær wiþþ himm,

Forr himm to sen ȝ herenn,

þ forr to tākenn hæle att himm

Off iwhillc unntrummnesse .

þ tær he talde hemm alle spell 5

Off ædignessess seoffne,

þatt hallȝhe weress follȝhenn her,

Drihhtin þærþurh to cwemenn .

Nu miht tu sen þatt mikell þing

þurh tale off seoffne iss tacnedd ; 5

Forr itt bitacneþþ opennlig,

Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,

Rihht seffne bedess þatt mann finnt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,

þ seoffne ȝifess þatt man fop 5

Off Haliȝ Gastess hellpe,

þ ȝēt itt tacneþþ, tekenn þatt,

Rihht ædignessess seoffne,

þatt hallȝhe weress follȝhenn her,

Forr Drihhtin swa to cwemenn .

þe firrste bēde þatt mann bitt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr

þatt iss, þatt Godess name beo

Rihht lofedd her ȝ wurrþedd ;

Forr whase Godess name magȝ

Rihht lofenn her ȝ wurrþenn,

He winneþþ swa þatt he shall ben
þurh Godess name borrhenn.

Þatt oferr bēde þatt mann bitt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr

5405

Þatt iss, þatt Godess kinedom

Skēt mote wurrpenn awwnedd,

All all swillc i þiss middellærd

Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne.

Þiss illke bēde filledd beop

5410

Att Domess daggess ende;

Forr þa shall Godess kinedom

All all swillc beon onn eorþe,

Alls itt iss upp inn heoffness ærd

To dagg wiþþ Godess enngless.

5415

I tiss uss wäre swiþe god

Þatt itt uss cumenn wäre,

Giff þatt iss þatt we cwemenn Godd

Wiþþ þohht, i word, i dede.

þe þridde bede þatt mann bitt

5420

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr

* Þatt iss, þatt Godess wille beo

All filledd her onn eorþe,

All all swa summ itt filledd iss

Inn heoffne i Godess enngless;

5425

Forr whase magg wiþþ word i weorrc

Her fillenn Godess wille,

He winneþþ her þatt he shall ben

þurh Godess wille borrhenn.

þe feorþe bede þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 þatt iss, þatt Drihhtin nu to dagz
 Uss ȝife þurh hiss are
 Ure allre dagzwhammlike bræd;
 þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe,
 Jitt iss fode to þe lif,
 J fode to þe sawle,
 J Godd itt ȝifeþþ alle þa
 þatt hise laghess haldenn.
 þe fifte bede þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin uss
 Forrgife þurh hiss are
 All þatt we gilltenn himm onnȝæn,
 I þohht, i word, i dede,
 þatt heit forrgife uss all riht swa,
 Summ we forrgifenn oþre
 All þatt tegz gilltenn uss onnȝæn
 Onn aniz kinne wise.
 Loc nu þatt tu forrgife wel
 All follc all wraþþe J laþþe,
 ȝiff þu willt habbenn off þin gillt
 Att Godd forrgifenesse.
 þe sexte bëde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht
 Ne þafe laþe gastess
 To winnenn oferrhannd off uss
 þurh heore laþe wiless;

- Forr whase winneþþ oferrhannd 5460
 J size off laþe gastess,
 He shall ben crunedd þurh Drihhtin
 Inn eche lifess blisse.
 Þe seoffnde bede þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5465
 Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin Godd
 Uss lese þurh hiss are
 Ut off all þatt tatt ifell iss
 * Wiþþ lif J ec wiþþ sawle;
 Forr mann ne magz nohht unnderrfon 5470
 Þatt god þatt iss inn heoffne,
 Butt iff þatt he be clennsedd all
 Off ifell J off sinne.
 Her habbe icc shæwedd nu till zuw
 Þa seoffne bedess alle 5475
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc hafe seȝȝd,
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd.
- J her icc wile sone anan
 Þa seoffne ȝifess shæwenn,
 Þatt Haliȝ Gast uss ȝifeþþ her, 5480
 ȝiff þatt we rihht himm þeowwtenn.
 Þe firrste ȝife iss witt J skill
 Inn heofennlike þingess,
 Þurh whatt mann unnderrstanndenn magz,
 Hu mann birrþ æfre ȝeornenn 5485

Afterr þatt þing þatt lassteþþ á,
 þ all iss full off blisse.

Þiss ȝife ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast
 þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn;
Forr aȝȝ hemm langeþþ heþennwarrd,
 þ upp till heoffness blisse;
Forr þatt teȝȝ unnderrstanndenn wel
 Hu wicke itt iss onn eorþe,
Wiþþ þatt itt iss inn heoffness ærd
 Biforenn Godess sihhþe.

An oþerr ȝife Godess Gast
 Her ȝifeþþ hise þeowwess
þatt iss, þatt he þegȝm ȝifeþþ her
 All full wel tunnderrstanndenn
Off all þe boc i Godess hus
 þe deope dighellnesse,

Swa þatt teȝȝ muȝhenn shæwenn ȝuw
 All whatt itt seȝȝþ ȝ meneþþ,
þ all hu mann birrþ follȝhenn itt
 Forr Drihhtin rihht to þeowwtenn,
Swa þatt ȝe muȝhenn alle imæn
 þatt rihhte weȝȝe follȝhenn,
þatt ledeþþ þa till heoffness ærd
 þatt Godess laȝhess haldenn.

þe þridde ȝife Godess Gast
 Her ȝifeþþ hise þeowwess,
He ȝifeþþ hemm himm sellfenn her
 Swa forrþerrlike onn eorþe,
Swa þatt teȝȝ cunnenn rāþenn rihht
 Hemm sellfenn ȝ ec oþre,

54

54

55

55

55

55

* Off all þatt æfre iss owwþerr ned
 To lif þe ec to sawle.
 Þe feorþe ȝise off Halig Gast
 Iss strennþe ȝæn þe deofell ;
 Strennþe to fihhtenn stallwurrlig 5520
 Onnȝæn þe flæshess lusstess ;
 Strennþe þatt ȝiseþþ lufe ȝ lusst
 Þe bodig forr to pinenn
 Wiþþ swinnc, wiþþ hunngerr, ȝ wiþþ þrisst,
 Wiþþ chele i wicke clæfess, 5525
 Wiþþ cnelung, ȝ wiþþ bedesang,
 Wiþþ swinginng, ȝ wiþþ wecche ;
 Strennþe to þolenn riht wiþþ skill
 Illc seollþe ȝ illc unnseollþe,
 ȝ aȝz to þannkenn innwarrdlig 5530
 Drihhtun all þatt he sennideþþ ;
 Ðiss strennþe ȝiseþþ Halig Gast
 Þa menn þatt wel humm cwemenn .
 Þe fiste ȝise iss shæd ȝ skill
 I weorelldlike þingess, 5535
 Ðurh whatt mann unnderstanndeþþ wel
 ȝ seoþ wiþþ heorr tess eȝhe
 All whatt iss riht, ȝ whatt iss wo
 Biforenn Godess eȝhne,
 ȝ whatt bilimmpedþþ to þe lif, 5540
 ȝ whatt gaþ to þe sawle ;
 ȝ all hu mann birþ weorelldþing
 Nittenn ȝ tohh forrwærppenn ;

J̄ hu þe birrþ gæn ifell mann
 J̄ ec gæn god mann báþe
 Swa ledenn þe wiþþ skill, þatt tu
 Ne gillte nohht gæn owwþerr,
 Acc þatt hemm báþe beo þebett
 Off þatt tegȝ neh þe biggenn;
 J̄ hu þe birrþ uppo þin frend
 Swa lufenn lif j̄ sawle,
 Þatt te birrþ hatenn þohh onn himm
 All whattse iss woh j̄ sinne;
 J̄ hu þe birrþ uppo þin fend
 All hatenn woh j̄ sinne,
 Swa þatt te lufenn birrþ onn himm
 Þohhwheþþre lif j̄ sawle.
 Swillc shæd j̄ skill i weorelldþing
 All hu mann shall himm ledenn,
 Her setteþþ Haliȝ Gast o þa
 Þatt lufenn himm j̄ cwemenn.
 Þe sexte ȝife off Haliȝ Gast
 Iss an rihht god reowwsunnge
 Þatt Godess þeoww, whasumm itt iss,
 * Her bereþþ inn hiss heorrte.
 Himm reoweþþ off hiss aȝhenn woh
 J̄ off hiss aȝhenn sinne,
 J̄ ec off oþerr manness woh,
 Off oþerr manness sinne.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafeþþ nohht 5:
 All haldenn, alls himm birrde,

* Col. 133.

þe Crisstenndom wiþþ word ȝ weorrc,

ȝ wiþþ þe rihtte læfe,

All asterr þatt he Godd bihēt

þatt dagg þatt he wass fullhtnedd.

5575

Himm reoweþþ þatt he dwelleþþ her

Swa swiþe lange onn eorþe

þatt all iss full off bete ȝ niþ,

ȝ full off alle sinness.

Himm reoweþþ þatt he naseþþ nohht

5580

Off Paradisess riche

þatt himm wass garrkedd þurh Drihhtin,

To brukenn ȝ wiþþ blisse.

Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne magz

Himm gemenn all fra sinne,

5585

þohh þatt he nohht ne kepeþþ her

To gilltenn hise þannkess.

Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne magz

Swilc halig bisne shæwenn,

Alls himm hiss herrte bereþþ to,

5590

giff þatt hēt mihtte forþenn.

Himm reoweþþ ec off alle þa

þatt folghenn deofless lare,

Off þatt hemm þwerit ȝt nohht niss off

To betenn here sinness.

5595

Swilc reowwsunng gifeþþ Halig Gast

þa menn þatt rihtt himm cwemenn.

þe seofnde gife Godess Gast

Her gifeþþ Godess þeowwess

þatt iss, to drædenn Drihhtin rihtt

5600

I þohht, i word, i dede.

Þiss drædunng iss þatt rodetreo .
 Þatt Crist himm self spacc offe,
 Þ seggde to þe leode þuss,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ, 5
 Þatt mann þatt wile follghenn me
 Þ winnenn eche blisse,
 He tåke hiss rode, Þ bere itt rihht,
 Þ follghe swa min bisne.
 Þ rihht drædunng off Godd magg wel 5
 Þurh rodetreo ben tacnedd ;
 Forr rihht drædunng off Godd te doþ
 All bindenn swa þin herrte,
 Þ all þin bodig, swa þatt tu
 Ne darrst nohht Drihhtin wraþþenn, 5
 Ne þurh þin þohht, ne þurh þin word,
 Ne þurh þin bodig dede ;
 Þ swa þu follghesst Cristess sloþ
 Þurh rihht drædunng all bundenn,
 Alls iff þu være bundenn all 5
 O rodetreo wiþþ bandess ;
 Þiss drædunng gifeyþ Halig Gast
 Þa menn þatt rihht himm þeowwtenn ;
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
 * Þa seoffne ȝifess alle, 5
 Þatt hallghe weress unnderrfon
 Þurh Halig Gastess frofre .

- J her icc wile wiþþ þ wiþþ
 þa seoffne seollþess shæwenn
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc hase scggd, 5630
 Purh tale off seoffne tacnedd.
 J her icc wile reccnenn hemm
 All o þatt illke wíse,
 All als hemm sette o Godspellboc
 Maþeow þe Godspellwrihhte. 5635
 Þe firrste seollþe iss þatt tu beo,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille,
 All wrecche þ wædle þ usell mann,
 Forr lufe off eche blisse.
 Díss seollþe shall þe winnenn her 5640
 Heh kinedom inn heoffne,
 Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte seggþ,
 Þatt þweorrt ȿt nohht ne legheþþ.
 Þatt operr seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Ædmod, þ soſſte, þ milde, 5645
 All forr þe soþe lufe off Godd,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille.
 Díss seollþe all heoffness ærdess land
 Þe winnenn shall þ ahnenn,
 Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte seggþ, 5650
 ȝiss þatt tu wel itt follgbesst.
 Þe þridde seollþe doþ þe mann
 Wepenn wiþþ skil þ wanenn
 Nohht forr nan lire off weorelldþing,
 Ne forr eorþlike unnseollþe, 5655
 Acc forr hiss aghenn sinne, þ ec
 Forr operr manness sinne;

Forr Godess þeoww her wepeþþ á
 Forr oþre, þ forr himm selfenn.
 He wepeþþ her forr alle þa
 þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 He wepeþþ ec forr alle þa
 þatt laȝhenn her wiþþ sinne.
 Nu miht tu fraȝnenn whillc iss þatt
 þatt wepeþþ her wiþþ sinne,
 Whatt mann se itt iss þatt wepeþþ her
 Forr lïre off eorþlike ahhte.
 þ tu miht fraȝnenn whillc iss þatt
 þatt laȝheþþ her wiþþ sinne,
 * þatt mann þatt lateþþ modiliȝ
 Forr hiss eorþlike seollþe.
 Nu wepeþþ Godess þeoww forr þa
 þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 þ he shall att hiss endedaȝz
 þurh Drihhtin wurrþenn frofredd
 Off all hiss wop þ all hiss wa,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ.
 þe feorþe seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Forrþrisst þ ec forrhunngredd,
 Nohht affterr mete, naffterr drinnch,
 Acc affterr rihhtwisnesse.
 þiss hunngerr þ tiss þrisst iss á
 I Cristess þewwess herrte;
 Forr aȝz occ aȝz he stanndeþþ inn
 To regȝsenn rihhtwisnesse,

- Jagg to tredenn unnderrfot
 All whatise iss woh j sinne;
 Jall hiss hunngerr j hiss prisst
 Shall ben þurh Drihhtin sleckedd;
 Forr he shall att hiss endedagg 5690
 Þurh hiss Drihhtiness fode
 All filledd ben off iwhillc god,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kipeþþ;
 Þe fiste seollþe nemmnedd iss
 Forrgifenesse j are, 5695
 J Cristess þeowwess herre iss all
 Full off þiss hallghe seollþe,
 Agg to forrgisenn innwarrdlig,
 Wiþþ soþfasst milce j are,
 All þatt mann gillteþþ himm onngæn 5700
 Onn alle kinne wise.
 J Drihhtin att hiss endedagg,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kipeþþ,
 Shall arenн himm j mulcenn himm,
 j bñongenn himm till heoffne; 5705
 Þe sexte seollþess ædiglegge
 Iss clene j latterr herre,
 Patt all þin herre beo þwerrt út
 Att tin wittshipe clene,
 Patt tu ne wite nan wiþþ þe 5710
 Ne lasse gillt, ne mare.
 Swilc herre niss forrblandedd nohht
 Þurh ahhtess gredignesse,
 Ne þurh nan operr flæshess lusst,
 Ne þurh nan modinesse, 5715

J forrþi magzitt sen to gan
 Wiþþ all þatt rihhte wegge
 þatt ledeþþ menn till heoffness ærd,
 To sen Drihhtin wiþþ ehne;
 * J whase itt iss þatt hafeþþ her
 Swillc herrte all þwerrt ȳt clene,
 He shall wiþþ blisse seon Drihhtin,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ.
 Þe seoffnde seollþess ædigleggzc
 Iss griþþ i manness herrte,
 Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst
 J illc an ifell wille
 Beo trededd dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 J cwennkedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss bodig wiþþ hiss gast
 Sammtale J sahhte wurrþe,
 Swa þatt tegz baþe geornenn an
 J follghenn an wiþþ wille,
 Inn all þatt þohht J word J werrc
 þatt all iss Drihhtin cweme.
 J ec þiss seollþe doþ þe mann
 Aȝȝ soþ sahhtnesse follghenn
 Wiþþ god mann J wiþþ ifell mann,
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr himm ne birrþ nohht beon all an
 Wiþþ naniȝ mann i sinne;
 Forr he ne magz nohht sinnelæs
 Beon bliþe off aniȝ sinne,

Acc himm birrþ þræpenn agg wiþþ skill
Onnȝæness alle sinness,

5745

þ shæwenn þohh sahhtnesse þ griþþ,
Swa summ icc hafe spelredd,
ȝet forrþenn towarrd ifell mann,
Inn all þatt niss nan sinne.

þ giff þiss hallghe griþþ iss wel

5750

Wiþþinnenn i þin herrte,

þ ec wiþþutenn towarrd menn,
Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

þa shallt tu wurrþenn sikerrliȝ

An off Drihhtiness chilldre,

5755

Swa summ þatt Godspell kíþeþþ uss

þatt Crist himm selff uss seȝȝde;

Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw

Rihht ædignessess seoffne,

þatt wærenn, alls icc seȝȝde ȝuw,

5760

þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd;

Forr tale off seoffne stannt o poc

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;

Forr itt uss tacneþþ opennliz,

Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,

5765

þa seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,

þ seoffne ȝifess þatt mann foþ

Off Halig Gastess hellpe,

þ seoffne seollþess þatt mann her

5770

Forr lufe off Drihhtin follȝheþþ.

þ all wass þurh þe feorþe staff

Off Cristess name tacnedd;

þatt feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O

 J itt

 †

An off þa fowwre iss Sannt Maþþew,

 J he wass ec an posstell.

An oþerr Godspellwrihhte wass

 Marcuss by name nemmnedd,

 J he wass Godspellwrihhte god,

 Acc he ne wass nan posstell.

þe þridde Godspellwrihhte wass

 Lucas by name nemmnedd,

 J he wass Godspellwrihhte god,

 Acc he ne wass nan posstell.

þe ferþe Godspellwrihhte wass

 Johan, J he wass posstell.

Her hafe I nemmnedd nu till ȝuw

 þa fowwre Godspellwrihhtess,

þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel

 þurh tale off fowwerr hunndredd;

Forr þeggre lif fullfremedd wass

 Inn alle gode dedess,

All swa þe tale off hunndredd iss

 Fullfremedd tale nemmnedd.

 J tise fowwre wærenn ec

 þurh fowwre der bitacnedd,

þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel

 Sahh þurh gastlike sihhþe.

† Coll. 137—144 wanting.

- Þiss illke Ezechiel wass an 5800
 Wurrþfull þ heh profete
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 þatt Crist comm her to manne ;
 þ he sahh æness fowvre der
 þurh Halig Gast inn heffne 5805
 Abutenn Drihtin heffness king,
 þær he satt onn hiss sæte ;
 Forr þatt tegȝ sholldenn tacnenn uss
 þa fowvre Godspellwrihhtess,
 þatt wr̄tenn off þe Laferrd Crist 5810
 Godspell o fowvre bokess.
 þatt an der off þa fowvre der
 Wass inn an manness like ;
 Forr þatt itt sholldde tacnenn uss
 Maþþew þe Godspellwrihhte, 5815
 þatt wr̄at uss onn hiss Godspellboc
 Off Cristess mennisscnesse ;
 Off þatt, tatt Crist wass wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, þ ec 5820
 Soþ mann i lif þ sawle ;
 þ ec off all þatt hallȝhe werrc,
 þatt Crist onn erþe wrohhte
 Inn ure bodig þatt he toc
 Off Sannte Margess kinde . 5825
 An oþerr der wass seȝhenn þær
 Inn an leuness like ;
 Forr þatt itt sholldde tacnenn uss
 Marrcumm þe Godspellwrihhte,

Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc,
 Hu Crist rás upp off dæþe
 Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dagz
 Fra þatt he swallt o rode.
 J tatt wass rihht tatt le wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagz off dæþe;
 Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss
 Whellpedd, tær liþ itt stille
 Þre daghess alls itt wäre dæd,
 Forr Cristess dæþ to tacnenn;
 J o þe þridde dagz itt iss
 Waccnedd off slæp j reggsedd,
 Purrh þatt te faderr gaþ þærto
 J stireþþ itt j waccneþþ,
 All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagz off dæþe
 All þurh hiss Hallzhe Faderr mahht,
 J þurh hiss aghenn mahhte.
 Þe þridde der þatt he þær sahh
 Wass inn an kallfess like;
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
 Lucam þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess dæþ o rode,
 Þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss
 To lesenn út off helle.
 J tatt wass rihht tatt callf wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,

- þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd Crist 5860
 Wass offredd uppo rode;
 Forr kallf wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 An lac amang þa lakess
 þatt værenn offredd Drihhtin Godd
 Biforenn Cristess come. 5865
- þe feorþe deor þatt he þær sahh
 Wass inn an ærnness like,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn uss
 † Johan þe Godspellwrihhte,
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Godspellboc 5870
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Off-hu þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde
 Aȝȝ wass, ȝ iss, ȝ æfre beoþ
 Hiss Faderr efennmete, 5875
 Allmahhtig ȝ Allwældennd Godd
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 Wibb Faderr ȝ wiþb Halig Gast
 All an i Goddcunndnesse.
- ȝ tatt wass riht tatt ærn wass sett 5880
 Onnȝæn þatt Godspellwrihhte,
 þatt mast wrāt onn hiss Godspellboc
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse;
 Forr i þatt tatt he wrāt off swillc
 He flæh upp inntill heoffne, 5885
 Durrh þatt he wrāt her i þiss lif
 Off Godess depe kinde,

J tær wass he full lic wiþþ ærn
 Þatt flegheþþ upp full heghe.
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor
 þa fowwre menn bitacnedd
 Þatt wríenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
 J tise fowwre gode menn,
 Wiþþ heore fowwre bokess,
 Sinndenn gastlike i gastlig witt
 An waggn wiþþ fowwre wheoless,
 Þatt bereþþ i þiss middellærd
 Drihtin fra land to lande;
 Forr wide j síde spelredd iss
 þurh heore fowwre bokess
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 J hu mann birrþ himm þeowwtenn.
 J whære o lande summ itt iss
 Þatt mann off Godspell spelleþþ,
 Hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Jesu Crist
 J lufenn himm J drædenn,
 Þær iss þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
 J tiderr iss he waggnedd
 Uppo þatt hallghe waggn þatt gaþ
 O fowwre Godspellwheless.
 Þiss waggn wass þurh an kingess waggr
 Inn alde daghess tacnedd,
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 J he þatt king bi næme wass
 Amminadab gehatenn,

- J he þatt illke Amminadab
 Wass borenn, to bitacnenn
 Crist, Godess Sune, þurh hiss waȝȝn 5920
 J þurh hiss name bæþe.
 Hiss name wass Amminadab,
 J upponn Enngliss spæche
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ
 God werrc wiþþ innwarrd herrte, 5925
 Wiþþ mikell lusst, wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
 J tatt mann iss Sponntaneuss
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Þatt doþ wiþþ innwarrd herrte god 5930
 J all wiþþ fulle wille;
 J swa wass Crist sponntaneuss
 Inn all hiss hallȝhe dede,
 Fott all þatt he to manne comim
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,
 J tatt himm ummbeshorenn wass 5935
 Hiss shapp o þalde wise,
 J tatt he riþbt full herrsumm wass
 Till Sannte Marge hiss moderr,
 Þatt he wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm
 Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 J tatt he siþþenn afterr þatt
 Held fasste i wilde wesste,
 J tatt he þurh þe laþe gast
 Wass siþþenn fandedd þriggess, 5945
 J tatt he dide mikell god
 Wiþþ larspell j wiþþ dede,

J tatt he siþenn tákenn wass
 All gilltelæs j bundenn
 J naȝgledd uppo rodetre,
 J tatt he swallt o rode,
 J tatt he ras þe þridde dæg
 Off dæþess slæp to life,
 J stah upp inntill heffness ærd ;
 All dide he þatt onn erþe
 Wiþþ innwarrd herrtess lufe j lusst,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille ;
 J forrþi wass he full wel þurh
 Amminadab bitacnedd,
 Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ
 God werrc wiþþ innwarrd herrte,
 Wiþþ all hiss mahht, wiþþ mikell lusst,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille .
 J þurh Amminadabess wagȝn
 Wass Cristess Godspell tacnedd,
 Þatt iss o fowwre bokess sett
 Þurh fowwre Godspellwrihtess ;
 J tærfore iss Cristess Godspell,
 All Cristess hallȝhe lare,
 Alls iff itt være Cristess wagȝn
 O fowwre Godspell wheless .
 J ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf
 Inn ure mennisscnesse
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe .
 Forr he wass mann forr ure ned
 To lesenn uss off helle .

- : J he wass tacnedd þurh þe leo;
 Forr þatt he ras onn erþe,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 5980
 Þe þridde dægg off dæþe.
 J he wass tacnedd þurh þe callf;
 Forr he wass uppo rode
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake. 5985
- J he wass tacnedd þurh þatt ærn;
 Forr he stah upp till heoffne
 O þatt dægg þatt upponn Enngliss
 Iss Hallghe þurrsdagz nemmnedd.
 Þær wass he tacnedd wel þurh ærn; 5990
 Forr ærn magg heghe fleg'henn.
 J illc an halig mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laz'hess haldeþþ
 Iss tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5995
- Forr god mann follgheþþ witt J skill
 J wiþþ wissdom himm ledeþþ,
 Iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i manness like;
 Orr mann birrp follg'henn rihht tatt witt 6000
 Þatt Godd himm hafeþþ lenedd,
 Giff he nohht ne follgheþþ witt,
 Acc unnwitt all wiþþ wille
 all þatt iss onnȝæn Drihhtin,
 In alle kinne sinne, 6005

Þa niss he nohht haldenn forr mann
 Biforenn Godess ehne;
 Forr niss na tale inn heoffness ærd
 Bitwenenn Godess hallȝhenn
 Off ifell mann, þatt ifell iss
 All wiþþ hiss fulle wille,
 Butt all swillc tale alls iss off hund,
 Forr eggþerr iss unnclene.
 J god mann riseþþ aȝȝ uppwarð
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 J godeþþ aȝȝ, J heȝheþþ aȝȝ
 Biforenn Godess ehne,
 J ȝiff he gillteþþ anig gillt
 Itt iss all ȝæn hiss wille,
 J nile he nohht tærinne lin,
 Acc riseþþ upp þurh shrifte,
 J beteþþ sone anan þatt gillt
 Þatt he wass fallenn inne.
 He riseþþ upp J sahhtleþþ himm
 Wiþþ Godd þurh rihht dædbote,
 J iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i leoness like,
 þatt riseþþ o þe þridde dagȝ
 Affterr þatt itt iss wheollpedd.
 J god mann stanndeþþ aȝȝ onnȝæn
 Hiss flæshess fule wille,
 J cwennkeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ all hiss mahht
 Hiss flæshess fule lusstess,
 J offreþþ swa biforenn Godd
 An lac well ȝwiþe dere,

Hiss aghenn bodig wiþþ hiss gast

Sammtale inn alle gode,

¶ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt der
þatt wass i kallfess like;

Forr kallf wass offredd Godd to lac

6040

Bisorenn Cristess come,

Amang þatt Judewisshe þeod

þatt ta wass Godd full cweme.

¶ god man georneþþ aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
Afterr hiss lifess ende,

6045

¶ aȝȝ himm langeþþ heþennward
¶ upp till heoffness bliise;

Forr all hiss lufe ¶ all hiss lusst

Iss naggiðedd upp inn heoffne,

Swa þatt be þwerrit ȿt all forrseoþ

6050

þiss weorelldþingess sellþe,

¶ all hiss herre fleȝheþþ upp

¶ all forrwærpeþþ eorþe,

¶ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor

þatt wass inn ærnness like;

6055

Forr ærn magg fleȝhenn i þe lifft

Full heȝhe towardrd heoffne,

¶ tacneþþ wel þatt gode mann

þatt georneþþ upp to Criste.

Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor

6060

þa fowwre menn bitacnedd,

þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist

Goddspell o fowwre bokess.

J Jesu Crist himm sellf wass ec
 þurrh alle fowvre tacnedd,
 J illc an halig mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laȝhess haldeþþ
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowvre deor,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd.
 J alle wærenn tacnedd uss
 þurh tale off fowwerr hunndredd,
 þatt wærenn þurh þe fifte staff.
 Off Cristess name tacnedd;
 Forr all þatt tatt ta fowvre deor
 Uss haffdenn to bitacnenn,
 All wass itt rihht fullfremedd þing
 J þwerrt út god wiþþ alle,
 All swa summ illc an hunndredd iss
 Full tale, J all fullwaxenn
 * Swa þwerrt út, tatt itt nohht ne magz
 Waxenn ne wurrþenn mare.
 J whase itt iss þatt mann þatt tiss
 Fullfremeddesse follȝheþþ,
 þatt uss full wel bitacnedd wass
 þurh tale off fowwerr hunndredd,
 þatt uss wass þurh þe fifte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 þatt mann shall ben wurrþi to beon
 þurh Cristess name borȝenn;

 þe sexte staff bitacneþþ uss
 þe tāle off tweȝzenn hunndredd,

tweggenn hunndredd tacnenn uss
 Pa tweggenn hallȝhe lfess,
 att Cristess hird i Crisstenndom
 Wiþþ Cristess hellpe follȝheþþ. 6095
 guw birrþ witenn, þatt tatt an
 Off þise tweggenn lifess
 tilimmpreþþ to þatt hallȝhe swinnc,
 Þatt follȝheþþ Godess wille,
 To swinnkenn afterr mete ȝ clþp 6100
 Wiþþ soþ unnshaþinesse,
 Swa þatt tin swinnc be clene swinnc
 ȝ att riht time swunnkenn,
 ȝ agȝ att hof, ȝ agȝ wiþþ skill,
 Swa þatt itt nohht ne wrapþe, 6105
 Ne weorde nan lifisshe mann
 Afterr þatt tu cannst lokenn.
 Tuss miht tu swinnkenn halig swinnc
 ȝ swinnkenn Godd tocweme,
 ȝ tuss þu miht te weorelldþing 6110
 Wiþþ Godess lefe winnenn,
 sone summ itt wunnenn iss,
 þet birrþ wislike nittenn
 Uppo þe sellfenn, ȝ o þa
 Þatt littnenn to þin fode, 6115
 Wiþþ mett ȝ mæþ i mete ȝ drinnch,
 ȝ ec inn gure clþess.
 De birrþ þin rihte swinnkess winn
 Upponn guw alle nittenn,

J. o þin Godd full blíþeligr
 Þe birrþ þin ahhte nittenn.
 Off all þatt god tatt o þe ger
 Iss ekedd to þin ahhte,
 Off all þatt god te birrþ þin Godd
 Þe tende dale brinngenn,
 J all þe birrþ bitæchenn itt
 Þe preost o Godess hallfe,
 Onnýgæn þatt he shall shrifenn þe
 J huslenn ec, J lærenn,
 J biddenn forr þe dagg J nihht,
 J brinngenn þe till eorþe.
 J tekenn all þe tende lott,
 Zēt birrþ þe brinngenn mare;
 Forr þe birrþ don þin hellpe to
 Agg afterr þine fēre,
 To findenn all þatt æfre iss ned
 Abutenn Godess alterr.
 J te birrþ cnelenn to þin Godd
 J lutenn himm J lakenn,
 J te birrþ lufenn wel þin preost
 J lutenn himm J lefftenn,
 Zēt forrþenn þohh he nohht ne beo
 Swa god mann summ himan birde.
 J lac þatt tu ne tæle himm nohht
 þohh þatt he beo to tælenn;
 Forr giff þe preost missdoþ, hēt shall
 Wiþ Cristess hellpe betenn,
 J giff þatt hēt ne beteþþ nohht
 Itt dragheþþ himm till helle.

- giff þin preost missdoþ, þe bistr
Full innwardlike biddenn, 6150
Tatt Drihhtin gife himm wille ȝ mahht
To betenn hise sinness;
Forr giff þu biddesst forr þin preost,
Þu biddesst forr þe sellfenn, 6155
cwemesst Godd þurh þatt tatt tu
Swa biddesst forr ȝunnc baþe.
te birþ ec þin rihte winn
Aȝȝ att te nede mittenn
Get forrþenn uppo fremmde menn, 6160
Þatt nedenn to þin hellpe;
Forr þe birþ fedenn hungrig mann
ȝ þrisstig gifenn drinnke;
te birþ clæfenn nakedd mann
ȝ sec mann þe birþ frofenn, 6165
himm þatt iss herrbergheles
þe birþ herrberghe findenn,
himm þatt i cwarterne liþ
Forrbundenn ȝ forrþrungeñn,
Himm birþ þe fillstnenn wiþþ þin fe 6170
To lesenn himm off bandess.
aȝȝ þe birþ þe sellfenn rihte
ȝ laghelike ledenn
Toward illc an lifisshe mann,
Þatt ohht wiþþ þe shall dælenn. 6175
Din laserrd birþ þe buhsumm beon
ȝ hold ȝ trigg ȝ trowwe.

þin macche birrþ þe lufenn wel,
 giff þatt gho Drihhtin dredeþþ,
 J tu mihht follghenn hire will.
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne,
 Inn all þatt gho georneþþ wiþþ skill,
 To gunnkerr baþre gode.
 J giff þatt iss þatt gho iss all
 Wittlæs, j wac, j wicke,
 All birrþ þe don þin mahht tærto,
 To zemenn hire j gætenn,
 Swa þatt gho mughe borrhenn beon
 Att hire lifess ende;
 Forr giff þatt gho iss gætelæs,
 J eggelæs j wilde,
 gho gillteþþ sk t, j giff þut wast,
 J te niss nohht tæroffe,
 þa narrt tu nohht all sinnelæs
 Off-þatt gho liþ i sinne.
 J giff þin macche iss wis j god,
 J tu wittlæs j wicke,
 þa birrþ þin macche gætenn þe
 All þatt gho magg fra sinne;
 Forr eggþerr birrþ þurh oþerr beon
 Hollpenn to wurrþenn borrhenn,
 J giff gitt baþe follghenn rihht
 J lufenn Godd j drædenn,
 * J haldenn gunnkerr Cristenndom
 Wel affterr gunnkerr mihhte,

Swa þatt gitt baþe ledenn gunnc

Cleñnlíke gunnc bitwenenn,

þa follghe gitt tatt narrwe stih

þatt ledeþþ gunnc till heoffne,

giff þatt gitt endenn gunnkerr lif

6210

All asterr Cristess wille,

Wipþ all þe rihtte læfe o Godd

þi all i gode dedess,

Wipþ lufe towarrd alle menn

Wipþ husell þi wipþ shrifste.

6215

gunnc birrþ nimenn mikell gom

To þæwenn gunnkerr chilldre,

þunnc birrþ georne lærenn hemm

To lufenn Godd þi drædenn,

Giff þatt gitt nulenn wrabþenn Godd

6220

Purh sinnfull gemelæste.

þunnc birrþ gunnkerr leghernenn

Riht laghelike ledenn,

Swa þatt gitt nohht att hofelæs

Ne nede þegym to swinnkenn;

6225

Forr gunnc birrþ witenn swiþe wel,

þi innwarrdlike trowwenn,

þatt niss bitwenen gunnc þi hemm

Nan shæd i manness kinde,

þa tatt tegg mughenn gode beon

6230

Biforenn Godess ehne;

þa tatt gitt mughenn wrabþenn Godd

Giff gitt hemm oserrbedenn.

þa heore legha birrþ hemm beon

Rædig, þann itt iss addledd;

6235

Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword,
 Loc ȝiff þu willt itt follghenn,
 Þatt heore dazgwhammlike swinnc
 Beo dazgwhammlike hemm goldenn.
 J hemm birrþ, ȝiff þatt hemm iss laþ
 Full hefiglig to gilltenn,
 Beon ar j læte o gunnkerr weorrc
 J georrnfull aȝȝ þærone ;
 Forr ȝiff þeȝȝ wirkenn gunnkerr weorc
 Forrwurðpennlike j ille,
 Þa gilltenn þeȝȝ full hefiglig
 ȝæn Godd j ȝæn ȝunnc baþe.
 Ne birrþ þe shendenn nani mann
 Ne weordenn þine þannkess;
 J tohh, ȝiff þatt tu gilltesst ohht
 Wiþþ aniȝ mann o life,
 Þe birrþ itt betenn bliþelig,
 J wurrþenn himm wiþþ bote.
 J ȝiff þatt iss þatt aniȝ mann
 Þe shendeþþ oþerr werdeþþ,
 Þe birrþ himm biddenn don þe rihht
 J laghe þær onnȝæness,
 J ȝiff he doþ þe laghe j rihht,
 Þa wurrþ he þær þin broþerr,
 ȝiff þatt itt iss wiþþ herrte don,
 J ȝiff eȝȝþerr lufeþþ oþerr.
 J ȝiff þatt he þurh orrȝhellmod
 Forrhogheþþ þe to wurrþenn,
 * J nile nowwþerr don þe rihht
 Forr lufe ne forr eȝȝe,

Þatt mann iss wiss þe deofless þeoww
 Purh níp ȝ modignesse;
 tu beo meoc, swa summ þe birtþ,
 Onnȝæn hiss modignesse,
 forr þe lufe off þin Drihhtin
 Fongife himm wræbbe ȝ laðbe,
 all forrwærp þu towarrd humm
 To sekenn asterr wræche;
 Forr þu miht cwemann swa þin Godd
 ȝ oferccumenn deofell,
 Giff þatt tu shæwesst soþ meocleggc
 Onnȝæness modignesse,
 giff þu nillt nohht batenn himm
 Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte.
 Uss miht tu ledenn her þatt lif
 Rihht wel, wiþþ Godess hellpe,
 Þatt follgheþþ all þatt hallghe swinnc
 Þatt iss wiþþ Godess lefe;
 itt iss,— alls icc seggde ȝuw,
 An off þa tweggenn lifess
 Þatt værenn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 Purh þatt tatt staff bitacneþþ uss
 Þe tale off tweggenn hunndredd.

Þatt operr lif, þatt tacnedd wass
 Purh tale off tweggenn hunndredd,
 ss fundenn binnenn muneclif
 I þa þatt sinndenn gode.

6270

6275

6280

6285

6290

þatt lif þatt iss i muneclif
 Iss shadd fra gure swinnkess,
 Jitt iss all an oþerr lif
 J hehhre lif J bettre ;
 Forr giff þatt itt iss haldenn riht
 Itt addleþþ mare mede ;
 * þatt mann þatt ledenn shall þiss lif
 þatt we nu mælenn umbe,
 Himm birrþ beon inn hiss herrte meoc,
 J soffte, J stille, J milde,
 J buhsum till hiss alderrmann
 þatt hafeþþ himm to gætenn,
 To follghenn all hiss will þwerrt ȏt
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne ;
 Forr niss nan herrsummnesse sett
 þurh Godd, ne þurh hiss lefe,
 To follghenn aniz manness will,
 Inn aniz kinne sinne ;
 Forr birrþ þe nowwþerr sinne don
 Forr lufe, ne forr egze .
 J tæröff comm þe marrtirdom
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn ;
 Forr ær þegz wolldenn þolenn dæþ
 Wiþþ alle kinne pine,
 Ær þann þegz wolldenn gillenn ohht
 Onnægæness Godess wille .
 J himm þatt ledenn shall þiss lif
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Himm birrþ all weorelldshipe flen,

 þ all þwerrt út forrwærpenn;

Himm birrþ all hiss flæshess lusst

Forr lufe off Crist forrwærpenn;

6325

tatt iss swiþe strang þ harrd

To forþenn her onn eorþe,

forþi witt tu wel þatt itt

Iss hehhre lif þ bettre

To libbenn riht i muneclif,

6330

Swa summ þær iss to libbenn,

Pann iss to ledenn gure lif

Wiþþ weddlac þ wiþþ ahhte;

Forr himm birrþ beon full clene mann,

 þ all wiþþutenn ahhte,

6335

Buttan þatt mann himm findenn shall

Unnorne mete þ wæde.

þær iss all þatt eorþig þing

Þatt minnstremann birrþ aghenn

Wiþþutenn cnif þ shæþe, þ camb,

6340

 þ nedle, giff hef georneþþ.

all þiss shall mann findenn himm

 þ wel himm birrþ itt gemenn;

Forr birrþ himm nowwþerr don þæröff,

Ne gifenn itt, ne sellenn.

6345

þ himm birrþ æfre stanndenn inn

To losenn Godd þ wurrþenn,

þagg himm birrþ beon fressh þærto

Bi daggesse þ bi nih tess;

þat iss harrd þ strang þ tor

6350

 þ hefig lif to ledenn,

- þ forþi birþ wel clawwstremann
 Onnsanngenn mikell mede
 Att hiss Drihhtin Allwældennd Godd,
 Forr whamm he mikell swinnkeþþ.
 * And all hiss herre ȝ all [hiss] lusst
 Birþ aȝȝ beon towardd heoffne,
 ȝ himm birþ geornenn aȝȝ þatt an,
 Hiss Drihhtin wel to cwemenn
 Wiþþ daggsang ȝ wiþþ uhhtennsang,
 Wiþþ messess ȝ wiþþ beness,
 ȝ wiþþ to lëtenn swingenn himm
 þe bodig swa to pinenn,
 Wiþþ fasstning forr þe lufe off Godd,
 Wiþþ cneling ȝ wiþþ wecche.
 ȝ himm birþ beon ædmod ȝ meoc
 ȝ god wiþþ hise breþre,
 ȝ all swa towardd oþre menn
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne ;
 Forr he magȝ sk t to milde beon
 Wiþþ himm þatt iss unnp ewedd.
 Þiss iss þatt oþerr lif off þa
 þatt w renn uss bitacnedd,
 Swa summ icc habbe sh ewedd ȝuw,
 þurh tale off tweȝgenn hunndredd
 þatt w renn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd.
 ȝ tise lifess w renn uss
 þurh tweȝgenn susstress tacnedd,

Well mikell fresst bisorenn þatt 6380

þatt Crist comm her to manne,
þa susstress - þatt witt tu full wiss,
Werenn Labaness dohhtress.

¶ Laban wass an riche mann 6385
I wereilðpingess sellþe,

¶ hise tweggenn dohhtress uss
Tacnedenn tweggenn lifess,
þa lifess þatt icc habbe guw

Summ del nu spelredd offe,
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 6390
Min Drihhtin hafþe lenedd.

þatt an wass swiþe fægerr wif,
¶ wass Rachæl gebatenn

† . . . ledenn hemm þe wegge riht
Till himm þatt tegg þær sohltenn. 6395

¶ tegg þa comenn to þe king,
¶ he þegym droh to rune,
¶ toc hemm þa full dænelig

To fraggnenn off þatt steorne,
Whille dagg itt wass hemm allre firrst 6400

To tákenn sett o lifte,
¶ tegg himm seggdenn witerrhg
Whille dagg itt wass hemm awnedd.

¶ he þegym sennde sone forþ
Till Bepplesem ¶ seggde; 6405

* Coll. 157—160, wanting. † Col. 161.

Nu, laferrdinngess, fareþþ forþ,
 J sekeþþ swiþe georne
 Þatt newe king þatt borenn iss
 Her i þiss land to manne,
 J sone summ ge findenn himm,
 Whær summ he beoþ onn eorþe,
 Wiþþ gure maddmess lakeþþ himm
 J buȝheþþ himm J luteþþ,
 J cumeþþ efft onnigæn till me,
 J witeþþ me to seggenn
 Whær icc me muȝhe findenn himm
 To lakenn himm J lutenn.
 J teȝȝ þa wenndenn fra þe king
 Till þeggre rihhte wegge,
 J teȝȝre steorne wass hemm þa
 Full rædig upp o liffte,
 To ledenn hemm þatt wegge rihht
 Þatt laȝȝ towarrd tatt chesstre
 Þatt wass gehatenn Beþþleæm,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.
 J off þatt tatt teȝȝ sæghenn efft
 Þatt steorrne þatt hemm ledde,
 Þegȝ wærenn bliþe sone anan
 Þurh swiþe mikell blisse.
 J teȝȝre steorne ledde hemm rihht
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
 J forrþrihht whanne itt cumenn wass
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,

- Itt stod all stille upp o þe lifft,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ,
 Rihht tær abufenn þær þe child
 Wass inne wiþþ hiss moderr
 þatt fedde himm wiþþ þatt illke millc 6440
 þatt comm off hire pappe,
 All alls itt være an øterr child
 þatt þære onn hire streonedd.
 J tær wass sene þatt ȝho wass
 Soþlike Godess moderr; 6445
 Forr naffde ȝho nan millc till himm,
 ȝiff þatt ȝho nære hiss moderr;
 Forr ȝho wass maggdenn þanne, J ær,
 J æfre þweort út clene.
 J sene swa þatt steorrne stod 6450
 þa kingess wel itt sæghenn,
 J ȝedenn þær inntill þatt hus
 þatt Jesu Crist wass inne,
 * J fundenn þatt tegz haffdenn sohht,
 J. wærenn swiþe bliþe. 6455
 ȝegz fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
 J ure laffdiz Marȝe,
 J nohht ne seȝȝþ þe Godspellboc
 þatt Josæp wass þærinne,
 þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6460
 Wass fundenn wiþþ hiss moderr;
 J tatt wass don þurh Godd tatt he
 Ne wass nohht ta þærinne,

þa þatt unncuþe folc comm inn,

To lefenn uppo Criste.

64

þegz fundenn ure Laferrd Crist

þ fellenn dun o cnewwess,

To bughenn þ to lutenn himm

Wiþþ hæfedd þ wiþþ heorrte.

þ illc an king oppnede þær

Hiss hord off hise maddmess,

þ illc an ȝaff himm þrinne lac

To lakenn himm þ wurrþenn.

An lac wass gold, te Godspell seȝþ,

An oþerr lac wass reckless,

6.

þe þridde þatt teȝȝ gæfenn himm

Wass an full deore sallfe,

þ itt iss o þe Godspellboc

Myrra bi name nemmnedd.

þ her iss litell oþerr nohht

I þiss land off þatt sallfe,

Acc i þe Kalldeowisshe land

Mann magz itt summwhær findenn.

þatt lic þatt smeredd iss þærwiþþ

Biforr þatt mann itt dellfeþþ,

6.

Ne magz itt nohht affterr þatt dazȝ

Lihhtlike wurrþenn eorþe;

þ itt wass þegzre þridde lac,

Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ.

þ affterr þatt teȝȝ haffdenn Crist

Wiþþ heore maddmess lakedd,

þegz tokenn nih tess resste þær

I Beþþleæmess chesstre;

64

- þ Drihhtin gaff hemm sware o nihht
þær þegz o bedde slepptenn, 6495
- þ radde hemm þatt tegz sholldenn ham
Wiþþ oþerr wegze wendenn,
- þ till Herode king onngænn
He þegzm forrbæd to turrnenn.
- þ wel þegz wisstenn Godess raf,
þ wel þegz alle itt heldenn,
Forr alle samenn forenn ham
Wiþþ all an oþerr wegze,
- þ forenn inntill þeggre land
Wiþþ fulle læfe o Criste. 6505
- þ all þatt ger Herode king
Bád affterr þeggre come,
- * To witenn giff þegz haffdenn Crist
Owwhar onn eorþe fundenn ;
Acc þegz ne comenn nohht himm to ; 6510
þ tatt wass Godess wille,
Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist,
giff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .
- Her endeþþ nu þiss Godspell þuss,
þ icc guw wile shæwenn, 6515
Hu mikell god itt læreþþ guw
Off zure sawless nede .

Herode king bitacneþþ uss
þe laþe gast off helle,

* Col. 163.

J he magg wel bitacnenn himm
 Whamm he stod inn to follghenn;
 Forr all hiss word, j all hiss werrc,
 j all hiss laþe trowwþe
 Wass full off iwhillc hæþenndom,
 All affterr deofless wille.

J ta þreo kingess tacnenn uss
 Þatt flocc þatt Drihtin ledeþþ,
 Þatt flocc þatt follgheþþ Crisstenndom
 j uppo Criste lefeþþ,
 Þatt follgheþþ heoffness lihht j leom,
 Þatt iss Goddspellless lare,
 J Cristess laghe, j Crisstenndom,
 j rihhte læfe o Criste,
 Þatt ledeþþ hemm þe wegge rihht
 Till Drihtin upp inn heoffne,
 All all swa summ þatt steorrneleom
 Rihht ledde þa þreo kingess
 Towarrd tatt illke burrghess tun,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.

J þurh þatt tatt Herode king
 Wass drerigmod j dreofedd
 Off – þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel

(

Wiþþ all full openn bisne,
 Þatt all þe laþe gastess flocc,
 All helleþeod, wass dreofedd
 Off – þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,

- Forr þatt he wollde lesenn ӯt 6550
 Mannkinn off hellepine.
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Rihht i þe land off Zerrsalæm,
 ȝ tatt he þær wass fundenn, 6555
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
 Off ure sawless nede;
 Forr witt tu well þatt Zerrsalæm
 Bitacneþþ gríþess sihhþe,
 ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6560
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Forr þatt he wollde settenn gríþþ
 Bitwenenn heofine ȝ eorþe;
 ȝ whase itt iss þatt luseþþ gríþþ
 * ȝ follgheþþ wiþþ hiss herrte, 6565
 Þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist
 To beon wiþþ himm i blisse.
 Þatt ta þreo kingess turndenn hemm
 Ut off þe rihhte wegge,
 ȝ forenn till Herode king 6570
 To witenn whatt he wollde,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerlig
 Purrh all full openn bisne,
 Þatt sume off ure little flocc
 Þatt leseþþ uppo Criste 6575
 Hemm wendenn ofer stund fra Crist,
 ȝ fra þe rihhte wegge,

* Col. 164.

J turrnenn till þe laþe gast
 Þurh fële depe sinness.
 J tatt ta kingess sone anan
 Forrlurenn þeggre steorrne,
 Affterr þatt tegz hemm turrndenn út
 Off þeggre rihhte wegze,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliz
 Þurh all full witerr bisne,
 Þatt he þatt turneþþ himm fra Crist
 Þurh hefȝ hæfedd sinne
 Forrleoseþþ sawless soþe lihht,
 Þatt iss Godspellless lade,
 J Jesu Cristess hellpe J hald
 J all hiss hallghe millce,
 J iss all alls he være blind
 J orrraþ butenn lade,
 Aȝȝ whil þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god
 To lin inn hæfedd sinne.
 J tatt ta kingess turndenn efft
 Till þeggre rihhte wegze,
 Towarrd te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 J fra þe king Herode,
 J sæghenn efft forrprihht anan
 Þe steorrness brihhte leome
 To ledenn hemm þe wegze rihht
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrligz,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt sume off þa þatt værenn ær
 All turnedd frawarrd Criste,

Hemn turrnenn eft full wel onngæn

Fra þeggre depe sinness,

þ turrnenn fra þe lape gast

6610

þ turrnenn hemm till Criste,

* Þurh þatt tegz takenn bliþeliz

Rihht shrifte off þeggre sinness,

þ ledenn siþenn haliz lif,

þ follghenn Cristess lare,

6615

þ follghenn heoffness liht þ leom

Inn alle gode dedess,

þ winnenn Cristess hellpe þ hald

þ Cristess milice þ are,

All all swa summ þa kingess eft

6620

I þeggre rihhte wegze

Fundenn forþrihht tatt steorrneleom,

Þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.

þ all þatt, tatt Herode king

Badd ta þeo kingess sekenn

6625

Þatt gunge king, þ lakenn himm,

þ bughenn himm o cnewwe,

þ cumenn eft onngæn till himm

þ witenn himm to seggenn,

Ziff þatt tegz haffdenn fundenn himm,

6630

Whære i þe land he wäre,

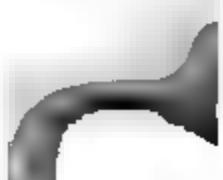
Forr þatt he wollde himm cumenn to

To lakenn himm þ lutenn,

All þatt badd he þurh swikedom

þ all þurh ille wiless;

6635



Forr giff he mihte findenn himm
 Ne wollde he nohht himm lakenn,
 Acc wolde himm swiþe bliþelig
 Wiþþ swerðess egge cwellenn.
 3 off þiss laþe swikedom
 Ne wisstenn nohht ta kingess
 þatt comenn off Kalldéaland,
 To sekenn Crist forr gode;
 Forr affterr þatt uss Latin poc
 þurh halig lare shæweþþ,
 þatt mann iss fox 3 hinnderrgæp
 3 full off ille wiless,
 þatt haldeþþ wiþþ þe laþe gast
 3 follgheþþ deofless wille;
 3 swa niss nohht tatt illke mann
 þatt follgheþþ Cristess bisne,
 Niss he nohht hinnderrgæp ne pratt
 To follghenn ille wiless,
 Acc iss shepishe 3 bilewhit,
 All clene off ille þohhtess.
 þa kingess þatt swa comenn forþ
 To lutenn Crist 3 lakenn,
 þegz gæfenn bisne off Crisstenndom,
 þatt uss birrþ alle follghenn;
 Forr uss birrþ ure Laferrd Crist
 þatt illke wise lakenn,
 3 uss birrþ þurh þa þrinne lac
 Drihhtin gastlike lakenn,
 3 uss birrþ follghenn þegzre sloþ
 To lefenn uppo Criste

Rihht swa, summ þegg þurh þeggre lac
Uss didenn tunnderrstanndenn.

Þegg gæfenn Drihhtin gold forþi
Þatt itt bitacnenn shollde,

* Þatt tegg himm heldenn witerlig 6670

Forr King off alle kingess;

þ tatt wass hagherrlike don,

Forr þatt tegg wel itt wisstenn

Þatt mann birrþ lakenn eorþlig king

Wiþþ gold þ ec wiþþ sillferr. 6675

þ þurh þatt tatt tegg gæfenn himm

An oferr lac off reckless,

þærþurh þegg didenn uss full wel

To seon þ tunnderrstanndenn,

Þatt tegg himm heldenn forr soþ Godd 6680

Inn ure mennissnesse,

þ tatt mann birrde bughenn himm,

þ lutenn himm þ lakenn;

þ tatt wass hagherrlike don,

Forr þatt tegg wel itt wisstenn 6685

Þatt mann birrþ þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd

Wiþþ reckless att hiss allterr.

þ þurh þatt tatt tegg gæfenn himm

Þatt dëorewurrþe sallfe

Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, 6690

Þegz segdenn uss wiþþ dede,

Þatt Godess word wass wurrþenn mann

To þolenn dæþ onn eorþe,

Forr uss to lesenn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde.
 Þatt sallfe þatt tegz gæfenn himm,
 Þatt iss Myrra gehatenn,
 Itt iss full bitterr þ full beggsc,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Þatt dæþess bitternesse
 Þatt Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,
 Wass wurrþenn mann to dreghenn.

Nu birrþ uss alle follghenn well
 Þa Kalldewisshe kingess
 Wiþþ halig lifess gastlig lac,
 Þ ec wiþþ ure trowwþe;
 Forr uss birrþ lefenn wel þatt Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 Þ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm
 Gastlike gold to lake;
 Þ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he iss
 Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,
 Þ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm
 Gastlike lac off reckless;
 * Þ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he wass
 Soþ mann i lif þ sawle,
 Forr þatt he wollde þolenn dæþ
 Forr all mannkinne nede,

- þ swa we mughenn offrenn himm 6720
 Gastlig þatt illke sallfe
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
 Swa summ ge littlær herrdenn.
- þ tu miht lakenn Jesu Crist,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6725
 Wiþþ alle þise þrinne lac
 Purh þine gode þæwess.
- giff þatt tu follghesst witt þ skill
 þ soþ wissdomess leome,
 Þa lakesst tu þe Laserrd Crist 6730
 Wiþþ gold i þine þæwess ;
 Forr rihkt all swa summ hord off gold
 Mang menn iss horde deresst,
 Rihkt swa iss allre deresst lac
 Bisorenn Godess ehne, 6735
 Giff þatt we follghenn rihkt tatt witt
 Þatt follgheþþ Godess wille,
 Þatt hallghe witt tatt læreþþ uss
 To berrghenn ure sawle .
- þ giff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin 6740
 Wiþþ bedess þ wiþþ wecchess,
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Alls itt wiþþ reckless være ;
 Forr rihkt all swa summ reckless smec
 Iss god þ swēt to downnenn, 6745
 All swa iss halig bedesang
 Full swēt bisorenn Criste .
- þ giff þatt tu þin flæshess will
 þ hire fulle lusstess

Wipþstanndesst þurhūtlike wel
 Þ cwennkesst wel þ cwellerst,
 Þa slast tu swa þin aghenn flæsh
 Þ hire fule wille,
 Þ offresst Godd þurh halig þær
 Þatt derewurrþe sallfe
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
 Þurh þatt tu slast þ cwennkesst
 Þin aghenn flæshess fule lusst
 Þ hire fule wille.
 Þuss birrþ uss alle follghenn wel,
 Þurh þærwess þurh trowwþe,
 Þa kingess þatt wiþþ þrinne lac
 Comenn Drihhtin to lakenn;
 Þ tuss birrþ uss þurh halig lif
 Drihhtin gastlike lakenn,
 Swa þatt we motenn cwemenn himm
 þ berryhenn ure sawle.
 Þegz brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt ure Godd iss þripell Godd
 Inn Allmahhtig þrimmnesse,
 Faderr, þ Sune, þ Halig Gast,
 An Godd all untodæledd,
 * þatt æfre wass, þ iss, þ beoþ
 Wiþputenn ord þ ende,
 þ all þatt wass, þ iss, þ beoþ,
 He shop, þ ah, þ steoreþþ.

- J̄ guw birtþ unnderrstanndenn wel
 J̄ lefenn wel J̄ trowwenn,
 Þatt mikell flocc off oþre menn 6780
 Comm forþ wiþþ þa þreo kingess
 Ut off þe Kalldewisshe land
 Till Beþþleæmessa chesstre .
 Acc Godspellboc ne spekeþþ nohht
 Off all þatt oþerr genge, 6785
 Acc opennlike J̄ wel itt uss
 Off þa þreo kingess telleþþ,
 Forrþi þatt tær wass þurh þa þreo
 Þe Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn all hæþene folc 6790
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd,
 Afterr þatt tatt all mannkinn wass
 Þurh Noþess flod offdrunnenedd ;
 Forr all folc wass þurh Noþess flodd
 O Noþess time drunnenedd. 6795
 J̄ eft þurh Noþess suness þreo
 Wass hæþenn þeode streonedd,
 J̄ all hæþene folc wass þær
 Þurh þa þreo kingess awnedd ;
 Forr þurh þa þreo þatt comenn forþ 6800
 Þe Laferrd Crist to lakenn,
 Þurh hemm, swa summ icc habbe seȝȝd,
 Wass Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn þatt hæþene þeod
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd. 6805
 Þe tweggenn wærenn Sæm J̄ Kam,
 J̄ Jaféth wass þe þridde,

þatt værenn Noþess þrinne bærn,
Forr Noþ hemm haffde strenedd.

þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn
þatt sohhtenn Crist wiþþ trowwþe,
þatt nahht tatt he wass borenn her
Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
þegz værenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
An waghe off Cristess kirke,
Off Cristess flocc, Crisstene flocc,
* þatt Cristess laghess haldeþþ.
J tatt flocc off hæþene menn
þatt sohhte Crist wiþþ lakess,
þegz værenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
Rihht alls an oþerr waghe.
J Jesu Crist tatt drohh till himm
þatt twinne kinne genge,
He wass himm sellf þatt hirnestan
þatt band ta tweggenn waghess.
J all þatt folk þatt trowweþþ nu
J lefeþþ uppo Criste,
All comm itt off Judisskenn þeod
J off hæþene leode;
J all itt wass bigunnenn þær
I Beþþleæmess chesstre,
þær þa twa gengess comenn till,
To lefenn uppo Criste;

- þ all itt wass bigunnenn þær
 þurrh hirdess, þ purrh kingess ; 6835
- þ tatt wass don þurrh Jesu Crist,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
 þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Iss baþe King, þ Hirde ;
- Forr Crist iss King, þatt steoreþþ uss, 6840
 þ Hirde, þatt uss fedeþþ ;
 þ giff þatt tu þurrh Crisstenndom
 þ purrh þe rihhte læfe
 Willt follghenn ure Laferrd Crist,
 þe birrþ beon king, þ hirde ; 6845
 þe birrþ beon king, þatt witt tu wel,
 To steorenn rihht te sellfenn,
- þ ec to steorenn alle þa
 þatt arrn i þine walde,
 þatt tegz ne draghe nohht hemm onn 6850
 To follghenn ille þæwess ;
 þ ec þe birrþ beon hirdemann
 To fedenn hemm þ fosstrenn .
- þatt ta þreo kingess comenn forrþ
 All wiþþ þe rihhte wegze 6855
 Anan inntill Judealand,
 þatt newe king to sekenn,
 þatt wass forr þatt tegz haffdenn herrd
 þurrh Balaamess lare
 þatt Godess Sune, Jesu Crist, 6860
 þær shollde borenn wurrþenn .

Þiss illke Balaam wass an
 Full namecund prophéte
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fressst
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 J tatt Kalldealandess folc
 Þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,
 Itt wass off Balaamess kinn
 J cuþe well hiss lare,
 J haffde redd upponn hiss poc,
 Þatt Godess Sune shollde
 Beon borenn i Judealand
 J off Judisskenn moderr,
 To lesenn mannkinn út off dæþ
 J út off deofless walde.
 J forrþi comenn þegz himm firrst
 To sekenn i þatt ende,
 Forr þatt tegz haffdenn herrd tatt he
 * Þær shollde borenn wurrþenn;
 J tatt tegz i Judealand
 Forrlurenn þeggre steorne,
 Þatt wass forr þatt tegz sohhtenn þær
 Eorþlike witt J lade,
 purrh þatt tatt tegz bigunnenn þær,
 Amang Judisskenn leode,
 To fraggnenn hemm whær þeggre king
 Wass borenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Forr whase leggeþþ upponn mann
 Hiss hope J all hiss hellpe,

- Himm birtþ forrlesenn all wiþþ riht 6890
 Drihhtiness hald þ hellpe .
 þ whase sekeþþ ræd þ run
 þ witt att deofless þeowwess,
 Drihhtiness lare þ ræd þ run
 þatt illke mann forrleoseþþ .
- Herode wollde bliþeliz
 þatt gunge king offcwellenn,
 Forr þatt he wollde gifenn all
 Hiss aghenn sune hiss riche,
 þ forr he wollde gemenn himm 6900
 þatt he ne wäre wregedd
 Biþort þe Romanisshe king
 þatt wass hiss oferlaferd ;
 Forr gif he léte waxenn þær
 Awihht off wiþerrstrenncþe
 Onngæn hiss aghenn oferrking, 6905
 Itt birtde himm wel abiggenn,
 þ forrþi wollde he cwellenn Crist,
 Giff þatt he mihtte bimm findenn,
 þatt he ne felle i wraþþe onngæn
 Þe Romanisshe leode .
- þ tatt he toc swa stilleliz
 Þa Kalldewisshe kingess,
 To fraggnenn hemm all dærnelig
 Off þeggre newe steortne, 6915
 þatt dide he forr he nollde nohht
 þatt anig mann itt wisste,
 Forrþi þatt he wass þa forrdredd
 Off hiss Judisskenn leode,

Off - þatt tegg þeggre rihhte king,
 Giff þegg himm owhar wissenn,
 Swa munndenn hidenn, þatt he nohht
 Ne sholde himm mughenn findenn,
 J forrþi nollde he nohht tatt tegg
 Ohht herrdenn off þe sterne,
 Noff þatt he wollde cwellenn himm,
 * Giff þatt he mihhte himm findenn
 Forr þatt he wass forrdredd tatt tegg
 Himm sholldenn summwhær hidenn.

Þatt Josæp nass nohht i þatt hus
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe fundenn,
 Þær þa þeo kingess comenn inn
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Þatt wass full wel, J tatt bilammp
 All affterr Godess wille.
 J itt wass baþe god J ned
 Till þatt Kalldewe genge,
 Þatt haffde follghedd aȝȝ till þa
 Illc hæþenndom J dwilde,
 J naffde næfre numenn gom
 Noff Godd, noff Godess lare;
 Forr giff þa Kalldewisshe menn
 Haffdenn þatt time fundenn
 Josæp þærinne wiþþ þe child,
 J wiþþ þe childess moderr,

þegg munndenn trowwenn þatt te child
 Josæpess sune wære,
 J tatt hiss moderr wære wif,
 J nohht maggdenn full clene;
 All þiss þeegg munndenn trowwenn skēt, 6950
 Forrþi þatt tegg þatt time
 Zét unnderrstodenn littlesswhatt
 Off all þe rihhte trowwþe,
 J all forrþi wass swiþe wel
 Patt Josæp wass awegge, 6955
 Patt all þatt genge mihhte þær
 Rihht lefenn uppo Criste.
 J tatt wass þe þrittende dagz
 Off Jesu Cristess elde,
 Patt he wass onne i Beþþleæm 6960
 Purh þa þeo kingess lakedd.
 J þinne guw nan wunnderr off
 Patt ta þeo kingess comenn
 Fra Kaldea till Beþþleæm
 Uppo þrittene dagges; 6965
 Forr þatt solle rideþþ onn a der
 Patt iss Dromeluss nemmnedd,
 Patt onn a dagz wiþþ hefig sæm
 Erneþþ an hunndredd mile;
 J forrþi mihhtenn þeegg full wel 6970
 Binnenn þrittene dagges
 Uppo þatt der, þatt iss swa swift,
 Full mikell wegze forþenn.
 Patt steorrne, þatt hemm awwnedd wass
 To ledenn hemm þe wegze, 6975

Warrþ all to nohht fortþrihht anan
 Affterr þatt Crist wass fundenn .

Maþew þe Godspellwrihhte seȝþ
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne
 I Beþþleæm Jude, forr swa
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt tweȝzenn burrghess wærenn þa
 þa Crist comm her to manne,
 An i þe land off Galile
 I Zabuloness magȝþe,
 An oþerr i Juda nohht ferr
 Fra ȝerrsälæmess chesstre,
 J eȝþerr, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass Beþþleæm gehatenn .
 J ec he seȝþ þatt Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Upenn Herode kingess dazȝ,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass witerrlig
 Þatt illke, off whamm profetess
 Haffdenn forrlange cwiddedd ær,
 Þatt Issraæle þede
 Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn alldermenn
 J kingess off hemm selfenn,
 Aȝȝ till þatt Godess Sune Crist
 To manne cumenn shollde ;
 Forr þatt wass filledd opennlig
 Purrh Jesu Cristess come,

- þatt comm upponn Herodess dæg
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe; 7005
 Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn unnderr,
 Ne wass nohht off Judisskenn þed
 Acc off hæþene þede .
- þ burrh þe king off Romeburrh
 Himm ȝifenn wass þatt riche,
 þ he wass all hæþene king
 Amang Judisskenn þede,
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne. 7015
- þatt tun wass nemmnedd Beþþleæm
 Þatt Crist wass borenn īne,
 þ itt wass nemmnedd Effrata
 Biforenn þatt forrlannge,
 Forr uss to tacnenn mikell þing 7020
 Þatt siþenn shollde wurtþenn;
 Forr Beþþleæm bitacneþþ uss
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne,
 þ Effrata bitacneþþ uss
 Shæwerrne onn Ennglissh spæche. 7025
- þ baþe tacnenn opennlig
 Þa gðde menness herrtess,
 þatt nittenn eche lifess bræd
 Till þeggre sawle berrhless,
 þe Laferrd Cristess flæsh þ blod 7030
 All affterr Cristess lare,
 þ sen þ shæwenn þurh innsihht
 þ burrh þe rihhte læfe

Off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht,
 Off Godess eche wullderr,
 All þatt tatt erþlig mann magg sen
 Þurh clennsedd sawless eghe.
 J gode menness clene lund,
 J gode menness herrtess,
 Þegg sinndenn þatt hallȝhe gessthus
 Þatt Crist iss borenn inne;
 Forr Cristess resste J Cristess ro
 J Cristess swete slæpess
 Sinndenn, þatt witt tu wel forr soþ,
 I gode menness herrtess;
 J gode menness clene lund,
 J gode menness herrtess,
 Tihhtenn J turrnenn hæþenn follc
 J ec Judisskenn lede,
 Þurh halig bisne J halig spell,
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 To sekenn Crist, to lutenn Crist,
 To lakenn Crist o cnewwess,
 All swa summ Judewisshe led
 J Kalldewisshe comenn
 Till Effrata, till Beþþleæm,
 To lefenn uppo Criste.
 Þe Kalldewisshe follc comm forþ
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
 J seȝgdenn till Judisskenn follc,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Whær iss þe Judewisshe king
 Þatt borenn iss nu newenn?

Forr þatt tegg wolldenn don hemm swa

To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,

7065

þatt tegg þe laþe Herode king

Ne comenn nohht to sekenn,

þatt ta wass winntredd mann ȝ ald,

ȝ nass nohht borenn newenn .

Maþþew þe Godspellwrihhte seggþ

7070

þatt ta Kalldisskenn kingess

þatt comenn forr to sekenn Crist

Wærenn Magy gehatenn,

ȝ Magy sinndenn alle þa

þatt follghenn defless crafftess,

7075

Drigmenn, weppmenn ȝ wifmenn ec,

þatt follghenn wicche crafftess .

Acc þa þatt sohhtenn Jesu Crist

Wærenn Magy gehatenn,

ȝ nærenn þegȝ nohht tohh drigmenn

7080

To follghenn wicche crafftess,

Acc wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,

Uþwitess swiþe wise,

þatt haffdenn dep innsihht ȝ witt

Off fële kinne þingess,

7085

ȝ unnderrstodenn manigwhatt

Purrh snoterr gyn bi sterress,

ȝ wærenn off an land tatt wass

Pærsa bi name nemmedd .

ȝ tær iss i þatt illke land

7090

An æ Sabá gehatenn,

J all þatt land iss ec Sabá
 Affterr þatt waterr nemmnedd,
 J itt iss i Kalldealand
 Æst, tær þe súne riseþþ .
 J ta þatt comenn off þatt land
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
 Þegz wisstenn wel þatt Crist wass Godd,
 Þurh þatt tegz sæghenn heffne
 Bughenn till himm, to þewwtenn himm
 Wiþþ new J unncuþ sterrne,
 þatt forrþrihht shapenn wass þurh Crist,
 To tæchenn whær he være,
 J forr to tacnenn Crisstenndom
 J all þe rihhte læfe,
 þatt shollde ledenn hæþenn þed
 Upp inntill heffness blisse,
 Swa summ þatt sterrne ledde forþ
 þatt Kalldewisshe lede
 Till Effrata, till Beþþleæm
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 New sterrne, J all unncuþ wass wrohht,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
 þatt newe Adam þatt cumenn wass
 All unncuþ her to manne .
 Kalldisske þed comm forþ J cwaþþ ;
 Whær muȝhe we nu findenn
 þiss Judewisshe folkess king
 þatt iss nu borenn newenn ?
 J tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff þegz þuss
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seȝȝdenn,

Ne telle himm nohht Herode king
 Forr king off Godess lede,
 Forr nass he nohht þurh Godess folc
 O Godess hallfe crunedd, 7125
 Ne nohht niss himm kinde to ben
 King off Judisskenn þede ;
 Acc wite ge to fulle soþ,
 Þatt her iss borenn newenn
 An child off þiss Judisskenn þed 7130
 All affterr Godess wille,
 Þatt shall ben þiss Judisskenn king
 All þurh rihht aþell kinde,
 J forrþi cume we nu forþ
 To lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess, 7135
 J forr to lefenn upponn himm
 J bughenn himm o cnewwess,
 Forr þatt we sen full witerrlig
 Þurh hefennlike takenn,
 Þatt he to manne cumenn iss, 7140
 Soþ Godd off Godd ankennedd .

Maþþew þe Godspellwrihhte segþþ
 O þiss Godspellless lare,
 Þatt tatt unnfæle Herode king
 Wass gramm J grill J bollghenn 7145
 Forrþrihht, son summ himm awwnedd wass
 Off þatt Kalldisskenn genge,
 Þatt cumenn wass inntill hiss land,
 An new king forr to sekenn,

To lutenn himm, to lakenn himm,
 To buȝhenn himm o cnewwess .

þ wen iss þatt he wass forrdredd
 þ serrhfull inn hiss herrte,
 Forr þatt he wennde þatt tatt folc
 Upponn himm cumenn være

Wiþþ strenncþe, forr to niþþrenn himm,
 To wannsenn himm hiss riche .

þ wel itt mihte ben þatt he
 Wass gramm þ grill þ bollȝhenn
 All forr þe náness, forr þatt he
 Swa wollde don hiss lede

To ben all þess te mare offdredd
 Off himm þ off hiss egze .

Forr ȝiff þe riche mann iss braþ,
 þ grimme, þ tóðr to cwemenn,
 Hiss lede þatt iss unnderr himm
 Himm dredeþþ þess te mare ;

þ tohh swa þehh ne till þe folc,
 Ne till þe laferrd nowwþerr
 Niss þatt nohht þwerrt út god inoh
 Till þeggre sawle berrhless,

Þatt he be grimme þ aȝhefull,
 þ braþ þ tóðr to cwemenn,
 Forr he magȝ ben swa grimme mann
 Þatt he beþ laþ hiss lede,

þ tatt iss eȝȝþerr himm þ hemm
 Unnhalsumm to þe sawle .

þ forrþi birrþ himm stanndenn in
 To don wiþþ word þ dede,

- | | |
|---|------|
| Patt hise lede lufenn himm | 7180 |
| J blettenn himm wiþþ herrte, | |
| Forr þatt iss himm J ec hiss follc | |
| God hellpe to þe sawle ; | |
| J tohh swa þehh iss ned tatt he | |
| Dredinng J aȝhe sette | 7185 |
| On alle þa þatt lufenn toþþ | |
| J woh J unnsahhtnesse, | |
| To don hemm follȝhenn laghe J griþþ | |
| All þeggre æbære unnþannkess, | |
| Ziff þatt teȝȝ þeggre þannkess griþþ | 7190 |
| Ne kepenn nohht to follȝhenn ; | |
| Forr miccle bettre iss to þe mann | |
| Wiþþ lif J ec wiþþ sawle, | |
| To don all hiss unnþannkess god | |
| Þan ifell hise þannkess . | 7195 |
| J ec Herode king wass grill, | |
| J gramm, J breme, J bollȝhen, | |
| Forr þatt himm wass full laþ þatt Crist | |
| Wass cumenn þa to manne ; | |
| Forr aȝȝ þe laþe gastess þeww | 7200 |
| Iss gramm, J grill, J bollȝhenn | |
| Aȝȝ, whannse he seþ þatt Godess rihht | |
| J Godess laghe riseþþ . | |

Herode lēt himm brinngenn to
Bisshopess off dep lare,
J zēt an øterr læredd folc
Patt ec wass depe læredd ;

J teggre wikenn wass forrþi
 To spellenn to þe lede
 Off-hu þegz mihtenn cwemenn Godd 7210
 Þurh þæwess J þurh dedess,
 J þurh þe rihhte læfe o Godd,
 Þurh laghess J þurh lakess ;
 J tegg, þatt witt tu fuligwiss,
 Wærenn Scribe gehatenn, 7215
 Forrþi þatt teggre wikenn wass
 To writenn laghebokess,
 J ec to spellenn to þe folc
 Off laghess J off lakess .
 Kalldisskenn folc seggde þatt Crist 7220
 Wass borenn, wiss to soþe,
 J seggdenn ec whatt dagg þegz firrst
 Þe newe sterne sæghenn,
 Þurh whatt tegg wisstenn wel whatt dagg
 Crist borenn wass onn erþe ; 7225
 Acc whær o lande he borenn wass,
 Þatt wass hemm all unnawwnedd,
 J forrþi wass hemm sterne sett,
 To ledenn hemm þe wegge
 Anan inntill þatt illke tun 7230
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 J tatt Judisskenn læredd follc,
 Bisskopess J larewess,
 Þatt unnderrstodenn all off Crist
 Þatt witess haffdenn cwiddedd, 7235
 Pezz seggdenn hu þatt illke land,
 J hu þatt tun wass nemmnedd,

Þær Messyass soþ Crist, soþ Godd,
 To manne cumenn sollde ;
 Acc nisstenn þegz nohht tohh swa þehh 7240
 Whatt time he cumenn wollde ;
 Acc þatt wisste Kalldisskenn follc,
 Þatt he wass cumenn þanne,
 Þatt wisstenn þegz þurh þatt hemm wass
 Awwnedd tatt newe sterne . 7245

J swa þurh þatt Kalldisskenn follc,
 J ec þurh þatt Judisskenn,
 Well mikell lerrnde Herode king
 Off Crist, J off hiss come ;
 Forr baþe he lerrnde wel þurh hemm 7250
 Whatt dagz, J whære o lande,
 Þatt þunge wennchell borenn wass
 Off þatt Judisskenn lede,
 Þatt sholle ben Judisskenn king
 All wiþþ rihht aþell kinde . 7255

J sone siþbenn sennde he forþ
 Þatt Kalldewisshe genge,
 To sekenn þatt Judisskenn king
 I Beþþleæmess chesstre,
 Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn himm, 7260
 Giff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .
 Þatt burrh wass Daviþþ kingess burrh
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne ;
 J tatt wass baþe rihht J wel
 Þatt Crist wass borenn þære, 7265
 Forr Crist wass off Daviþess kinn,
 J King off alle kingess .

Kalldisskenn lede seggde þuss
 Till Issraæle þede ;
 We sæghenn æst in ure land
 7270
 Þiss newe kingess sterne,
 We sæghenn itt full brad þ brihht
 Æst, tær þe sunne ríseþþ .
 Þ tiss bilimmpeþþ wel till Crist
 Off þatt he comm to manne ;
 7275
 Forr Crist sellf iss þatt sterrnelem
 þatt all mannkinn birrþ follghenn,
 Þ Crist iss ec soþ sunnebæm
 þatt all þiss werelld lihhþeþþ,
 7280
 þatt sunnebæm þatt ríseþþ azz
 I gode menness herrtess,
 Þurrh þatt he doþ hemm risenn azz
 Upp inntill heghe mahhtess .
 Þ wunnderr mikell shame wass
 Till Issraæle þede
 7285
 þatt hæþenn follc, Kalldisskenn follc,
 Wass warr off Cristess come,
 Þ tezz þatt haffdenn lare inoh
 Off þatt he cumenn sholde,
 Nærenn nohht warre off þatt, tatt he
 7290
 Wass cumenn þa to manne .
 Þ alle þa þatt herrdenn itt
 Þ wisstenn itt off siþre,
 þatt he wass cumenn sikerrlig
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 7295
 Þ nohht ne kepptenn þohh onn himm
 To lefenn ne to trowwenn,

Hemm alle beþ o Domess dagȝ
 Binumenn muþ ȝ spæche
 þatt wise, þatt næfr an off hemm 7300
 Ne shall þær muȝhenn mælenn
 ȝæn Crist, forr to bitellenn himm
 Off – þatt he shall till helle,
 Forr þatt tegȝ wissenn wel þatt he
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 7305
 ȝ tohh swa þehh þurh hete ȝ niþ
 Himm all þwerrt ȳt forrwurppenn .

Herode king lēt sekenn Crist,
 ȝ segȝde, þatt he wollde
 Lefenn onn himm ȝ lutenn himm, 7310
 ȝ lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess,
 ȝ þohhte þohh to cwellenn himm,
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn;
 ȝ forrþi nass he rihht nohht wurrþ
 To findenn Crist tatt time, 7315
 Acc he shall findenn Crist inoh
 O Domess dagȝess time,
 þa Crist shall himm wiþþ all rihht dom
 Till hellepine demenn .
 ȝ he bitacneþþ alle þa, 7320
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 þatt lætenn þatt tegȝ lufenn Crist
 ȝ hise laghess haldenn,
 ȝ wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm
 Forr gode menn ȝ clene, 7325

þ sindenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unnclene þ all unncweme,
 I dærne unnclene þohht þ æw,
 I dærne unnclene dede.

þegz lætenn þatt tegz sekenn Crist
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 Acc þegz ne findenn himm rihht nohht
 Till þeggre sawle berrhless ;
 Forr Crist forrwerpeþþ falls þ flærd,
 þ iwhillc unnclænnesse.

þe sterne comm rihht till þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 þ flæh itt ta na forrþerr mar
 Acc heng þæroferr stille .

þ tatt wass don alls iff itt tuss
 Wiþþ openn spæche seggde,
 Her i þiss hus iss Crist, soþ Godd,
 þatt cumenn iss to manne,
 þatt me nu newenn shop þuss brihht,
 Forr þatt I shollde ledenn
 þiss Kalldewisshe follc till himm,
 þ tæchenn hemm þe wegge .

þa kingess fellenn dun, itt seggþ,
 To lutenn Crist þ lakenn,
 þ tær þegz gæfenn swa þurh þatt
 Off soþ mecnesse bisne ;
 Forr niss nan mann þatt lutenn magz
 Ne lakenn Godd tocweme,
 Wiþþutenn himm þatt lakeþþ Godd
 Wiþþ lac off soþ mecnesse .

733

733

734

7345

7350

7355

þurh þatt te Kalldewisshe folc
 Oppnedenn þeggre maddmess,
 Nohht i þe stræte, acc i þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 Þærþurh wass þe bitacnedd wel

7360

Hu þe birrþ Drihtinn lakenn .
 Ne birrþ þe nohht forr erþlig loff,
 Ne nohht forr menness spæche,
 Ut i þe stræte oppnenn þin hord,
 To don þin allmess dede

7365

Biforenn folc, þurh idell gellp,
 Ne þurh nan modignesse,

Forr swa to winnenn erþlig loff
 Wiþþ allmess þatt tu wirkesst ;

Acc þe birrþ dænelike don,

7370

Wiþþ innwarrd herrte ȝ clene,
 þin allmess dede onn alle þa

Þatt hafenn ned off hellpe,
 ȝ te birrþ i þin herrtess hus

Aȝȝ innwarrdlike ȝernenn,
 Þatt Godd Allmahhtig cweme be

7375

Whattse þu dost to gode,
 ȝ tatt he ȝelde þe þi læn
 Inn heffne þurh hiss are .

Þatt hord tatt haldenn wass ȝ hidd,

7380

ȝ dærne ȝ all unnawnedd,
 A whil þatt ta Kalldisskenn menn
 Amang unnwiness wærenn,
 Þatt hord wass to bitacnenn uss,

Þatt uss ne birrþ nohht awwnenn

7385

Hu mann birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,
 Ne nohht off Godess lare,
 Biforenn þatt unnfæle follc
 Þatt skirrpeþþ þær onngæness,
 Biforenn þa þatt tækenn all
 Onn hæþinng þatt we spellenn ;
 Forr ȝiff þegȝ herenn ohht off Godd,
 J skirrpenn þær onngæness,
 Þa beþ hemm ȝarrkedd mare inoh
 J werrse pine inn helle,
 ȝann iff þegȝ haffdena herrd itt nohht
 Ne skarnedd tær onngæness,
 J forrbi birrþ þe lokenn þe
 Þatt tu till hemm ne spelle,
 Þatt hemm ne falle þurrh þin spell
 Þe mare wa to dreȝhenn .
 Heroffe seȝþ þe Godspellboc
 Þatt Crist himm sellf þuss seȝde ;
 Ne birrþ þe nohht nan halig þing
 Biforenn hundess werrpenn,
 Ne nohht ne birrþ þe to þe swin
 Werrpenn marrgrottestaness ;
 Forr þa þatt lætenn hæþeliz
 Off Godess hallȝhe lare,
 ȝegȝ sindenn wiss hundess J swin
 Purrh þegȝre laþe sinness .
 J purrh þatt hord tatt oppnedd wass
 J draȝhenn forþ J awnedd
 Purrh þa þe kingess, i þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,

þærþurh wass uss tacnedd tatt uss

Birrþ awwnenn Godess lare

Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt,

 þ gernenn itt to lernenn,

Till alle þa þatt cumenn forþ

7420

To wurrþenn Cristess þewwess,

Till alle þatt i Godess hus

þurh soþ mecnesse turnnenn

Till fulluhht þ till Crisstenndom,

 þ till þe rihhte læfe,

7425

Hemm alle uss birrþ i Godess hus

Wiþþ soþ mecnesse shæwenn

Hu þeggm birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,

 þ hise laghess haldenn .

þa þre kingess lakedenn Crist

7430

Wiþþ þrinne kinne lakess,

Wiþþ reckless, þ wiþþ gold, þ ec

 Wiþþ myrra, an dere sallfe,

Forr þatt tegg wisstenn þatt he wass

Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,

7435

þ King off alle shaffte, þ ec

 Soþ mann þatt wollde swelltenn .

þ ec þa kingess comenn þa

 Till Crist wiþþ swillke lakess,

To lihhnenn þatt lærede follc,

7440

þatt þurh dwallkennde lare

Tahhtenn þ turrndenn lawedd follc

 To lefenn wrang o Criste .

þegg gæfenn Crist reckless to lac,

 Forr þatt tegg wolldenn lihhnenn

7445

All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 þatt nass nohht riht to bringenn lac
 Ne toffrenn ohht till owwþerr,
 Till Sune, ne till Haliȝ Gast,
 Acc till þe Faderr ane .
 Off all þiss laþe læredd follc
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Wass maggstredwale, an defless þeww,
 þatt Arriuss wass nemmnedd .
 þegȝ brohhtenn Crist off myrre lac,
 Forr þatt tegȝ wolldenn lihhnenn
 All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 þatt Jesu Crist nass næfre dæd
 In ure mennissnesse .
 Off all þiss laþe læredd follc
 þatt we
 . de

 þa þeo kingess i þegȝre þohht
 O Drihhtin haffdenn bonedd,
 þatt he þegȝm gæfe raþ þatt nahht
 * þurrh Haliȝ Gastess rune,
 ȝiff þatt tegȝ sholldenn oþerr nohht
 Efft wendenn till Herode .
 ȝ Godess Gast anndswere hem ȝaff
 Him sellf ȝ nohht þurh enngell,

- Þatt tegg ne sholldenn nohht ongæn
 Efft wendenn till Herode,
 Acc farenn ham till here land 7475
 All wiþþ summ oþerr wegze .
 All þiss hem seggde Godess Gast
 O bedde þer þegz slepptenn,
 Forr þatt he wollde þurh þatt slep
 Well mikell þing bitacnenn . 7480
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt alle þa
 Sinndenn Drihhtin full cweme,
 Þatt slæpenn fra þe weorldess lusst
 J wakenn agg wiþþ Criste .
 J tatt ta kingess forenn ham 7485
 All wiþþ an oþerr wegze,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing,
 Þatt uss iss ned to follzhenn .
 Uss alle birrþ till ure land
 Wiþþ oþerr wegze wendenn ; 7490
 Ure allre land iss Paradis,
 Forr þeþenn út we comenn .
 Adam j Eve wærenn don
 I Paradisess riche,
 To libbenn a wiþþutenn dæþ, 7495
 J agg occ agg i blisse,
 Giff þatt þegz wolldenn Godess word
 J Godess wille follzhenn .
 Acc þegz forrlurenn Paradys
 Purrh þeggre baþre gillte,
 Purrh þatt tegg Godess bodeword 7500
 Forrletenn j forrgemmdenn .

þegz ba forrlurenn Paradis

þurh laþ unnherrsummnesse ;

þ uss birrþ cumenn eftt onngæn

þurh luffsumm herrsummnesse ;

Forr uss birrþ beon fullherrsumm follc

To follghenn Godess wille,

þ swa we muȝhenn cumenn eftt

Onngæn wiþþ oþerr wegge .

þegz ba forrlurenn Paradys

þurh sinnfull gredignesse ;

þ uss birrþ weorelldþingess lusst

Forrbughenn þ forrwærppenn,

þ uss birrþ follghenn mett þ mæþ

I clæfess þ i fode,

Forr swa to cumenn eftt onngæn

Till Paradisess riche

Wiþþ all an oþerr kinness lif,

þatt iss, wiþþ oþerr wegge .

þegz ba forrlurenn Paradys

þurh hefig modinesse ;

þ uss birrþ follghenn soþ meocleggð

Wiþþ bodig þ wiþþ herte .

Uss birrþ lætenn unnorneliz

þ litell off uss sellfenn,

þ lætenn wel off oþre menn,

þ lutenn hemm þ lefftenn ;

þ swa we muȝhenn cumenn eftt

Onngæn wiþþ oþerr wegge

Till ure land i Paradys,

þurh soþ meocnessess lade .

- þegz ba forrlurenn Paradys
 * þurh sinnfull gluterrnesse,
 J tu þurh mæþ i mete J drinnch 7535
 Mihht winnenn eftt tatt illke ;
 Forr mikell mihte itt hellpenn uss
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
 giff þatt we wolldenn tákenn aȝz
 Unnorne fode J litell, 7540
 J giff we wolldenn shunenn aȝz
 To fillenn uss wiþþ esstess ;
 Forr swa we mihtenn follghenn Crist
 J hise Leorninngcnihhtess,
 þatt tokenn aȝz wiþþ mikell mæþ 7545
 J aȝz unnorne fode .
 All þuss we muȝhenn cumenn eftt
 Till Paradysess riche
 Wiþþ oþerr wegge, giff þatt we
 All affterr ure mihte 7550
 Aȝz follghenn Godess bodeword
 J aȝz forrbughen sinne,
 Onnȝæn þatt ta twa firrste menn
 Ne wolldenn nowwþerr haldenn,
 Ne follghenn Godess bodeword, 7555
 Ne ȝemenn hemm fra sinne .
 þa kingess alle forenn ham,
 J come þegz na mare
 Till þatt unnfæle Herode king ;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn 7560

Þatt whase wile borrhenn beon
 Þ brukenne eche blisse,
 Himm birþ all þwerrt fūt wurt
 Fra deofell þ fra sinne.
 Þ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Uss gife þurh hiss are
 To shædenn uss fra sinne swa
 Þ fra þe deofless wille,
 Swa þatt we motenn borrhenn
 Att ure lifess ende.

Amen ;.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI.

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificati
 Forrþrihht se tūme comm þæerto
 Þatt ure laffdig Marge,
 Afsterr Judisskenn laghess boc,
 Þe minnstre shollde sekenn,
 Menn tokenn hire dere child
 Þ bærenn himm to kirke,
 Þ leddenn hire forþ wiþ þ himm
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tal
 Tezz comenn inntill Zerrsalæm
 Þ inntill Godess minnstre,
 Forr þatt tezz sholldenn offreni
 Þe child o Godess allterr,

- Wiþþ all swillc lac alls hemm wass sett
 þurh Drihhtin þær to brinngenn .
- þatt lac þatt tær wass brohht wiþþ himm 7585
 Wass twezzenn culfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte sezzþ,
 Oþþr itt wass twezzenn turrtless .
- þ tær wass cumenn o þatt dagz
 An haliȝ mann to minnstre, 7590
 þ he wass hâtenn Symeon,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
- þ he wass full off Haliȝ Gast
 þatt dide himm tunnderrstanndenn
 þatt tatt wass Godess Sune þ Godd, 7595
 þatt tær wass brohht to kirke .
- þ he wass an Judisskenn mann
 Full haliȝ i þatt time,
 þ haffde geornded inn hiss þohht
 Agz affterr Cristess come, 7600
 þ haffde geornded agz þatt he
 * Swa lannge mosste libbenn,
 þatt he wiþþ ehhne mihhte seon
 þe Laferrd Crist onn eorþe .
- þ Drihhtin haffde gatedd himm 7605
 þatt bone þatt he georrnde,
 þ haffde himm sezzd þurh Haliȝ Gast,
 þatt nohht ne shollde he swelltenn
 Biforenn þatt he shollde seon
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe . 7610

J he wass brohht þurh Halig Gast
 Þatt dagg till Godess temmple .
 J son se Cristess kinness menn
 Þær brohhtenn Crist to kirke,
 Þatt hallighe were Symeon
 Himm toc bitwenenn armess,
 J seggde towarrd Drihtin þuss,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþebb ;
 Læt nu Drihtin, læt nu þin þeoww
 Ut off þiss weorelld wendenn
 Wiþþ griþþ, swa summ þu me bihét,
 Læt me nu newenn swelltenn ;
 Forr her I seo full witerrlig
 Þin Hælennd Crist onn eorþe,
 Þatt þurh þin are ȝarrkedd iss
 Biforenn alle þeode,
 Till hæþenn þeode lihht J leom
 Off eche rihhtwisnesse,
 J till þiss Judewisshe follc
 Wurrþshipe J eche wullderr .

Josæp, swa summ þe Godspell seggþ,
 J Marȝe Cristess moderr
 Wundredenn baþe off all þatt hemm
 Wass cwiddedd tære off Criste .

- þ Symeon þatt hallȝhe mann 7635
 ȝaff hemm blettsinnȝe baȝe,
 J seȝȝde to þe laffdig þuss,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
 Þiss child iss borenn her to þann
 þatt fēle shulenn fallenn, 7640
 J fēle shulenn risenn upp
 I þiss Judisskenn þeode.
 J tiss child iss to merrke sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 J maniȝ mann þiss merrke shall 7645
 Wiþþstanndenn J wiþþseggenn.
 J te shall þurh þiss childess swerd
 Þurhwundedd beon þin sawle,
 * Þurh whamm shall maniȝ dærne þohht
 Beon oppnedd all J awnedd. 7650

- J ec þær comm an widdwe forþ
 þatt wass Drihhtin full cweme,
 J ȝho wass full off Haliȝ Gast
 To spekenn þær off Criste,
 J ȝho spacc þære off Crist till þa 7655
 þatt georrndenn Cristess come,
 J seȝȝde hemm whatt tatt wennchell wass,
 J whatt he shollde forþenn.
 þatt widdwe wass an haliȝ wif,
 J ȝho wass hatenn Anne, 7660

þ ho wass clene maggdenmann

þatt dagz þatt þ ho toc macche;

þ sibben wass þ ho sefenn ger

God wif wiþþ hire macche.

þ tanne comm hiss endedagz

þ ho bilæf o life.

þ affter þatt tatt he wass dæd

Ne toc þ ho wiþþ nan oþerr,

Acc ledde sibben widdwe lif

Inn alle gode þæwess.

þ ho wass, þatt witt tu full wel,

Agg sibben att te temmple,

To þeowwtenn Godd wiþþ bedesang,

Wiþþ fasstining þ wiþþ wecche.

þ ho wass sextig winnterr ald

þ fowvre þ twenntig þanne;

þ hire faderr Fanuæl

Wass off Asærress magþþe,

þ Asær wass, þatt witt tu wel,

An off þe Patriarkess.

þ ho spacc off þatt little child

þatt tær wass brohht to kirke,

Off þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,

þ mann i lif þ sawle.

þ affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass offredd tær wiþþ lakess,

þ affterr þatt tegz haffdenn don

All þatt te boc hemm tahhte,

þegz wenndenn ham wiþþ heore child,

þ feddenn himm wiþþ blisse,

7665

7670

7675

7680

7685

7690

All alls hiss lese wille wass
 þatt menn himm sholdenn fosstrenn .
 J teggre child, te Laferrd Crist,
 Wel wex, j wel wass frofredd ;
 J he wass full off Godess witt, 7695
 J full off Godess wille ;
 Her endenn twa Godspellless þuss,
 J uss birþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tegg lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede . 7700

Rihht o þatt dagg þatt Crist wass off
 Fowwerrtig daghess elde,
 Rihht o þatt dagg þegg brohhtenn himm
 Wiþþ lac till Godess allterr ;
 J tatt dagg mang Ennglisse menn 7705
 Iss Kannedelmesse nemmnedd .
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þa wollde, þatt hiss moderr
 Swa shollde to þe kirke gan,
 J Godess laghe fillenn, 7710
 Swa summ gho sholde cleinsedd beon,
 Gho þatt wass þwerrt út clene,
 Gho þatt wass clene maggdenn þa
 J siþhenn butenn ende,
 Patt dide he, forr he wollde swa
 þurh himm j þurh hiss mæ
 Uss alle samenn brinngenn on
 To folghenn þeggre bisne,

* To follghenn Godess laghess wel
 Aȝȝ affterr ure mihhte ;
 Forr þatt iss ure Crisstenndom
 þatt shall uss alle berrghenn,
 ȝiff þatt we Cristess laghess rihht
 Wiþþ innwarrd herrte follghenn .
 þatt lac þatt offredd wass wiþþ Crist
 Wass tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Godspell telleþþ uss,
 Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turrtless,
 þatt wass þatt lac þatt ta wass sett,
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 þurh Drihtin sellfenn to þatt wif
 þatt usell wass ȝ wædle .

To riche wif Godd haffde sett
 An lamb ȝ ec an cullfre,
 ȝ ȝiff ȝho naffde cullfre nan
 þa toc ȝho lamb ȝ turrtle .

ȝ aȝȝ ȝho brohhte twinne lac,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
 þatt her iss twinne lufe sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe ;

Forr uss birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann,
 Swa summ þe Godspell tæcheþþ,
 Forr swa to winnenn resste ȝ ro
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .

þe lamb bitacneþþ uss þatt uss
 Birrþ ure Drihtin cnawenn,

þ lufenn himm, þ follghenn himm,
 þ herrcnenn hise spelless,
 þ iwhillc an birrþ milde beon
 þ follhsumm towarrd oþerr .

7750

þ swa we muȝhenn alle imæn
 þe lambess bisne follghenn ;
 Forr lamb iss soffte þ stille deor,
 þ liþe þ meoc þ milde,

þ itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
 Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ,
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep
 þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle .

þ uss birrþ all swa cnawenn Godd
 Bitwenenn alle shaffte,

7760

þ uss birrþ witenn whatt iss Godd,
 þ whatt iss Godess shaffte,
 þ all hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Godd
 Himm ane, þ nohht hiss shaffte .

þiss birrþ uss unnderrstanndenn all,
 þatt ure nan ne þurrfe

7765

Ut off þe rihhte wegȝe gan
 Wiþþ dede, ne wiþþ trowwþe .

þe laffdȝ lac wass litell lac

Forrþi þatt ȝho wass wædle,
 Acc itt wass god biforenn Godd,
 Forr ȝho wass Godd full cwerne ;
 þ itt bitacneþþ mikell þing,
 þatt uss

7770

Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessh,
 Ne bi nan þing þatt deȝeþþ,

7775

J te birrþ gemenn þe full wel
 Fra dæde werkess alle,
 Fra depe sinness þatt tu mahbt
 Wel nemmnenn dæde werkess ;
 Forr sinness draghenn sinnfull mann
 Till helledæþ onn ende,
 Butt iff he muȝhe hemm i þss lif
 Birewenn Crist tocweme .

. libbenn,

* J murrnenn affterr Drihhtin Crist,
 J follghenn swa þe turrtle .
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass, alls icc habbe shæwedd,
 Firrst ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp,
 J siþþenn brohht to kirke,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig
 Þurh opennlike bisne,
 Þatt whase wile cumenn inn
 Till heofennrichess kirke,
 Himm birrþ all ummbeshorenn beon
 J clennsedd all off sinne ;
 Forr all þatt cumeþþ upp till Godd
 All itt iss þwerrt ȳt clene .

O Moysæsess laȝhe stod,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin sette,
 Þatt all þatt hemm wass borenn firrst
 Off ahhte þatt wass clene,

- þe firrste callf, þe firrste lamb,
 þe firrste kide, ȝ swillke,
 All þatt wass clene deor, all þatt 7805
 þatt mann magȝ etenn offe,
 All shollde beon to Drihhtin Godd
 Upponn hiss allterr offredd .
- ȝ all þatt wass unnclene deor,
 Off horrs, off asse, off swillke, 7810
 All þatt mann shollde biggen ȳt
 Wiþþ fife wehhite off sillferr .
- ȝ tatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn,
 þatt te birrþ seggenn wiþþ þin muþ, 7815
 ȝ ec wiþþ innwarrd herrte,
 þatt all þin clene dede iss don
 þurh Godd ȝ þurh hiss hellpe ;
 ȝ swa þe birrþ itt offrenn Godd
 þurh þatt te birrþ wel trowwenn, 7820
 þatt Drihhtin setteþþ i þin þohht
 God dede to biginnenn,
 Swa þatt itt all bigunnenn iss
 ȝ forþedd þurh hiss hellpe .
- ȝ te birrþ biggenn ȳt att Godd 7825
 All þin unnclene dede,
 ȝ all þe birrþ itt biggenn ȳt
 Wiþþ fife wehhite off sillferr,
 þatt iss, þatt te birrþ biggenn ȳt
 All þin missdede ȝ sinne 7830
 þurh rihht dæbote, þatt birrþ beon
 O fife wise forþedd .

Forr whase wile clennsenn himm
 J wiþþ hiss Godd himm sahhtlenn,
 Himm birrþ off all hiss sinne beon 7
 Þurrh fiffald pine clennsedd;
 Forr himm birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd,
 J forr hiss woh to betenn,
 O fife wise pinenn her
 Hiss bodiz J hiss sawle; ;
 Forr himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne seo nan þing wiþþ sinne;
 J tatt iss, butt an wunnderr beo,
 An lott off hefig shrifft.
 J himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne lisste nohht wiþþ ære
 Till naness kinness idellleggc,
 * þatt halig mann forrwerpeþþ;
 J tatt iss wiss an oþerr lott
 Off god J halig shrifft.
 J himm birrþ lokenn himm full wel
 Fra luffsumm æte J wæte,
 J himm birrþ takenn fode J clab
 Unnorne J litell baþe;
 J tatt iss wiss þe þridde lott
 Off god J hefig shrifft.
 J himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne georne nohht to dowwnenn
 Wiþþ sinne naness kinness þing,
 þatt hafeþþ swete stinnchess; 7

þ tatt iss wiss þe feorþe lott
Off god þ halig shriffte .

þ himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he

Ne gillte nohht wiþþ wille,

Ne þurh hiss þohht, ne þurh hiss word, 7865

Ne þurh hiss bodig dede ;

þ tatt iss wiss þe fifte lott

Off god þ halig shriffte .

þuss birrþ himm forr þe lufe off Godd,

þ forr hiss woh to betenn, 7870

O fife wise pinenn her

Hiss bodig þ hiss sawle,

þ biggenn út att Drihhtin swa

All hiss unnclene dede

þurh rihht shriffte, þatt birrþ beon þuss 7875

O fife wise forþedd,

All all swa summ þe lagheboc

Badd Issraæle þeode

Aȝȝ biggenn út unnclene deor

Wiþþ fife wehhite off sillferr . 7880

O Moysæsess laghe stod,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

þatt aȝȝ þeȝȝ sholldenn brinngenn lac

Wiþþ child till Godess allterr,

Wiþþ cnapecchild, wiþþ magȝdennchild, 7885

Wiþþ baþe onn ane wise .

þe lac wass lamb þ culfre bridd,

Óþþr itt wass lamb þ turrtle ;

J giff gho wass summ wædle wif
 þatt lamb ne mihte winnenn,
 Ja brohte gho wiþþ hire child
 Twa cullfress oþerr turrtless.
 All þiss wass sett þurh Drihtin Godd
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr cnaechild bitacneþþ uss
 Strang mahht i gode dedess,
 J magdennchild bitacneþþ uss
 Wac mahht i gode dedess,
 Forr sume follghenn i þiss lif
 All þwerrt út gode dedess,
 J sinndenn þurh þe cnaechild
 * Full opennlig bitacnedd;
 Forr cnaechild iss afledd wel
 Affterr weppmanne kinde.
 J sume sinndenn i þiss lif
 Off miccle lasse mahhte,
 J follghenn affterr þeggre mahht
 þohhwheþþre Godess wille,
 J sinndenn þurh þe magdennchild
 Full opennlig bitacnedd;
 Forr magdenn child iss all unnstrang
 Affterr wifmanne kinde.
 J aȝȝ wass lamb wiþþ eȝȝþerr child
 O Godess allterr offredd,
 J lamb iss all unnskaþefull
 J stille deor J milde,

- þ whase wile lakenn Godd
 Wiþþ hise gode dedess,
 Himm birrþ beon all unnskaþefull,
 þ softe, þ meoc, þ milde . 7920
- þ aȝȝ wass cullfre wiþþ þe lamb
 Onn allterr – oþerr turrtle ;
 Forr iwhillc mann birrþ wepenn her,
 þ sikenn sare þ suhhȝhenn,
 þ beon well swiþe sare offdredd,
 þatt all hiss gode dede 7925
 Ne mune himm nohht beon god inoh
 To berrȝhenn himm fra pine .
- þ wop wass uss bitacnedd wel
 þurrh cullfre þ turrtle baþe ; 7930
 Forr þeggre sang iss lic wiþþ wop,
 þatt witenn menn inoghe .
- þ giff þatt ȝho wass wædle wif
 þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn,
 þa wass þe lac wiþþ hire child 7935
 Off tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte seȝȝþ,
 Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turrtless .
- þ giff þu Drihhtin nohht ne mihht
 ȝet lakenn himm tocweme, 7940
 Swa summ þe wäre ned, wiþþ lamb
 Off soþ unnshaþignesse,
 þatt iss, giff þu ne mahht nohht ȝet
 All ȝemenn þe fra sinne,
 þa loc þu þatt tu lake Godd 7945
 Wiþþ tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,

Þatt iss - wiþþ twinne kinne wop
 Forþ wiþþ þin gode dede ;
 Loc þatt tu wepe dagȝwhammlig
 Forr all þin unnclænnesse,
 J wep forr þatt tu narrt nohht ȝēt
 Inn heoffne inn eche blisse .
 Þuss mihht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
 Drihhtin tocweme lakenn,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht
 O þise twinne wise .
 J te birrþ habbenn twinne wop
 * ȝēt onn an oþerr wise,
 J tu mihht lakenn Godd tærwiþþ
 Well swiþe wel tocweme,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þwerrt ȳt wel
 Wepesst onn eȝȝþerr wise ;
 Forr þe birrþ beon full sare offredd
 Off helless grimme pine,
 J te birrþ georne stanndenn inn
 To betenn þine sinness,
 Wiþþ serrȝhe J sīt, wiþþ bitter wop,
 J ec wiþþ hefiȝ shrifftie,
 To sahltlenn þe wiþþ þin Drihhtin
 Forr helle to forrbughenn .
 J affterr þatt tu clennsedd arrt
 Off alle þine sinness,
 All affterr þatt te preost te badd
 Þatt tu þe sholldesst clennsenn,

þa sibbenn iss þin hope o' Godd 7975

þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahtledd;
J sibbenn ȝifeþþ he þe mahht
To lufenn himm wiþþ herrte,
þurh þatt tu didesst all þin mahht
To betenn þine sinness .

7980

J forrþi þatt te þinnkeþþ wiss
þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahtledd,
Off nan þing elless niss þe nohht
Butt off þatt an þing ane,
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn himm

7985

Onn alle kinne wise ;
Noff nan þing narrt tu þa forrdredd
Butt off þatt an þing ane,
Off þatt tu shule wræþenn himm
O sume kinne wise .

7990

þuss mahht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
þin Godd tocweme lakenn,
ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht
O þise twinne wise .

þær ure Laferrd Crist wass brohht 7995

To kirke wiþþ hiss moderr,
þær comenn forrþ to lofenn himm
An weppmann J an widdwe,

* J forr

† he wollde litell . 8000

* Coll. 181—204. wanting. † Col. 205.

þ forrþi lēt he cwellenn þa
 þe miccle þ ec þe little,
 þatt Crist ne shollde muȝhenn himm
 O nane wise attwindenn .

þa chilldre þatt he cwellenn lēt

8005

Bitacnenn all þatt genge,
 þatt fra þatt daȝȝ till þiss fōr upp
 þurh marrtirdom till Criste,

þatt genge þatt wass milde þ meoc,

þ ædmod all se chilldre,

þ all wiþþutenn modiglegȝc,

þ all wiþþutenn braþþe,

þ clene off hete þ clene off niþ,

þ clene off gredignesse,

þ off galnesse skir þ fre

þ all off ille willess,

All all swa summ þe ȝunge child

Iss clene off swillke sinness .

þ tatt ta chilldre swulltenn þær

Off tweȝȝenn ȝeress elde,

þatt uss bitacneþþ opennlīȝ

þatt all þatt hallȝhe genge,

þatt borȝhenn iss þurh marrtirdom,

Flæh upp wiþþ tweȝȝenn wengess,

þurh þatt teȝȝ cwemmdenn Jesu Crist

Wiþþ spelless þ wiþþ dedess .

Herode king bitacneþþ uss

þe laþe gast off helle ;

þ he magȝ wel bitacnenn himm

Whamm he stod inn to follȝhe .

8010

8015

8020

8025

8030

- Forr all swa summ þe laþe gast
Aȝȝ niþþreþþ Godess genge,
J̄ cwelleþþ hemm J̄ wannseþþ hemm,
Þurrh hise unnfæle þeowwess,
All swa þatt laþe Herode king 8035
 Þurrh hise laþe þeowwess
Offcwalde; forr to cwellenn Crist,
 þa gilltelæse chilldre .
J̄ þurrh þatt tatt Herode king
 Lēt slæn þa little barrness, 8040
þærþurrh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 All onn an oþerr wise,
þatt ifell gast maȝȝ oferr þa
 þatt follȝhenn barrness þæwess
Inn illc unnwitt, inn illc unnitt, 8045
 Inn ægede J̄ i legȝkess .
Forr Latin boc uss seȝȝþ full wel
 þatt tatt mann iss forrwarrȝedd
þatt iss an hunndredd winnterr ald,
 J̄ follȝheþþ childess gærress . 8050
J̄ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss
 þe posstell Sannte Pawell ;
Aȝȝ whil þatt I wass litell child
 Icc held o childess þæwess,
J̄ son summ icc wass waxenn mann, 8055
 þa flæh I childess cosstess .
J̄ uss birrþ alle samenn wel
 Hiss hallȝhe bisne follȝhenn,
J̄ all forrwerrpenn illc unnitt
 Off ægede J̄ off legȝkess, 8060

J uss birrþ beon full hoghefull
 Abutenn ure sawless.
 Herode king magg swiþe wel
 þe laþe gast bitacnenn;
 Forr all hiss werrc j all hiss will
 Wass ifell gast full cweme,
 J onn himm sellfenn wass inoh
 Hiss aȝhenn sinne sene;
 Forr wel biforenn þatt he swallt
 Wass himm þatt wa bigunnenn,
 þatt he shall dreȝhenn agg occ agg
 Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell;
 * Forr he warrþ seoc, j he bigann
 To rotenn bufenn eorþe,
 J tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa
 þatt nan ne mihhte himm fillenn,
 J swa he stannc þatt iwhillc mann
 Wass himm full laþ to nehhȝhenn;
 J all himm wærenn f t j þeos
 Tobollenn j toblawenn.
 þa l echess þatt himm comenn to
 j himm ne mihhtenn h elenn
 He sloh, j seggde þatt tegg himm
 Ne kepptenn nohht to berrȝhenn.
 J he toc iwhillc h efedd mann
 Off all hiss kineriche,
 J l  t hemm stekenn inn an hus,
 J haldenn swiþe fasste,

- þ badd tatt mann hemm sholle slæn,
Son summ he sholle degenn . 8090
- He þohhte þatt mann munnde beon
Off hiss dæþ swiþe bliþe,
- þ wisste þatt mann munnde þa
Forr hemm full sare wepenn,
- þ wollde swa þatt all þe folc
þatt time sholle wepenn, 8095
- þatt mann himm sholle findenn dæd
þohh itt forr himm ne være ;
- Loc nu ȝiff he wass deofless þeoww
þ all i deofless walde . 8100
- þ he ȝaff hise cnihhtess þa
Fiffig beggsannz to mede ;
- Forr þatt tegg sholdenn att hiss dæþ
þa riche menn offcwellenn .
- Acc whatt forrþi nass þatt nohht don 8105
- Affterr hiss laþe wille,
- Forr nollde nan mann cwellenn hemm
þatt dagg þatt he toc ende .
- þ ȝet he dide mare inoh
Off deofellshine o life, 8110
- Ær þann he ȝaff hiss fulle gast
To farenn inntill helle ;
- He wollde himm sellfenn wiþþ an cnif
Offcwellenn, ȝiff he mosste ;
- Loc ȝiff he wass inoh bitahht
þe laþe gast off helle . 8115
- He badd himm brinngenn ænne cnif
An appell forr to shrædenn,

- J seggde þatt himm lisste þa
 Wel etenn off an appell ; 8120
- J mann þa brohhte cnif himm to,
 J he þa toc itt sone,
- J icchedd himm a litell upp
 J wollde himm sellfenn mirþpenn,
Acc mann grap þa þatt cnif himm fra 8125
 To reddenn himm fra dæþe,
- * J tokenn alle samenn þa
 To wepenn J to wanenn,
Forr þatt he wiþþ hiss aghenn hannd
 Himm sellfenn wollde cwellenn . 8130
- J an off hise suness wass
 Anntipater gehatenn ;
- J he wass i cwarterrne þa
 Onnfasst te kingess bure,
þær he wass þurh hiss faderr ær 8135
 Wiþþ mikell wrapþe worrpenn .
- J teggre wop J teggre ræm
 Comm full wel till hiss ære,
- J he þa forr hiss faderr dæþ
 Wel wennde þatt tegz wepptenn,
- J he warrþ swiþe bliþe þa,
 J toc to lahhȝhenn lhude .
- J mann þa seggde þatt te king,
 J he warrþ wrap J bollghenn,
- J badd tatt mann himm solde anan 8140
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn ; 8145

- þ tatt wass þanne sone don
To forþenn himm hiss wille.
þ tweȝgenn haffde he lētenn ær
Off hise suness cwellenn,
8150
Ær þann þatt ifell comm himm to
þatt held himm þa swa fasste.
Hiss feorrþe sune he ȝaff þe land
þ sette himm þær to kinge,
þ he wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
Arrchelauss gehatenn.
þ gēt he haffde suness ma,
Acc himm he ȝaff þatt crune,
To weldenn all hiss kinedom
Affterr hiss lifess ende ;
8160
þ affterr þatt ta wass he dæd
Inn all hiss miccle sinne.
Acc þær wass mikell oferrgarrt
þ modignesse shæwedd
Abutenn þatt stinnckennde lic,
8165
þær itt wass brohht till eorþe ;
Forr all þe bære wass bileȝd
Wiþþ bætenn gold þ sillferr,
þ all itt wass eȝȝwhær bisett
Wiþþ deorewurrþe staness,
8170
þ all þatt wæde þatt tær wass
Uppo þe bære fundenn,
All wass itt off þe bettste pall
þatt anig mann magȝ aȝhenn,
þ all itt wass wundenn wiþþ gold
8175
þ sett wiþþ deore staness,

- J all he wass wurrþlike shridd,
Alls iff he være o life,
- J onn hiss hæfedd wærenn twa
Gildene cruness sette, 8180
- J himm wass sett inn hiss rihht hannd
An dere kineȝerrde;
- J swa mann barr þatt fulle lic
Till þær he bedenn haffde.
- J hise cnihhtess alle imæn
Forþ gedenn wiþþ þe bære, 8185
- Wiþþ heore wæpenn alle bun,
Swa summ þegȝ sholldenn fihhtenn.
- Þatt operr follc all ȝede bun,
* Swa summ itt birrþ, wiþþ like. 8190
- J ec þær gedenn wiþþ þe lic
Full wel fif hunndredd þewwess,
- To strawwenn gode gresess þær,
Þatt stunnkenn swiþe swete,
- Biforenn þatt stinnkennde lic
Þær menn itt berenn sholldenn. 8195
- J tuss þegȝ alle brohhtenn himm
Wiþþ mikell modignesse
- Till þær þær he peȝȝm haffde seȝȝd
Þatt teȝȝ himm brinngenn sholldenn. 8200
- Swilc mann wass þatt Herode king
Þatt lēt te chilldre cwellenn,
- Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist
Amang hemm, ȝiff he mihhte.

- Acc Cristess time nass nohht *ȝēt* 8205
 Þatt he *ȝēt* wollde swellten,
 ȝ forrþi sloh Herode king
 All rihht forr nohht ta chilldre.
 He sloh þa childre gilltelæs,
 ȝ itt hemm comm to blisse, 8210
 Þeġġ gæfenn heore shorrte lif
 Forr eche lifess blisse.
 Off hemm iss writenn o Latin,
 Þatt teġġ inn heoffness blisse
 A follghenn ure Laferrd Crist 8215
 Whatt gate summ he gannegeþþ;
 ȝ tatt iss seġġd forrþi þatt teġġ
 Himm sinndenn swiþe like,
 Forr þatt teġġ ferrdenn off þiss lif
 I clene unnwemmeddnesse. 8220
 ȝ affterr þatt Herode king
 Wass witenn ūt off life,
 Wiþþ all swillc ende alls he wass wurrþ
 Purrrh hise depe sinness,
 Hiss sune toc forrþrihht anan 8225
 Þær affterr himm to rixlenn,
 Þatt Arrchelauss nemmnedd wass,
 Swa summ ge littlær herrdenn.
 ȝ he wass Drihhtin swiþe laþ
 ȝ deofell swiþe dere 8230
 Purrrh hæþenndom, ȝ þurh hiss lif
 Þatt all wass full off sinness.
 ȝ he wass o þe tende ger
 Fra þatt he toc to rixlenn

Biforr þe Romanisshe king
 Full hefilike wregedd,
 Þ himm wass þa þe kinedom
 Forr hise gilltess ræfedd,
 Þ he wass flemmd Þ drifenn út
 All afterr hise wrihhte,
 Þurh Rome burrhgess Kaserrking
 Þatt Augustuss wass nemmnedd,
 Þatt flemmde himm út forrþi þatt he
 Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
 Þ modig mann att oferrdon,
 Þ grimme wiþþ þe leode.
 Þ he wass drifenn út forrþi
 Off all þe kineriche,
 Þ he flæh inntill operr land
 Þatt nemmnedd wass Vienne,
 Þ tære he wass unnorneliz,
 Þ tære he toc hiss ende.
 Þ loc nu ȝiff Crisstene king
 Birrþ beon rihhtwis Þ milde,
 Þ god wiþþ all hiss follc þatt iss
 Inn all hiss kineriche,
 Þatt he ne beo biforenn Godd
 Haldenn Þ tald forr werrse
 Þann þatt hæþene Kaserrking,
 Þatt draf all út off lande
 An mahhtig king Þ riche king
 Þ rihht forr nan þing elless,
 Butt forr þatt he wass modig mann
 Þ grimme wiþþ hiss leode;.

813

814

815

816

817

818

- ſiþenn wass þe kinedom 8265
 * O fowvre daless dæledd,
 Þær i þe Judewisshe land
 Þatt Arrchelauss haffde .
- ſ Arrchelawess breþre þeo
 Þeo daless unnderrfengenn 8270
 Att Rome burrgess Kaserrking,
 Þatt tær wass oferlaferd ;
 Þe feorþe dale wass bitahht
 Pilate Pontiwisshe .
- Herode king off Galileo 8275
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
 ſ himm þe land off Galileo
 Wass all bitahht to gætenn .
- ſ an Filippe an hæfedd mann
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr, 8280
 ſ tweggenn landess wærenn himm
 Bitahhte forr to gætenn,
 Þatt an land wass Yturea
 ſ Trachonys þatt oþerr .
- ſ Lysias an hæfedd mann 8285
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
 ſ himm wass sett, tatt witt tu wel,
 To ȝemenn ſ to gætenn
 Þurh Rome king an land tatt wass
 ȝehatenn Abyline .
- Judealand ſ ȝerrsalæm 8290
 Wass all bitahht Pilate,

Acc he nass nohht ta breþre sibb,
 Ne nohht off þeggre birde ;
 Forr he wass off Ponntisske land,
 Off all an oþerr leode .
 O þise fowvre menness dæg
 Bigann Johan Bapptisste,
 I wesste bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 To fullhtnenn þ to spellenn .
 O þatt Kaseress dæg þatt wass
 Tyberiuss gehatenn,
 Onn hiss fiftende ger fra þatt
 þatt he bigann to rixlenn
 I Rome riche, toc Johan
 To fullhtnenn þ to spellenn
 Off Godess Sune, Crist, tatt he
 þa shollde cumenn newenn,
 To leosenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæg
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 Þ turrnenn menn till Crisstenndom
 þ till þe rihhte læfe,
 Þ tæchenn hemm þ hellpenn hemm
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
 Purrh soþ þ rihht, þurh witt þ skill,
 þurh mett þ soþ meocnesse,
 Purrh clene þohht þ word þ weorrc,
 þurh lufe þ hope þ læfe .
 Þ o þa fowvre menness dæg
 þatt tokenn all þatt riche,
 þatt wass biræfedd Arrchelaw
 All forr hiss modignesse,

O þeggre dagȝ wass att te flumm
Crist, Godess Sune, fullhtnedd .

þ hemm wass all þe kinedom

8325

O fowvre daless dæledd,

Swa summ þe Romanisshe king

Itt haffde þanne dæledd,

þatt ta wass Kaserr oferr hemm

þ oferr fēle kingess .

8330

þ off þa fowvre riche menn

þatt tokenn þa to rixlenn,

Off hemm wass an Herode king,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

þ he wass ifell mann inoh,

8335

þ wel itt wass himm kinde .

þ o þatt lattre Herodess dagȝ

Wass Crist o rode pinedd,

þ he wass att tatt illke ræd,

Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,

8340

þ tatt himm comm till hefig wa

þurh Godess rihhtwisnesse .

þ Godd Allmahhtig ȝife uss swa

To follȝhenn Cristess lare,

Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben

To winnenn Cristess are .

8345

• Amæn.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII.

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini appar
sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge accipe puerum et matrem
et vade in terram Israel.

Afterr þatt tatt Herode king
 Wass endedd inn hiss sinne,
 Drihhtiness enngell comm anan
 Till Josæp inn Egippte,
 Þær he comm till himm o nahht
 þ fand himm þanne o slæpe,
 Þære he spacc anan wiþp himm
 þ seggde þuss wiþp worde ;
 Josæp, ris upp þ tacc þe child,
 þ tacc þe childess moderr,
 Þarr till Issraæless land
 Inntill þin aghenn birde ;
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn sohht
 þe child, forr himm to cwellenn,
 Nu sinndenn dæde þ farenn út
 Off life i þeggre sinness .
 Þ he ras up þ toc þe child,
 þ toc þe childess moderr,
 Þ for till Issraæless land
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde .
 Þ alls he comm onnȝæn well neh
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Mann seggde himm þa þatt Arrchelaw
 Wass hofenn upp to kinge,

- To rixlenn i Judealand
 Affterr hiss faderr ende ;
 J he ne durrste nohht forrþi
 Inntill þatt ende liþenn .
- J himm wass seggd o slæpe þa
 Onn hiss Drihhtiness hallfe,
 Þatt he þa shollde wiþþ þe child
 J wiþþ þe childess moderr
 Inntill þe land off Galileo
 Flittenn, J tær bilefenn .
- J he for þiderr sone anan
 J comm þær till an chesstre
 Þatt wass ȝehatenn Nazaræþ,
 J tær bilæf he þanne,
 To fillenn þatt tatt cwiddedd wass
 Forrlannge þurh prophete,
 Þatt Godess Sune shollde beon
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe
 Nemmnedd te Nazarisshe mann,
 Off Nazaræþess chesstre .
- Her endeþþ nu þiss Godspell þuss
 J uss birrþ itt þurrhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.
- Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh
 Off ehhte ȝeress elde
 Þatt he comm off Egippte land
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre ;

Forr sefenn winnterr haffde he beon
 * Tosamenn inn Egippte,
 J he wass, þanne he þiderr for,
 Neh off an ȝeress elde .
 þatt Jesu Crist comm eftt onnȝæn
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Son summ þatt laþe Herode king
 J ta þatt wiþþ himm heldenn
 Inn heore sinness fellenn dun,
 J forenn inntill helle,
 þatt uss bitacneþþ witerlig
 Purh all full openn bisne
 þatt Cristess hird, Cristene folc,
 Shall farenn inntill heoffne
 J inntill Paradisess ærd,
 Inntill þeggre aȝhenn birde .
 Forr affterr þatt te laþe gast
 J alle þatt himm follȝhenn
 Purh Drihhtin shulenn worrpenn beon
 Dun inntill hellepine .
 J tatt shall beon o Domess dazȝ,
 Swa shall itt tanne wharrfenn
 Bitwenenn Cristess hallȝhe þeod
 J deofless laþe genge .
 Forr þa shall all þe deofless hird
 Till helle wiþþ þe deofell,
 J siþþenn shall all Cristess hird
 Wiþþ Crist till heoffne wendenn .

- þurrh þatt tatt enngell seȝȝde þuss
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 Farr inntill Issraæless land
 Wiþþ Crist ȝ wiþþ hiss moderr, 8430
 þurrh þatt ne mihhte nohht Josæp
 Inoh wel unnderrstanndenn
 Inntill whilc ende off all þatt land
 He badd himm þanne liþenn .
 ȝ forrþi wollde he farenn þa 8435
 Wiþþ Crist ȝ wiþþ hiss moderr
 Inntill þe land off Zerrsalæm,
 ȝ tære he wollde biggenn
 Att Godess temmple i Zerrsalæm,
 ȝ onnfasst tær abutenn ; 8440
 Forr þatt himm þuhhte mikell rihht,
 þatt Godess Sune birde
 Beon att te temmple þær þær Godd
 Wass lofedd agg ȝ wurrþedd .
 Acc whatt forrþi ne durrste he nohht 8445
 Inntill þatt ende wendenn
 Son summ he wisste off Arrchelaw,
 þatt he þær haffde mahhte,
 * þatt he wass hofenn upp to king
 Inn all hiss faderr riche ; 8450
 Forr þatt he wisste wel inoh
 þatt Arrchelauss munnde
 All all swa mirrþrenn þeggre child,
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,

All alls hiss faderr haffde don,
 Giff þatt hēt haffde fundenn ;
 J he wass orrap þa summ del
 Off – whær he mihhte biggenn .
 J Godess enngell comm himm to
 J seggde himm þa to wisse
 Whillc ende off Issraæless land
 He shollde þanne sekenn,
 To biggenn þær all stillelig
 Wiþþ Crist j wiþþ hiss moderr .
 Þatt wass þe land off Galileo
 Þatt himm wass bedenn sekenn,
 Forrþi þatt Arrchelaw þe king
 þær munnde cumenn seldenn ;
 Forr ȝerrsalæm wass hæfedd burrh
 Off Issraæless riche,
 J tær wass þeggre king aȝȝ mast,
 J seldenn owwhær elless ;
 J Galilew wass feorr þær fra
 Ūt inn an oþerr ende,
 J forrþi mihhte þær þe child
 Full dærnelike biggenn,
 Swa þatt himm Arrchelaw þe king
 Ne munnde þær nohht sekenn .
 Þatt chesstre þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Comm till, forr þær to biggenn,
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt little flocc
 Off þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt little flocc þatt toc wiþþ Crist
 J wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,

- þ wiþþ þe rihhte Crisstenndom, 8485
 þurrh Cristess Leorninngcnihhtess,
 Afterr þatt dagg þatt Crist himm sellf
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne .
- þe Laferrd haffde litell rum
 Inn all þatt miccle riche 8490
 gét tanne, þ forrþi mihhte itt wel
 þatt little flocc bitacnenn
 þatt toc to lefenn uppo Crist
 þurrh Cristess posstless lare,
 Afterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist 8495
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne .
- þatt Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge hiss moderr,
 Firrst út off Issraæless land
 Inntill hæþene Egippte, 8500
 þ tatt he barr himm eftt onngæn
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Inntill Judisskenn þeode land
 Ut off hæþene Egippte,
 þatt wass don þurrh þe Laferrd Crist 8505
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .
 Josæþ himm sellf bitacneþþ her
 * þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,
 þatt bærenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ spelless þ wiþþ werkess 8510
 Fra land to land, fra tun to tun,
 Fra wic to wic i tune .

J allre firrst tezz bærenn himm
 Ut off hiss aghenn birde,
 Ut off Judisskenn þeode land,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Inntill hæþene folkess land
 Aftterr Josæpess bisne .
 Forr aftterr þatt tatt Jesu Crist
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne,
 Þatt laþe Judewisshe folc
 All masst forrwarrp to lefenn
 Onn ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þurh heore depe sinness .
 J forr þatt tezz forwurppenn þa
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Þe posstless forenn sone anan
 Till hæþenn folc to spellenn,
 J bærenn swa þe Laferrd Crist
 Ut off hiss aghenn birde,
 Ut off Judisskenn folkess land
 Inntill hæþene þeode,
 Þurh þatt tezz taldenn spell off himm
 J off hiss Godcunndnesse .
 J he shall ȝet beon borenn eftt
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde ;
 Inntill Judisskenn folkess land
 Shall Crist ȝet wurrþenn flittedd,
 Þurh þa þatt shulenn follghenn wel
 Þe sloþ off Cristess posstless .
 Forr ȝet shall Issraæle þeod,
 Þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn,

- Beon turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
 þ till þe rihhte læfe .
- Acc aȝȝ fra þatt te Laferrd Crist 8545
 Himm self hemm toc to spellenn,
Aȝȝ siþpenn fareþþ all þatt follc
 Till helle þatt tær degeþþ .
- þ tatt shall lasstenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Till þatt mann shall hemm turrnenn 8550
Till fulluhht þ till Crisstenndom,
 þ till þe rihhte læfe .
- þ tatt shall beon, þatt witt tu wel,
 Onn Anntecristess time,
þatt mann shall spellenn to þatt follc, 8555
 þ turrnenn hemm to Criste .
- þ Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
 * Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
þatt time þatt tatt illke follc
 þatt he wass borenn offe 8560
Beoþ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
 þ till þe rihhte læfe,
þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn þa
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse .
- þ ta þatt shulenn þanne onnfon 8565
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
þegȝ shulenn habbenn eche lif
 Wiþþ alle Godess hallȝhenn .
- þ ta þatt shulenn spellenn hemm
 þ turrnenn hemm to Criste, 8570

þa shulenn beon off heore kinn,

 þ off þatt illke þeode,

þ forrþi shulenn þegz þe bett

 Till þeggre lare lisstenn,

þ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom,

 þ till þe rihhte læfe .

Twa gode menn, þatt værenn her

 Biforenn Cristess come

þ gēt abidenn i þiss lif,

 Hemm shulenn þanne spellenn,

þ turrnenn hemm till Cristenndom

 To lefenn uppo Ciste .

þ off þa twa þatt an shall beon

 Helyas þe prophete,

þatt oþerr off þa twa shall beon

 Eggnoc þe patriarrke .

Eggnoc wass an full halig mann

 þ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,

þ Godd himm ledde awegz fra menn

 Wiþþ bodig þ wiþþ sawle,

I fell þ flæsh wiþþutenn dæþ,

 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,

Biforenn þatt tatt all mannkinn

 þurh Noþess flod wass drunncnedd ;

þ he iss i þiss middellærð

 Whær summ itt iss onn eorþe,

þær Drihhtin Godd himm hafþþ don

 To libbenn þære i blisse .

þeo hunndredd winnterr wass he ald

 þ fife þ sextig mare,

- þatt ger þatt he wass takenn ӯt
 þurrh Drihhtin Godd fra manne ;
 J tære shall he beon þær Godd
 Himm hafeþþ don i blisse,
 Anan till þatt tatt Anntecrist 8605
 Shall borenn beon onn eorþe .
 J he shall þanne cumenn forþ
 Wiþþ Helyas hiss fere,
 To fihhtenn Anntecrist onnigæn
 All affterr Godess wille . 8610
 Helyas wass an halig mann,
 J an off þa prophetess
 þatt cwiddedenn þurrh Halig Gast
 All þatt tatt wurrþenn shollde .
 Twa menn he dide þurrh Drihhtin 8615
 To risenn upp off dæþe,
 Forr he wass swiþe duhhtig mann
 J Drihhtin swiþe cweme .
 J he badd uppo Drihhtin Godd
 þatt itt ne shollde reggnenn, 8620
 J ta wass wel hallf feorþe ger
 þatt comm na reggn onn eorþe .
 * J ta wass i Judisskenn land
 þærþurrh full hefig hunngerr,
 Forr þatt te land wass driggedd all 8625
 J scorcnedd þurrh þe druhhþe .
 J ta comm, i þatt hunngerr, ald
 Helyas þe prophete

Towarrd an mikell burrghess tun
 Þatt wass Sarepta nemmnedd ;
 J att tatt burrghess gate himm comm
 An widewe togæness,
 J he badd tatt gho sholle himm þa
 An litell waterr fecchenn,
 J seggde þatt he wass forrþrisst,
 J tatt he wollde drinnkenn .
 J gho þa wollde sone anan
 Himm fecchenn þatt he georrnde .
 J he badd tatt gho sholle himm ec
 An bïte brædess brinngenn,
 J gho þa gaff himm sware onnæn,
 J seggde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 þin Laferrd Godd Allmahhtig wāt,
 Þatt wel wāt alle þingess,
 Þatt nafe icc nohht off metekinn
 Till me, ne till min wennchell,
 Wiþþutenn mēle alls itt beo rihht
 An hanndfull inn an fētless,
 J littless whatt off elesæw
 Inn elesæwess fētless ;
 J her I gaddr stikkess twa
 Swa summ þu seost, lef laferd,
 Forr to min sune J forr to me
 To garrkenn þatt to fode ;
 J siþþenn shule witt anan
 Off hunngerr deȝenn baþe.
 J ta gēt space þuss hire to
 Helyas þe prophete ;

- Ga, laffdig, forþ, þ dred te nohht,
 Acc do swa summ þu seggdesst, 8660
 Acc allre firrst macc þu to me
 Þær offe an litell kechell,
 þ siþpenn shallt tu makenn ȝunnęc
 To fode þatt tær lefeþþ .
- Forr Drihhtin seggþ þatt te shall wel 8665
 þin little mele lasstenn,
 þ tatt te shall þin elesæw
 Lasstenn, þohh itt beo litell,
 Anan till þatt tatt Drihhtin Godd
 Shall ȝifenn regzn onn eorþe . 8670
- * þ all bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 Swa summ þe wite seggde ;
 ȝho ȝede þ dide þatt he badd,
 þ brohhte himm ȳt an kechell,
 þ siþpenn fand ȝho mele inoh 8675
 þ elesæw to fode,
 Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd
 Gaff regzn inoh onn eorþe ;
 Aȝȝ summ ȝho mare þ mare toc
 Aȝȝ wex itt mare þ mare . 8680
- þ swa bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 þurh Helyasess bene ;
 Forr he wass halig mann þ god,
 þ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 þ ȝho wass hire sellf full wiss 8685
 God widdwe, þ Drihhtin cweme,

Purrh whatt zho wass wurrbi to beon
Purrh Godd off hunngerr lesedd.

þ forrþi þatt tatt hallzhe mann,
Helyas þe prophete,

Att Drihhtin mihhte winnenn wel

All whattse he wollde geornenn,

Eft sone he badd o Drihhtin Godd

Patt itt ta shollde reggnenn,

J ta comm reggn inoh anan

All affterr þatt he georrnde .

ȝ Drihhtin wollde himm habbenn þa

Wibþutenn dæþ fra manne,

Swa þatt he shollde libbenn a

Till Anntecristess come;

] Drihhtin sennde an karrte himm to

þær þær he wass onn eorþe,

An karrte þatt wass all off fir,

ȝ horrs off fir itt droghenn .

↳ Helyas forrþrihht anan

þær stah innto þatt karrte,

Ji batt karrte wass he brohht

Till – þær he wunenn shollde,

¶ tære shall he libbenn a

Till Anntecristess come,

¶ tanne shall he cumenn forþ

Till Issraæle þeode,

Wibb Eggnoc batt shall cumenn ec,

Swa summ ge littlær herrdenn .

7 babe shulenn spellenn þa

Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,

- Þatt tegg her i þiss middellærd
 Þatt time shulenn findenn,
 Þegg shulenn spellenn to þatt follc,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 8720
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 þ off hiss Godcunndnesse,
 þ off - þatt he wiþþutenn gillt
 Wass nazzledd uppo rode,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 8725
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 To lesenn þurh hiss hallȝhe dæþ
 Mannkinn off hellepine .
 þ ta shall þatt Judisskenn follc
 Þurh þeggre spell beon turnedd 8730
 Till fulluhht þ till Crisstenndom,
 þ till þe rihhte læfe .
 þ Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Inntill þatt Judewisshe follc 8735
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
* Þurh - þatt tegg shulenn turrnenn hemm
 Till himm wiþþ fulle læfe,
 þ lufenn himm þ forþ wiþþ himm
 Hiss deore moderr Marȝe . 8740
 All þuss shall þa beon filledd all
 Þatt uss wass ær bitacnedd,
 þær Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Ut off hiss aȝhenn birde,

Ut off Judisskenn folkess land
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,
 J barr himm inntill hæþenn land,
 Inntill hæþene Egippte,
 J siþpenn barr himm eft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Inntill Judisskenn folkess land,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ;.

Þatt Jesu Crist wass seofenn ger
 Tosamenn inn Egippte,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing
 Þatt uss magȝ alle frofrenn .
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he frofreþþ her,
 Þurh Haliȝ Gastess frofre,
 Þatt hallȝhe flocc þatt turnedd wass
 Ut off hæþene þeode
 Till Crisstenndom, j lufeþþ Crist,
 J hise laghess haldeþþ,
 J tatt he wile ȝifenn hemm
 A butenn ende blisse .
 Þatt Crist sellf frofreþþ here hiss hird
 Þurh Haliȝ Gastess frofre,
 J shall hemm ȝifenn eche lif
 Att heore lifess ende,
 Þiss twinne seollþe tacnedd wass
 Þurh Jesu Crist himm sellfenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ger
 Tosamenn inn Egippte .

- þ her icc wile shæwenn hu
All þiss iss tunnderrstanndenn .
- þe Laferrd Crist wass seofenn ger 8775
Bitwenenn hæþenn þeode,
Forr þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt
Full opennlig bitacnenn,
þatt he þeggm wollde frofrenn her
þurh Haliȝ Gast onn eorþe,
- giff þatt tegȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm
þ hise laghess haldenn .
- Forr Haliȝ Gast iss ful iwiss
þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd,
Forr þatt he ȝifeþþ her hiss þeoww 8785
Hiss frofre o seofenn wise .
- He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht þ witt
Off heofennlike þingess ;
- * þ innsihht tunnderrstanndenn all
þatt mann magȝ unnderrstanndenn ; 8790
þ witt to ȝifenn aȝȝ god ræd
Off all þatt Drihhtin likeþþ ;
þ witt þ miht to berenn rihht
Illc seollþe þ illc unnseollþe .
- He ȝifeþþ himm innsihht þ witt 8795
Off illc eorþlike nede,
Off whatt iss soþ þ whatt iss rihht
I weorelldlike þingess ;
þ rihht reowwsunnd off all þatt iss
- Onn eorþe to bireowwsenn ; 8800

* Col. 217.

J witt j miht to drædenn Godd
 J hise starrke domess,
 Forr to forrbughenn þess te bett
 All þatt tatt Godd forrwerrpeþþ .
 Nu magg mann unnderrstanndenn her,
 þurh þise seofenn mahhtess,
 Wiþþ whillke ȝifess Haliȝ Gast
 Her frofreþþ Cristess þeowwess ;
 J tatt he wile hemm frofrenn her
 O þise seofenn wise,
 Þatt wass hemm wel bitacnedd ær,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þurh þatt tatt Crist wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Þatt siþenn shollde i Crisstenndom
 þurh Haliȝ Gast beon frofredd .
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Shall ȝifenn hise þeowwess
 A butenn ende inn heoffness ærd
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 Þatt dide he þegȝm full witerrliȝ
 To witenn þurh himm sellfenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Amang þatt follc þatt shollde himm ȝēt
 Full wel tocweme þewwtenn
 I Crisstenndom, þurh haliȝ lif
 J þurh þe rihhte læfe .
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss
 All þatt tatt æfre lassteþþ,

- Forrþi þatt all þiss weorldess ald
 Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ,
 J forrþi magȝ itt tacnenn wel
 All heofennrichess blisse,
 Þatt aȝȝ occ aȝȝ shall lasstenn uss, 8835
 Giff þatt wēt muȝhenn winnenn .
 J forrþi wass he seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 For þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt
 Full opennlīȝ bitacnenn, 8840
 Þatt he þegȝm wollde ȝifenn lif
 A butenn ende i blisse,
 Giff þatt tegȝ wolldenn follȝhenn himm
 J hise laȝhess haldenn .
 J affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 8845
 Wass cumenn off Egipte,
 Inntill þe land off Galileo
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þær he bilæf wiþþ hise frend,
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr, 8850
 J wiþþ þatt hallȝhe mann Josæp
 Þatt himm wass sett to fosstrenn .
 J tære he wex, J þraf, J wass
 Full herrsumm till hiss moderr,
 J till hiss fossterrfaderr ec 8855
 He wass buhsumm J milde .
- * Þurh þatt tatt cwiddedd wass off Crist
 Forrlanngi þurh prophete,

Þatt he þe Nazarisse mann
 Gehatenn shollde wurrþenn,
 Purrh þatt wass cwiddedd wel, þatt he
 Onn eorþe shollde shæwenn
 Bitwenenn menn forr þeggre god
 Utnumenn halignesse.
 Forr Nazarenuss tacneþþ sannt,
 J halig mann j clene,
 J Jesu Crist wass halig Sannt
 Unnseggenndlig wiþþ alle;
 Forr he wass allre shaffte Godd
 J mann all clene off sinne,
 Allhalig mann, all þwerrt út god
 Onn alle kinne wise.
 J Godd Allmahhtig lefe uss swa
 To forþenn Cristess wille,
 J swa to follghenn Cristess sloþ
 Agg affterr ure mahhte,
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borrhenn purrh hiss are.

Amæn.

8

8

8

8

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV.

m factus esset I H C annorum xii ascendentibus illis.

- Afterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn off Egyppte 8880
 Inntill þe land off Galileo,
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þæraffterr seggþ þe Godspellboc
 Bilæf he þær well lannge
 Wiþþ hise frend, tatt haffdenn himm 8885
 To ȝemenn þ to gætenn,
 Wiþþ Marge þatt hiss moderr wass
 ȝ magȝdenn þwerrt ȝt clene,
 ȝ wiþþ Josæp þatt wass himm sett
 To fedenn ȝ to fosstrenn.
 8890
 ȝ illke Lenntenn forenn þegȝ
 Till ȝerrsalæmess chesstre
 Aȝȝ att te Passkemessedagȝ,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahlte,
 To frellsenn þær þatt heȝhe tid 8895
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ wærenn gode menn,
 ȝ Godess laȝhess heldenn.
 Annd siþpenn, o þatt ȝer þatt Crist
 Wass off twelf winnterr elde,
 8900
 þegȝ comenn inntill ȝerrsalæm
 Att teȝgre Passkemesse,

J heldenn þær þatt hallȝhe tid
 O þatt Judisskenn wise .
 J Jesu Crist wass þær wiþþ hemm,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ .
 Annd affterr þatt te tid wass gan
 Þegȝ wenndenn fra þe teminple,
 J ferrdenn towarrd Nazaræþ
 * An dagȝess gang till efenn,
 J wenndenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ hemm þatt gate come,
 J he wass þa bihinndenn hemm
 Bilefedd att te teminple ;
 J tatt ne wisste nohht hiss kinn
 Acc wennde þatt he come,
 J gedenn heore wegȝe forþ
 Till þatt itt comm till efenn,
 J ta þegȝ misstenn þegȝre child,
 J itt hemm offerrþuhhte,
 J gedenn till, J sohhtenn himm
 Bitwenenn sibbe J cuþe,
 J tegȝ ne fundenn nohht off himm,
 Forr he wass att te temmple .
 J tegȝ þa wenndenn efft onngæn
 Þatt dere child to sekenn,
 J comenn efft till ȝerrsalæm,
 To sekenn himm þær binnenn .
 J tegȝ himm o þe þridde dagȝ
 Þær fundenn i þe temmple,

- Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc
 Þatt læredd wass o boke ;
 J tære he satt to fraggnenn hemm
 Off þeggre bokess lare,
 J alle þatt himm herrdenn þær,
 Hemm þuhhte mikell wunnderr
 Off þatt he wass full gæp J wis
 To swarenn J to fraggnenn .
- J Sannte Marge comm till himm
 J seggde himm þuss wiþþ worde,
 Whi didesst tu, lef sune, þuss
 Wiþþ uss, forr uss to swennkenn ?
- Witt hafenn sohht te widewhar
 Icc J ti faderr baþe
 Wiþþ serrhfull herrte J sariȝ mod,
 Whi didesst tu þiss dede ?
- J tanne seggde Jesu Crist
 Till baþe þuss wiþþ worde,
 Whatt wass guw swa to sekenn me,
 Whatt wass guw swa to serrghenn ?
- Ne wisste ge nohht tatt me birrþ
 Min faderr wille forþenn ?
- Ne þatt me birrþ beon hoghefull
 Abutenn hise þingess ?
- J tegȝ ne mihtenn nohht tatt word
 Zet ta wel unnderrstanndenn ;
 J he þa gede forþ wiþþ hemm
 J dide hemm heore wille,
 J comm wiþþ hemm till Nazaræþ,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
- 8935
- 8940
- 8945
- 8950
- 8955
- 8960

J till hemm baþe he lutte j bæh
 Þurrh soþfasst herrsummnesse,
 J wass wiþþ hemm till þatt he wass
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.
 J ure laffdig Marȝe toc
 All þatt ȝho sahh j herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 J off hiss Godcunndnesse,
 J all ȝhot held inn hire þohht,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kiþeþþ,
 J legȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ
 Inn hire þohhtess arrke.
 J hire sune wex j þraf
 I wissdom j inn elde,
 J he wass Godd j gode menn
 Well swiþe lef j dere;
 J tatt wass rihht, forr he wass Godd,
 J god onn alle wise.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Godspell þuss
 J uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

* þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn
 Aȝȝ forenn to þe temmple
 Att heore Passkemessedagȝ,
 þatt hallȝhe tid to freollsenn,

- Þatt wass till uss god bisne inoh,
 Loc giff wet wilenn follghenn,
 To sekenn kirrke bliþeliz,
 To biddenn uss to Criste, 8990
 Onn iwhillc haliȝ messedaȝȝ
 Þatt uss birrþ alle freollsenn,
 Forr þanne birrþ uss Godess hus
 Att allre læste sekenn,
 Forr, giff we mihtenn, illke dazȝ 8995
 Uss birrde itt georne sekenn,
 To þingenn uss wiþþ ure Godd
 Þurh bedess ȝ þurh lakess.
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass fundenn i þe temmple,
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc 9000
 Þatt læredd wass o boke,
 Þær þær he satt to fraggnenn hemm
 Off heore bokess lare,
 Þatt wass ȝuw bisne god inoh,
 Loc giff ȝet wilenn follghenn, 9005
 Þatt ȝuw birrþ georne stanndenn inn
 To fraggnenn gure preostess,
 Off all hu ȝuw birrþ ledenn ȝuw
 ȝ lefenn uppo Criste,
 Hu ȝuw birrþ follghenn Cristess sloþ,
 ȝ Cristess laghess haldenn,
 ȝ stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast,
 ȝ winnenn Cristess are. 9010
 Forr ȝuw birrþ uppo kirrkeflor
 Beon fundenn offte ȝ lannge,

To lisstenn whatt te preost guw seȝþ
Off ȝure sawle nede.

þ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Bilæf himm i þe temmple
Bihinndenn hise kinness menn,
 þ lēt hemm all hemm ane
Gan þeggre wegge, all swa summ he
 Rihht nohht off hemm ne rohhte,
þatt dide he forr to shæwenn hemm
 þ uss þ alle þeode,
þatt all þatt æfre shapenn wass
 Inn alle kinne shaffte
Birrþ effnedd beon onngæness Crist

*

.
† derr weddedd,
þ Cristess faderr rihht inoh
þatt wass himm sett to fosstrenn,
þohh þatt he streonedd nohht ne wass
 þurh himm, ne þurh nan oþerr.
þ gēt forr all an oþerr whatt
 Seȝȝde þe laffdȝ Marȝe,
þatt Josæp Cristess faderr wass,
 ȝhōt seȝȝde wiss to soþe,
Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wollde nohht
 Kiþenn off Crist ne shæwenn
Nan þing, whatt gate he borenn wass
 Off Halȝ Gast to manne;

- Acc all swa summ ȝho wisste wel
 Þatt all þe lede wennde,
 Annd all swa summ ȝho wisste wel 9045
 Þatt laþe gastess wenndenn,
 Þatt hire sune Jesu Crist
 Josæpess sune være,
 All swa ȝho spacc rihht alls iff he
 Josæpess sune være; 9050
 Forr þatt ȝho nollde nohht off Crist
 Þurh hire sellfenn shæwenn,
 Butt all swilc summ þe laþe gast
 J ec þe follc wel wennde,
 Swilc durrste ȝho shæwenn off Crist; 9055
 J all forrþi ȝho seggde,
 Lef sune, icc J tin faderr þe
 Sohht hafenn mikell baþe;
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde lætenn wel
 Himm sellfenn off himm sellfenn 9060
 All shæwenn whatt he wass, J hu
 . He cumenn wass to manne.
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass herrsumm till hemm baþe,
 J æddmod aȝȝ, J bliþe, J fus 9065
 To follȝhenn heore wille,
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 To cwemenn ure faderr wel
 J ure moderr baþe, 9070
 To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm,
 To serrfenn hemm well ȝerrne,

To findenn hemm þatt hemm iss ned
 Aȝȝ affterr ure mahhte ;
 Forr ȝiff þatt tu forrwerrpesst her
 Þin faderr ȝ tin moderr,
 þu best forrworrpenn att te dom,
 Butt iff þut mughe betenn .

Off. þatt tatt Sannte Marge toc
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist
 ȝ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 ȝ legȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ,
 To þennkenn þær abutenn,
 Forr þatt ȝho wisste mare off himm
 þann aniȝ mann o life,
 Off þatt icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 þær þær þe Godspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
 Onn hiss Godspellless lare
 þatt hirdess fundenn Jesu Crist
 I Beƿpleæmess chesstre,
 Uppo þatt illke nahht tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 Forr þære uss seȝȝþ þe Godspellboc,
 ȝ wel uss birrþ itt trowwenn,
 þatt ure laffdȝ Marge toc
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 ȝ off þa miccle tacness
 þatt comenn i þiss middellærd,
 Son summ he comm to manne ;

J tatt gho leggde itt samenn all
 To þennkenn aȝȝ þær ummbe,
 Hu ȝho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass 9105
 Wiþþutenn iwhillc macche,
 J hu ȝho barr þatt illke child
 Wiþþutenn iwhillc pine,
 Swa þatt ȝho moderr wurrþenn wass,
 J wass þohh maȝȝdenn clene ; 9110
 J tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wel wex J þraf onn elde,
 Þatt wass o þatt hallf þatt he wass
 Soþ mann i Goddcunndnesse ;
 J tatt tatt he wass swiþe wis, 9115
 J Godd J menn full cweme,
 Þatt wass forrþi þatt he wass Godd
 J god onn alle wise .
 J Godd Allmahhtig gife uss rihht
 To follghenn Cristess lare, 9120
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borrhenn þurh hiss are .

Amæn ;

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI.

Anno quintodecimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris.

* Nu cumeþþ mé to tellenn forþ
 Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 J tær rihht tær I lét off himm 9
 Þær wile I nu biginnenn,
 To tellenn j to spellenn guw
 Off himm j off hiss lare.
 Þiss illke were Sannt Johan
 Wass halig mann wiþþ alle, 91
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa
 Þurh hise freondess fode,
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon
 Hiss aghenn hellpe j hirde,
 J tatt he cuþe himm ane beon, 91
 J lokenn till himm sellfenn,
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh awegg
 Fra faderr j fra moderr,
 J flæh himm inntill wessteland
 Þær itt wass all unnnbiggedd, 91
 J shadde himm all þwerrt út fra menn;
 Forr þatt he wollde himm ȝemenn,
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word
 Ne shollde himm nohht forrgilltenn.

- þær he ledde himm ane hiss lif 9145
 Fra þatt he wass full litell
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, þer neh
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.
 þiþenn toc he þær þe follc
 To spellenn þer to fullhtnenn, 9150
 Forr þatt he wollde garrkenn hemm
 Onnȝæness Cristess come.
 þere icc wile off hiss fulluhht
 Þer off hiss lare spellenn,
 Þer off þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd 9155
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Rihht allse bidell birrp beon sennd,
 To garrkenn þer to greggþenn
 Onnȝæn hiss Laferrd þær þær he
 * Shall cumenn sket to tunne; 9160

- þe Godspell seggþ þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn
 Ut i þe wesste bi þe flumm,
 O þatt Kaseress tyme
 þatt wass i Rome Kaserrking, 9165
 Tiberiuss gehatenn.
 Þo þatt ger þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn,
 O þatt ger wass þatt illke King
 Onn hiss fiftende winnterr, 9170

Fra þatt tatt he wass sett to beon
 Kasere i Rome riche.

þ ta wass Romess kinedom
 Full wid þ sid onn eorþe,
 þ itt wass hæfedd kinedom
 Abufenn oþre unnfæwe.

þ Zerrsalæmess kinedom
 Wass i þatt illke time
 Todæledd, þatt witt tu full wel,
 O fowwre feorþenn daless.

þ tweggenn preostess wærenn þa
 I Zerrsalæmess chesstre,
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess follc
 Bisskopess i þatt time ;
 Þatt an wass nemmnedd Kayphas,
 þ Anna wass þatt oþerr,
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess follc
 I Zerrsalæm, þatt time
 Þatt Cristess bidell, Sannt Johan,
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn.

þ he bigann to spellenn þa
 Wiþþ fulluhht off dædbote,
 Off þatt fulluhht tatt sholde beon
 Forrzifenesse off sinness,
 Afterr þatt itt iss writenn þuss

Onn Ysayzess lare ;
 Þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann
 Þatt epeþþ þuss i wesste
 Till illkess kinness follc, gaþ till,
 þ garrkeþþ Godess wegze,

9175

9180

9185

9190

9195

9200

Gaþ till, þ rihhterþ swiþe wel
 Drihhtiness narrwe stighess;
 Nu skēt shall illc an dāle beon
 All heghedd upp þ filledd,
 þ illc an lawe þ illc an hill 9205
 Shall niþþredd beon þ laghedd;
 þ all þatt ohht iss wrang þ crumb
 Shall effnedd beon þ rihhtedd.
 þ whærse iss all unnsmeþe gēt
 þurh bannkess þurh græfess, 9210
 þ sharrp, þ ruhh, þ gateþas
 þurh þorrness þurh breress,
 Þær shulenn beon ridinngess nu,
 þ effne þ smeþe weggess.
 * þ all mannkinn shall seon full skēt 9215
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe,
 Hælenndē, þ hellpe, þ god upphald
 Till þa þatt he shall chesenn.
 Þuss toc Johan, Cristess derlinng,
 To spellenn i þe wesste, 9220
 Forr he wass halig mann þ god,
 þ Drihhtin swiþe cweme.
 Hiss clæþ wass off ollsenntess hær,
 Hiss mēte wass gresshoppe,
 þ itt wass hunig off þe feld, 9225
 Giff þatt he mihihte itt findenn;
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr agg occ agg
 Swilc allse he fand i wesste;

Hiss girdell wass off shepess skinn
 Abutenn hise lendess .

J forr þatt he wass þweirt út god
 Onn alle kinne wise ,

Menn wenndenn þatt he være Crist
 Þatt tanne cumenn være ;

Forr Crist wass i þatt tîme gét
 All unncub j all dærne

Wiþþ Sannte Marge j wiþþ Josæp,
 I Nazaræþess chesstre .

J Sannt Johan i wessteland
 Wass wurrþenn cuþ þatt tîme,

J menn himm sohhtenn fasste to,
 Forr himm to seon j herenn,

All út off Zerrsalæmess land,
 Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþþ,

J ec út off Judealand,
 J off þa tuness alle

Þatt wærenn bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 J egzwhær þær abutenn .

J he toc þær to spellenn hemm,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

J fele tokenn shrifte att himm
 * Off alle þeggre sinness .

J he toc þa to fullhtnenn þa
 Þatt tokenn wiþþ hiss lare

I flumm Jorrdan, forr itt wass þær
 Himm onnfasst i þe wesste .

- J he sahh cumenn þær till himm
 Þær till þe flumm unnfæwe,
 J off Farisewisshe menn
 J off Saducewisshe, 9260
 To wurrþenn fullhtnedd att hiss hannd,
 J forr to täkenn shrifte ;
 J he toc þa to spellenn hemm,
 J seggde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 Ze neddrestreon, wha tahhte guw 9265
 To fleon J to forrbughenn
 Patt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
 J Godess wraþþe J wræche ?
 Gaþ alle, J takeþþ upponn guw
 Rihht shrifte off gure sinness,
 J lokeþþ wel þatt gure nan 9270
 Ne segge þuss wiþþ worde ;
 We sinndenn Habrahameß streon
 J Habrahameß chilldre.
 Icc segge guw to fulle soþ 9275
 Patt Dribbtin hafeþþ mihihte
 To reggsenn, giff himm þinnkeþþ god,
 Rihht hére off þise staness
 Rihht aþell streon off Habraham,
 Rihht Habrahameß chilldre. 9280
 Forr nüggú iss bulaxe sett
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 J illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bæreþþ nohht god wasstme
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp 9285
 J i þe fir beon worrpenn .

Þe follc þatt herrde himm spellenn þær
 Spacc þa till himm, þ seggde;
 Whatt shule we nu forrþwarrd don?
 Þ he gaff sware, þ seggde;
 Whasumm itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafþþ twezzenn kirrtless,
 Gife he þatt an summ oþerr mann
 Þatt iss wiþputenn kirrtell.
 Þ puplicaness comenn þær,
 Att himm to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 Þ seggdenn þuss till Sannt Johan,
 Þær þær he stod to spellenn;
 Lef magystre, segg uss nu þin raf
 Þ segg uss nu þin lare,
 Whatt we nu forrþwarrd shulenn don
 To betenn ure sinness.
 Þ Sannt Johan hemm seggde þuss;
 Nohht elless ne nohht mare
 Þann þatt tatt þuw iss sett to don
 Ne do ge; þiss icc lære.
 Þ ec þær comenn to þe flumm
 Þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess,
 To leornenn lare att Sannt Johan
 Off þeggre sawle nede,
 Þ tuss þeggr seggdenn þær till himm;
 Segg uss all swa, lef laferrd,
 Whatt uss iss nu forrþwarrd to don,
 To berrghenn ure sawless.
 Þ Sannt Johan hemm seggde þuss;
 Giff þatt ge wel þuw lokenn

* Fra clake ḡ sake, ḡ fra þatt toþþ
 Þatt foligheþþ ȝifernesse,
 Þatt hōleþþ o þe laghe leod,
 ḡ rippeþþ hemm ḡ ræfeþþ,
 ḡ gift ge tellenn forr inoh
 Þatt tatt te King ȝuw findeþþ,
 Þa mughe ge wiþþ clene lif
 Wel helppenn gure sawless.

9320

Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan
 God lare off heore nede;
 ḡ tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt ūt nan
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,
 Forr he wass full off Halig Gast
 Ær þan he borenn wäre.

9325

Her endeþþ nu þiss Godspell þuss,
 ḡ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

9330

Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe gung
 Bigann Drihhtin to þeowwtenn,
 Þatt wass god bisne ful iwiss
 Till ure zunge genge,
 Þatt hemm birrþ afterr heore mahht
 Biginnenn Godd to cwemenn,
 Son summ þegz wítnn hu mann magz
 Drihhtiness wille wirkenn.

9335

9340

Me mineþþ þatt te Goddspell seȝþ,
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste .
 Wass sennd to manne þurh Drihtin
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To ȝarrkenn folc onngæness Crist
 Wiþþ fulluhht ȝ wiþþ lare.
 ȝ tatt wass ned tatt he wass sennd
 To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn,
 Ær þann þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Bigann owwþerr to donne .
 Forr ȝiff he come himm sellf þær forþ,
 Færlike forr to spellenn
 Off all hiss Goddcunndnessess mahht
 ȝ off hiss deope lare,
 Ne munnde nohht tatt illke folc
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 þatt haffdenn ledd aȝȝ þeggre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille,
 Ne munndenn þegȝ nohht habbenn miht,
 Ne witt, ne forrpenn wille
 * To turrnenn hemm all till hiss hannd,
 To follȝhenn all hiss lare,
 ȝ to forrwerrpenn all þatt lif
 ȝ all þatt laȝhess lade
 þatt he wass sett þurh Drihtin sellf
 To ledenn ȝ to follȝhenn .
 ȝ all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
 Biforenn Cristess come,

- To spellenn to þe folc summwhatt
 Off Cristess Godcunndnesse,
] off hiss heofennlike mahht,
] off hiss depe lare,
] forr to shæwenn hemm þatt Crist 9375
 Da shollde curnenn newenn,
] forr to shæwenn hemm whilc ned
 Itt være þatt he come,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde. 9380
- All swillc] swillc comm Sannt Johan
 To shæwenn] to kijenn
 Bisorenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 Forr swa to meokenn þeggre lund 9385
] teggre modess wille
 To takenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
] wiþþ hiss deope lare,
 Þatt time þatt he come forþ
 Himm selff forr hemm to lærenn, 9390
 To turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
] till þe rihtte læfe.
 Giff þatt tin eghe iss all unnhal
 Wiþþinnenn o þe sene,
 Itt shuneþþ, þatt tu wast te selff, 9395
 þe sunness brihhte leome ;
] giff þatt tu mihht hælenn itt
 Wiþþ anig kinness sallfe,
 Da magð itt siþþenn þolenn wel
 þe sunness brihhte leome . 9400

All swa wass off þatt illke follc
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 þatt haffdenn ledd aȝȝ þeggre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille,
 Ne munndenn þegȝ nohht habbenn witt,
 Ne mahht, ne forrpenn wille,
 To täkenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
 Ne wiþþ hiss depe lare,
 Giff þatt he come himm sellf till hemm
 Færlike forr to kiþenn
 All whatt he wollde, ær þann itt ohht
 þurh oþre være shæwedd.
 Rihht all forrpí comm Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 ȝ little bisne till þe follc,
 Forr þatt he wollde hemm strengenn,
 Swa þatt tegȝ mihtenn habbenn māhht
 * All þess te bettre siþpenn
 To berenn Cristess miccle spell
 ȝ Cristess miccle bisne,
 þatt time þatt he come himm sellf
 Bitwenenn hemm to spellenn.
 Rihht swa comm þanne Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 Alls iff he brohhte læchedom
 ȝ herrtess eȝhesallfe,
 To sallfenn ȝ to clennsenn firrst
 þe folkess herrtess eȝhe,

Swa þatt tegg mibhtenn seon þe bett
 þe sunness brihhte leome,
 Off Cristess heofennlike mahht,
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Off Cristess Iaress brihhte leom,
 Off Cristess hallghe bisne.

¶ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd, 9430

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 To spellenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Þatt shollde curnenn newenn,
 To chesenn off Judisskenn follc
 ¶ off hæþene þeode

9440

An follc to tækenn Crisstenndom,
 To lefenn uppo Criste,

Forrþi wass writenn witerlig
 ¶ seggd þurh Godspellwrihhte,

Wha wass þatt time Kaserrking 9445

I Romess kineriche,
 ¶ whillke wærenn allderrmerin
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt time þatt Johan bigann

To spellenn ¶ to fullhtnenn. 9450

¶ forrþi þatt hæþene þeod
 Þa shollde wurrþenn newenn
 Sammnedd togeddre i Crisstenndom,

To lefenn uppo Criste,
 To wurrþenn Cristess kinedom

9455

An follc off alle þeode,
 Forrþi wass an hæþene king
 ¶ an hæþene riche,

Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn þ to fullhtnenn.
 J forrþi þatt Judisskenn follic
 þa sholde beon toskeggredd,
 Þurh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom
 Forr heore depe sinne,
 Forrþi þatt tegg þurh hēte þ niþ
 Himm sholldenn all forrwerrpenn,
 Forrþi wass þeggre kinedom
 * Todæledd þ to brittnedd
 Þurh Rome richess Kaserrking
 O fowwre feorþenn daless,
 Þatt time þatt Johann bigann
 To spellenn þ to fullhtnenn.
 J forrþi þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 J Preost off alle preostess ec,
 To berrȝhenn hise þeowwess,
 Forrþi wass writenn witerlig
 J seggd þurh Godspellwrihhite,
 Za whillke wærenn kingess þa,
 Za whillke wærenn preostess,
 Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn þ to fullhtnenn.
 Anna wass Bisskop o þatt ger
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste toc
 To spellenn þ to fullhtnenn;

- J Kayfass wass o þatt ger
 Þatt Crist wass don o rode ;
 J þeo bitwenenn þise twa
 Þatt illke wikenn haffdenn ; 9490
 Wiþpinnenn þeo ger værenn þeo
 Bitwenenn þise tweggenn ;
 J Crist wass o þa fowvre ger
 Unnderr Bisshopess fowvre
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn folc 9495
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 To spellenn j to lærenn hemm
 Off heore sawle nede,
 J wrohhte wunndre miccle ma
 Þann icc guw magg nu tellenn, 9500
 Fra þatt dagg þatt he fullhtnedd wass
 Till þatt he stah o rode .
 J ta wass Kayfasess ger
 Pe fiste ger bigunnenn,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 9505
 Wass naggledd uppo rode .
 Þatt tatt te Godspellwrihhte seggþ,
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
 Bigann to spellenn to þe folc
 Wiþ fulluhht off dædbote, 9510
 Off þatt fulluhht þatt sholde beon
 Forrgifenesse off sinness,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seggde þuss
 Wiþ opennlike spæche,
 He toc to spellenn to þe folc 9515
 Off Jesu Cristess come,

þatt shollde hemm gifenn hiss fulluhht,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness ;
 J badd he georne clennsenn hemm
 Wiþþ shrifftē off rihht dædbote,
 To grezzþenn J to garrkenn hemm
 Zæn Cristess hallzhe come .
 J tohh þatt he ne mihhte nohht
 Hemm gifenn þurh himm sellfenn
 Fulluhht tatt mihhte clennsenn hemm,
 J lesenn hemm off sinness ,
 * þohh kidde he þeggm full wel þatt Crist
 Hemm shollde newenn clennsenn
 þurh fulluhht J þurh Halig Gast
 Off alle þeggre sinness .
 J forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd
 Biforenn Crist to grezzþenn ,
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd
 To grezzþenn zæn hiss laferrd ,
 Forrþi toc he biforenn Crist
 To spellenn J to fullhtnenn .
 J siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist
 Himm sellf to wurrþenn fullhtnedd ,
 J to biginnenn þatt fulluhht
 þurh hise Leorninngcnihhtess ,
 þatt shollde clennsenn all þe mann
 I bodig J i sawle
 Off alle sinness , ziff þatt he
 Rihht laghelike itt toke ;

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| ¶ ec to spellenn to þatt folc | 9545 |
| þatt he wass borenn offe, | |
| To turmnenn hemm till Crisstenndom | |
| ¶ till þe rihhte læfe. | |
| ¶ siþenn comm itt gēt tærto, | |
| þatt witt tu wel to soþe, | 9550 |
| þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste for | |
| Biforenn Crist till helle, | |
| Forrþi þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd | |
| Biforenn Crist to garrkenn, | |
| All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd | 9555 |
| To garrkenn gæn hiss laferd. | |
| ¶ ec forrþi wass sezzd off himm | |
| Forrlannge þurh prophete, | |
| þurh Ysayge Godess þeoww, | |
| Swa summ þe Godspell kíþeþ; | 9560 |
| þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann | |
| þatt epeþ i þe wesste. | |
| Forr all swa summ þe reord gaþ aȝg | |
| Biforenn i þi spæche, | |
| ¶ siþenn follȝheþ aȝg þe word | 9565 |
| Swa summ þe reord itt ledeþ, | |
| Rihht all allswa comm Sannt Johan | |
| Biforenn Crist to manne, | |
| Rihht allse he wære rowwst ¶ reord, | |
| ¶ Crist te word tæraffter. | 9570 |
| ¶ tatt bilimmpær wel þatt Crist | |
| Iss þurh þe word bitacnedd, | |
| Forr Crist iss Godd ¶ Godess word, | |
| ¶ Godess Sune i kinde;. | |

* þ ribht wass þatt Johan bigann
 I wessteland to spellenn,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn us,
 Þatt he wass sennd to spellenn
 Till Issraæle þeod tatt wass
 All wesste þ all forrworppenn
 Neh all togeddre att Drihhtin Godd,
 Forr heore deope sinness.
 þ tatt he badd hemm alle gan
 þ garrkenn Godess wegge,
 þatt wass alls iff he seggde þuss*
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche;
 Forrwerrpeþþ all þatt ifell iss
 þ alle kinne sinness,
 þ turrneþþ zuw till halig lif
 Wiþþ alle gode dedess,
 þ garrkeþþ Godess wegge swa
 þatt he zuw mughe nehhghenn.
 þ tatt he badd hemm alle gan
 þ rihhtenn Godess stighess,
 þatt wass alls iff he bæde hemm gan
 þ clennsenn heore þohhtess,
 Forr clene þohht iss Godess bedd,
 þ tære he wile himm resstenn.
 þ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær seggde to þe leode,
 Nu sk t shall illc an dale beon
 All heȝhedd upp þ filledd,

- J illc an lawe ⁊ illc an hill
 Shall niþpredd beon ⁊ laghedd,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seyzde þuss 9605
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche;
 Nu skēt shall Godess Sune Crist
 Himm awwnenn her onn eorþe,
 Forr her to niþprenn alle þa
 Þatt modignesse follghenn, 9610
 J forr to reggsenn alle þa
 Þatt follghenn soþ meocnesse,
 Forr Drihhtun hæteþþ modig mann,
 J luseþþ alle meoke.
 J tiss mann unnderstanndenn magz 9615
 Gēt onn an oþerr wise,
 Þatt Issraæle þeod allmasst
 * þa shollde beon forrworrpenn,
 Forr þatt tegz sholdenn Crist forrseon
 Þurh þeggre modignesse, 9620
 Þatt follc, þatt haffde beon till þa
 Heh follc ⁊ rannc onn eorþe;
 Forr Drihhtin haffde choseñ hemm
 J heghedd hemm ⁊ wurrþedd
 Þurh þatt tatt he þeggm haffde sett 9625
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness,
 J lagheboc, J lare inoh
 Off all þatt hemm wass þurfe,
 J wærenn hofenn upp þurh þatt
 Abusenn alle þeode, 9630

All all swa summ þe lawe iss heh
 Abufenn oþerr eorþe.
 J forrþi wærenn þegz full rihht
 Bitacnedd þurh þe lawe,
 þatt sholde sk t beon worrpenn dun
 J laghedd all J niþþredd.
 Forr all þe Judewisshe folc
 Well ner wass all forrworrpenn
 Afster þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne,
 Forrþi þatt tegz forrwurrpenn himm
 J Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr.
 J tatt te d le sholde beon
 All heghedd upp J filledd,
 þatt wass seȝzd off h pene þeod
 þatt shollde þa beon heghedd,
 J turnedd till þe Crisstenndom
 J till þe rihhte l fe,
 J filledd þurh þe Laferrd Crist
 Off Haliz Gastess frofre.
 J þatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær seȝdde till þe leode,
 J all þatt ohht iss wrang J crumb
 Shall effnedd beon J rihhtedd,
 þatt seȝdde he witerlig forrþi
 þatt ta wass cumenn time,
 þatt woh J sinne sholde beon
 Till rihhtwisnesse wharrfedd,
 þurh fulluhht J þurh Crisstenndom,
 J þurh þe rihhte l fe.

þ tatt he seggde to þe leod
 Þær þær he stod to spellenn,
 ð whærse iss ruhh ȝ harrd ȝ sharrp
 Þurh þorrness ȝ þurh þreress,
 Þær shall nu newenn greggþedd beon 9665
 Full smæþe ȝ sofste wegge.

*
 † Wass wiþerrward onngæness Godd
 ȝ all droh toward helle;
 Forr þeggre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt tegg alle trowwenn 9670
 Þatt manness sawle degeþþ þær
 Whær swa þe bodig degeþþ;
 ð tatt iss mikell hæfennedom
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn,
 Forr sawle iss swa summ enngell iss 9675
 Wiþþ ord, ȝ butenn ende,
 ȝ sawle iss Drihhtinlic i þatt,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 I þatt, tatt gho ne degeþþ nohht,
 Forr Godd ne degeþþ næfre. 9680
 ȝ teggre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr nilenn þeggr nohht trowwenn
 Þatt mankinn to þe miccle dom
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe.
 Acc forriþi þatt te laþe gast 9685
 Hemm hafþþ all forrblandedd,

* Coll. 237—244. wanting.

† Col. 245.

Þegz seggenn alls itt være soþ,
 Forrþi þatt tegz itt trowwenn,
 þatt astterr þatt te mann iss dæd
 Ne shall he næfre libbenn ;
 J tatt iss mikell hæþenndom
 To lefenn J to trowwenn,
 Forr all mannkinn o Domess dagz
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe,
 To tækenn all swillc læn att Godd
 Alls illc an hafeþþ addledd ;
 Forr he þatt hafeþþ addledd god
 Shall takenn heoffness blisse,
 J he shall takenn hellewa
 þatt ifell hafeþþ addledd .
 J tegzre lif iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt itt iss unnclene .
 Þegz ledenn hemm swa dærmeliz
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 þatt mann hemm hallt forr gode menn,
 Forr rihhtwise J clene,
 J sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode J unnrihhtwise,
 Forrþi þatt tegz, forr idell zellp
 J all forr menness spæche,
 Shæwenn biforenn øþre menn
 Clænnesse J rihhtwisnesse,
 J sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht,
 J ec i dærne dedess,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn
 Þurh fæle kinness sinness .

- J teggre næme þohh swa þehh
 Bitacneþþ rihhtwisnesse,
 Forr Saduceow bitacneþþ uss
 Rihhtwis onn Enngliss spæche, 9720
 Forrþi þatt wherrfedd folc hemm hallt
 * Forr gode J forr rihhtwise,
 J sinndenn þohh bisorenn Godd
 Unnclene J all unncweme .
 J forrþi toc Johan wiþþ hemm
 Full bitterlig to mælenn, 9725
 To shæwenn hemm þatt heore lif
 Wass Drihhtin full unncweme .
 J gēt wass cþerrwhatt forrwhi
 Þege wæren Drihhtin laþe . 9730
 All þatt prophetess haffdenn seggð
 Off þatt tatt cumenn shollde,
 All þatt forrwurppenn þege þweorrt ðt
 All alls itt unnitt wäre ;
 J tatt wass mikell hæpenndom 9735
 Till hemm J hefig dwilde,
 Þatt tegg forrwurppenn all þwerit ðt
 To lefenn J to trowwenn
 All þatt tatt Godess aghenn Gast,
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 9740
 Till all folc haffde cwiddedd wel
 Off all þatt cumenn shollde,
 All þatt tatt god J halsumm wass
 Till all mannkinne nede .

Forr þær þær þegz forrwurppenn all
 9745
 þatt hallȝhe w̄tess seȝzdenn,
 þær þegz forrwurppenn Godess Gast,
 ȝ fellenn inn hiss wraþþe.

Forr swillc ȝ swillc wass Drihtin laþ
 Saducewisshe leode,
 9750
 ȝ forrþi toc hemm Sannt Johan
 Deorrflike to bigripenn.

ȝ ec Farisewisshe menn
 Bigrap he þuss wiþþ worde;
 ȝe neddress streon, wha tahhte ȝuw
 9755
 To fleon ȝ to forrbughenn

þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
 ȝ Godess wraþþe ȝ wræche?

An kinness neddre, witt tu wel,
 Iss Vipera ȝehatenn,

þatt slæþ hiss aȝhenn faderr aȝz
 þurh þegzre baþre kinde;

ȝ off þatt illke neddress streon,
 ȝ off þatt neddress kinde,

Spacc Godess þeoww Johan till þatt
 9765
 Pharisewisshe genge,

ȝ till Saducewisshe menn
 ȝ till Judisskenn leode,

ȝ seȝdde hemm opennlig þatt teȝz
 I þegzre sinness wærenn

* þatt illke kinness neddress streon,
 ȝ off þatt illke kinde,

Purh þatt tegg haffdenn ræfedd lif
þa þatt herim haffdenn streonedd.

Prophetess all wiþputenn gillt 9775

þegg haffdenn brohht off hse,
Well sele off þa þatt haffdenn hemm
I faderr stoke streonedd,
J værenn swa þatt neddre lic

I þeggre depe sinne, 9780
þatt slæþ hiss aghenn faderr agg
Hiss kinde forr to follghenn.

J purh þatt tatt tegg værenn ec
All fulle off grammundnesse,
J ec all fulle off attrig lund, 9785
J fulle off bitterr spæche,
J fulle off hete, J fulle off nib,
J fulle off modignesse,
Pærþurh þegg værenn, witt tu wel,
þe neddre swiþe like. 9790

J tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
Pær seggde till þatt leode,
Ge neddre streon, wha tahhte guw
To fleon Drihtiness irre?

þatt wass alls iff he seggde hemm þuss 9795

Wiþ all full open spæche,
Ne sinndenn ge nohht tahhte gēt
Hu mankinn magg forrbughenn
Drihtiness irre o Domess dagg,
Pær he shall all folc demenn? 9800
J forþi þatt he sahh þatt tegg
Ne værenn gēt nohht tahhte,

He tahhte hemm hu þegz mihtenn fleon
 Drihtiness irre þ seggde;
 Gaþ till þ takeþþ uppo þuw
 Rihht shrifft off þure sinness,
 þ clennseþþ þuw onnȝæn þe dom
 To fleon Drihtiness irre.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt magz þ cann
 þ wile himm georne clennsenn,
 þ clennseþþ himm wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 He fleoþ Drihtiness irre.
 þ forr þatt tatt Judisskenn follc
 Wass modiz follc wiþþ alle,
 þ allre mast off þatt itt wass
 Off Abrahameß chilldre
 þ all off Abrahameß streon,
 Ne wolldenn þegz nohht cnawenn
 Ne ȝatenn þatt teȝz wærenn ohht
 Sinnfulle onn aniȝ wise,
 þ swa þegz létenn wel off þatt
 Þatt Abraham hemm streonde,
 Alls iff þatt mihhte berrȝhenn hemm
 Wiþþutenn gode dedess.
 * þ tatt wass mikell wherrfeddleȝz
 Þatt dide hemm swa to wenenn;
 Forr mihtenn þegz nohht borrhenn beor
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt teȝz Abrahameß kinn
 Off hise childre wærenn,

Butt iss þeȝȝ mihtenn winnenn itt
 Purrh þeȝȝre gode dedess.

þ all forrpi forrbæd Johan,
 þatt teȝȝ ne sholdenn zellpenn
 Purrh modignesse off þeȝȝre kinn
 Ne seggenn þuss wiþþ worde,
 We sinndenn Abrahamess kinn,
 þ Abrahamess chilldre.

Forr þatt he wolde don hemm swa
 To seon þ tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt ȝiss ȝeȝȝ wolldenn habbenn lott
 Wiþþ Abraham inn heoffne,
 þa birdde hemm takenn ædmodlig
 Deop shrifste off þeȝȝre sinness,
 þ ledenn siþpenn halȝ lif,
 þ winnenn Godess are,
 þ winnenn lott wiþþ Abraham
 Off eche blisse inn heoffne.

9835

9840

9845

9850

9855

þatt iatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær seggde to þatt leode,
 þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
 To reggsenn off þa staness
 Rihht aþell streon till Abraham,
 Rihht Abrahamess chilldre,
 þatt seggde he forr to don hemm swa
 To seon þ tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt Abrahamess halȝhe streon
 Iss gastlig tunnderrstanndenn,

Off þa þatt follghenn Abraham
 9860
 J Abrahamess trowwþe,
 J Abrahamess hallȝhe lif
 J Abrahamess þæwess.

Þatt flocc iss Abrahamess streon
 J Abrahamess childre,
 Þatt follȝheþþ Abrahamess sloþ
 Inn alle kinne gode.
 9865

Þa staness þatt he spacc þær off,
 Þegȝ wærenn rihhte staness
 Þatt stodenn þær onnfasst te flumm
 J mann magȝ unnderstanndenn wel,
 9870
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt he spacc off hæþene menn
 Þær þær he spacc off staness,
 Off summ hæþene flocc þatt stod
 9875
 Þær bi þe flumm wiþþ oþre.

* Forr hæþenndom J hæþenn lif
 J hæþenn folkess herrte
 Iss harrd J starrc all allse stan,
 Unnmeoc J all unnmilde,
 9880
 J arelæs, J grimme, J grill,
 J butenn rihht rewwsunnge,
 J drigȝe, J all wiþþutenn dæw
 Off Haliȝ Gastess frofre,
 J stunnt J stidiȝ, dill J slaw
 9885
 To sekenn sawless seollþe,

- | | |
|---|------|
| ſ dumb, ſ dæf, ſ blind off Godd
To cnawenn ſ to cwemenn,
ſ wass forſpi full opennlig
Bitacnedd þurh þa staness | 9890 |
| þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
Spacc offe, þær he seggde,
þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
To reggsenn off þa staness | |
| Rihht aþelli streon till Abraham,
Rihht Abrahamess chilldre . | 9895 |
| Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
þa shollde cumenn newenn,
þatt shollde turrnenn hæþenn folc
þurh hise Leorningcnihhtess | 9900 |
| Till fulluhht ſ till Crisstenndom,
ſ till þe rihhte læfe,
To folghenn Abrahamess Godd,
ſ Abrahamess trowwþe, | |
| ſ Abrahamess hallghe lif,
ſ Abrahamess þæwess,
To wurtþenn Abrahamess streon
Off himm gastlike streonedd, | 9905 |
| To winnenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ to beon
Wiþþ Abraham i blisse. | |
| ſ forr þatt Drihhtin wel magȝ don
All þatt himm sellfenn likeþþ;
He mihhte makenn cwike menn
þær off þa same staness, | 9910 |
| þatt stodenn þær bi Sannt Johan
þær he spacc to þe leode, | 9915 |

Þær offe he mihte makenn menn,
 Giff þatt he makenn wollde,
 J gifenn hemm god lif anan
 J witt, J wille, J mahhte
 To follghenn Abrahamess sloþ
 Inn alle gode þinge,
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
 Off himm gastlike streonedd.
 Acc bettre magg mann turrnenn itt
 Till hæþenn manness heorrte,
 Þatt all iss harrd swa summ þe stan
 Þurh hete J niþ J irre,
 Þatt Godd magg, son se himm þinnkeþþ g
 All makenn nesshe J soffte,
 J mec J milde J allmessfull
 Afterr hiss aghenn wille.

J tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seggde to þe leode,
 Þatt nuðgu wass bulaxe sett
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 Þatt seggde he forr he nollde nohht
 Þatt anig shollde dwellenn
 Ne draghenn nohht fra dagg to dagg
 To betenn heore sinness,
 Forrbi þatt tegg ne wisstenn nohht
 Off þeggre lifess ende.
 All follc iss tacnedd þurh þatt treo
 Þatt Sannt Johan spacc offe;

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| J ure Laferrd Jesu Crist | 9945 |
| * Iss tacnedd þurh þatt axe. | |
| Hiss mennissnesse tacnedd iss | |
| þurh þatt bulaxess hellfe, | |
| Forr þurh þatt he wass wurrþenn mann | |
| þærþurh mann mihhte himm haldenn, | 9950 |
| J tærþurh menn himm tokenn ber | |
| J henngdenn himm o rode. | |
| J Cristess Godcunndnessess mahht | |
| þatt biteþþ þurh riht wræche, | |
| Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel, | 9955 |
| þurh þatt bulaxess irenn. | |
| J all follc, alls icc habbe seggd, | |
| Iss þurh þe treo bitacnedd. | |
| J Jesu Crist iss nuggu sett | |
| Att all mannkiness ende, | 9960 |
| Forr nuggu wāt he weill all hu | |
| He shall all mannkinn demenn. | |
| J illc an treo þatt i þiss lif | |
| Ne bereþþ nan god wasstme, | |
| Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp, | 9965 |
| J i þe fir beon worrpenn. | |
| Forr illc an mann þatt i þiss lif | |
| Ne doþ nan allmess dede, | |
| Beoþ demmd þurh Crist o Domess dagg | |
| Inn helle fir to bærnenn. | 9970 |
| þe treo bitacneþþ all mannkinn, | |
| Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd; | |

J forr þatt itt iss mikell treo
 Itt hafeþþ fele boȝhess .
 Acc sume geȝnenn to þe fir 9
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn drigȝe ;
 J swillc iss all Judisskenn follc
 J all hæþene þeode ,
 Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne kepenn nohht ,
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr ,
 þegȝ alle shulenn demmde beon
 Inn hellefir to bærnenn .
 J sume boȝhess off þatt treo
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Swa sinndenn grene þatt teȝȝ þohh
 Ne berenn næfre wasstme ;
 J swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt wirrkenn gode werrkess
 Nohht forr þe lufe off Drihhtin Godd ,
 Acc all forr menness spæche ,
 J all þwerrt Ȑt forr idell ȝellp
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn ,
 J sinndenn þohh i þegȝre þohht ,
 J ec i dærne sinness ,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fulle menn
 Þurh fele kinness sinness .
 * Mann haldeþþ hemm forr gode menn
 Forr þegȝre gode láte ,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ aȝȝ biforenn menn
 Full dafftelike hemm ledenn ,

- Swa summ þegȝ wærenn o þe treo
 All cwike ȝ grene boghess,
 Acc whatt forrþi þegȝ sinndenn aȝȝ
 All þwerriit ȳt butenn wasstme,
 Forr þegȝ ne shulenn unnderrson 10005
 Nan mede inn heoffness blisse,
 Off þatt tegg dident her summ god
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 All forr þe lufe off eorþliz loff,
 ȝ nohht forr lufe off Criste . 10010
 ȝ hemm beoþ garkedd hellewa,
 Giff þegȝ hemm nohht ne cleنسenn,
 Forr þatt tegg sinndenn dærneliz
 All sullen off depe sinness .
 ȝ sume boghess off þatt treo 10015
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Uss berenn wasstme, acc itt iss all
 Full begȝsc ȝ full off atterr ;
 ȝ swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt spellenn wrang ȝ leghenn, 10020
 Swa þatt tegg brinngenn mikell folc
 ȳt off þe rihhte wegge,
 ȝ all to trowwenn wrang o Godd
 Purrh þeggre fallse lare .
 ȝ teggre wasstme iss þeggre spell 10025
 Acc itt iss full off atterr ,
 Forr itt iss full off falls ȝ flærd
 ȝ full off hefȝ dwilde,
 Purrh whatt tegg don þe læwedd folc
 O Drihhtin wrang to trowwenn, 10030

J wrang to ledenn þeggre lif,
 J Drihhtin wrang to þeowwtenn.
 J hemm iss garrkedd hellewa
 Forr þeggre beggske wasstme,
 Büt iff þeggs muȝhenn bettre don
 J betenn þeggre sinness.
 ȝet sinndenn o þatt miccle treo
 þe feorþe kinness boȝhess,
 þatt berenn wasstme swēt J god
 J halsumm ȝæn unnhæle;
 J swillke sinndenn alle þa
 þatt þeowwtenn Godd tocweme
 Wiþþ clene þohht, wiþþ clene word,
 Wiþþ clene trowwþe J dede.
 J hemm iss garrkedd heoffness læn
 Forr þeggre gode wasstme,
 ȝiff þatt tegz nohht ne blinnenn off
 To follȝhenn Godess wille.
 J illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bereþþ nohht god wasstme
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp
 J i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Her uss bitacnenn þrinne treos
 þa þrinne kinne boȝhess
 þatt nohht ne berenn i þiss lif
 * Swillc wasstme summ hemm birrde,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 þatt wise þatt I cuþe,

- Afterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafþþ lenedd. 10060
- þ mann magg unnderrstanndenn þiss
 Gét onn an óperr wise,
 Þatt axe shollde þa beon sett
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 Ec þatt ilc an ifell treo 10065
 Þatt ifell wasstme bære,
 Þa shollde wurtþenn hæwenn upp
 J i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Þa Sannt Johan bigann þe follc
 To spellenn i þe wesste; 10070
- Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Cris
 Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
 Þurh himm selfenn hæwenn upp
 Wiþþ bitell wræchess axe,
 Weerpenn inntill hellefir 10075
 To bærnenn butenn ende,
 All þatt flocc off Judisskenn follc
 Þatt shollde himm all forrweerpenn
 All forrseon to berenn her
 God wasstme j gode dedess, 10080
- Purh fulluhht j purh Crisstenndom
 J purh þe rihhte læfe.
 Tatt he shollde itt hæwenn upp
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennlig, 10085
 Rihht att tatt folkess ende;
 Forr þa wass cumenn lime to,
 Þatt Godd ne shollde kepenn

Na mare to beon þeowwtedd swa
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 And shollde settenn ende o þatt
 Judisskenn preostess wikenn,
 1009
 þ shollde settenn oþerr preost
 To þeowwtenn oþerr wise,
 Wiþþ fulluhht þ wiþþ Crisstenndom
 10095
 þ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,
 þ wiþþ hiss aȝhenn flæsh þ blod
 þ wiþþ unnwemmeddnesse.
 10100
 þ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass full
 Off Haliȝ Gastess mahhte,
 Hiss spell toc mikell stede i þa
 þatt herrdenn whatt he segȝde,
 10105
 þ tokenn sone anan to beon
 Forrdredde off þegȝre sinness,
 þ tokenn þa to fragȝnenn himm
 Off whatt hemm wass to donne.
 10110
 þ he þegȝm segȝde sone anan,
 Swa summ he full wel cuþe,
 Whatt hemm wass swiþe god to don
 þ halsumm to þe sawle,
 He segȝde hemm þuss; whatt mann se itt iss
 * þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
 ȝife he þatt an þatt illke mann
 þatt iss wiþþutenn kirrtell.
 Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel
 10115
 þe leode wiþþ hiss lare

Till kariteþess hallghe mahht
To wirkenn allmess werkkess,

Forr þatt he wisste swiþe wel
Þatt kariteþess mahhte

10120

Iss mikell all unseggzenndig

þ mast off alle mahhtess,
Forr allmess dedess hafenn mahht

To sleckenn þine sinness,
All swa summ waterr hafeþþ mahht

10125

To sleckenn fir ȝ cwennkenn.
þ purrh þatt tatt he ȝifenn badd

þatt an off tweȝzenn kirrtless,
Purh þatt he dide þe full wel

To seon ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,
þatt te birrþ hellpenn iwhille mann

10130

þatt ned iss to þin hellpe
Wiþþ all þatt tu miht spelenn wel

ȝ lbbenn þær wiþþutenn,
Off all þatt weorelldþing þatt te

10135

þin Dribbtin hafeþþ lenedd.
J off þiss kirrtell mahht tu ȝēt

Deophkerr unnderrstanndenn,
þatt te birrþ forr þe luse off Godd

Wiþþ usell wrecche dælenn
þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel

10140

Ne miht te sellf nohht þarrnenn,
All swa summ þu ne miht nohht wel

Beon all wiþþutenn kirrtell,
Forriþ þatt itt iss neh þe lich

10145

þ haldeþþ warrm þe mare.

J Publicaness comenn forrþ
 J tokenn himm to fraggnenn,
 Whatt tegg þa forrþwarrd sholdenn don
 To betenn þeggre sinness. 10150
 J he forrbæd hemm alle imæn
 To follghenn gredignesse;
 He þeggm forrbæd to takenn ohht
 Forrþbi þatt tatt hemm birrde,
 Forrþbi þe kingess rihhte fe 10155
 Þatt hemm wass sett to sammnenn,
 J badd hemm lëtenn iwhillc mann
 Wel brukenn all hiss aghenn,
 J follghenn laghelike J rihht
 Þatt wikenn þatt tegg haffdenn, 10160
 J hellpenn aȝȝ þe wáke leod
 Att alle kinne nede,
 J cunnenn swa to cwemenn Godd.
 To winnenn Godess are.
 * We findenn upponn Latin poc 10165
 Off þise Puplicaness,
 Whatt lif þegȝ leddenn i þe follc,
 J whatt wass heore wikenn.
 Þegȝ haffdenn wikenn off þe king
 To sammnenn hise ȝeldess, 10170
 Þurh whamm þegȝ durrstenn begȝtenn menn
 Forr æþelike gillte,
 To winnenn ahhte to þe king,
 To beon himm holde J trowwe,

þ wunnenn mikell to þe king, 10175

þ mare till hemm sellenn
þurh gredignesse, þ all þurh woh,
þ all þurh hefig sinne.

þ gif mann brohhte hemm anig se
Inntill þe kingess māle, 10180

Ne wolldenn þezg nohht takenn itt
Butt iff mann gæse i mare;

þ tatt wass wiss full hefig woh
þ sinnfull gredignesse;

þ forþi badd hemm Sannt Johan 10185
Forrbughenn gredignesse,

þ sammnenn laghelike þ rihht
þe kingess rihhte māle.

þ ber mann unnderrstanndenn magg,
Giff mann itt ummbeþennikeþþ, 10190

þatt Sannt Johaness spell wass ful
Off hefennlike mahhte,

þatt mihhte turrnenn swillke menn
To sekenn sawlebote.

þ ec þær comenn to þe flumm 10195
þe Kaserrkingess enihhtess

Till Sannt Johan, to fraggnenn himm
Off þeggre sawle nede.

þ Sannt Johann hemm seggde þuss;
Giff þatt ge wel guw lokenn 10200

Fra clake þ sake þ fra þatt toþþ
þatt sollzheþþ gredignesse,

- þatt holeþþ o þe laghefolc,
 þi rippeþþ hemm þi ræseþþ;
 * þi giff ge tellenn forr inoh
 10205
 þatt tatt te king guw findeþþ,
 þa muȝhe ge þurh clene lif
 Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless.
 Her he forrbæd te cnihhtess ec
 To follȝhenn gredignesse,
 10210
 To sekenn sakess o þe folc,
 To rippenn hemm þi ræfenn.
 Forr gredignesse iss hæfedd plihht,
 þi follȝheþþ helless bisne,
 Forr hellepitt niss næfre full,
 10215
 Ne gredignesse nowwþerr.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt gredig iss
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte,
 Aȝȝ alls he mare þi mare gett
 Aȝȝ lisste himm affterr mare;
 10220
 þi nohht ne mazȝ he wurrþenn full
 To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,
 Na mar þann helle mazȝ beon full
 To swollȝhenn menness sawless.
 Þe cnihhtess wærenn wæpnedd folc,
 10225
 To fihtenn forr þe leode,
 To werenn hemm wiþþ wiþerrþeod.
 þatt wollde hemm oferrganngenn,
 þi giff þeȝȝ haffdenn lefe till
 All affterr þeȝȝre wille
 10230

To takenn off þe lagheleod

þatt tatt tegg sholldenn nittenn,

þegg munndenn fon att oferrdon

þurh sinnfull gredignesse.

þ forrþi fand hemm þeggre king

All þatt tegg sholldenn nittenn,

þatt tegg ne sholldenn nohht te follc

þurh gredignesse rippenn;

þ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan

Forrbuzhenn gredignesse,

þ letenn iwhillc oþerr man

Wel brukenn all hiss aghenn;

þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan

God lare off þeggre nede.

þ tatt nass wunnderr þwerrt út nan

þatt he wass wis o lare,

Forr he wass full off Halig Gast

Ær þann he borenn wäre,

Swa summ þe Godspellwrihhte seggþ,

þatt þwerrt út nohht ne leghed;

* þ Godd Allmahhtig lefe uss swa

To fillenn þ to follghenn

þe lare off Sannt Johaness spell

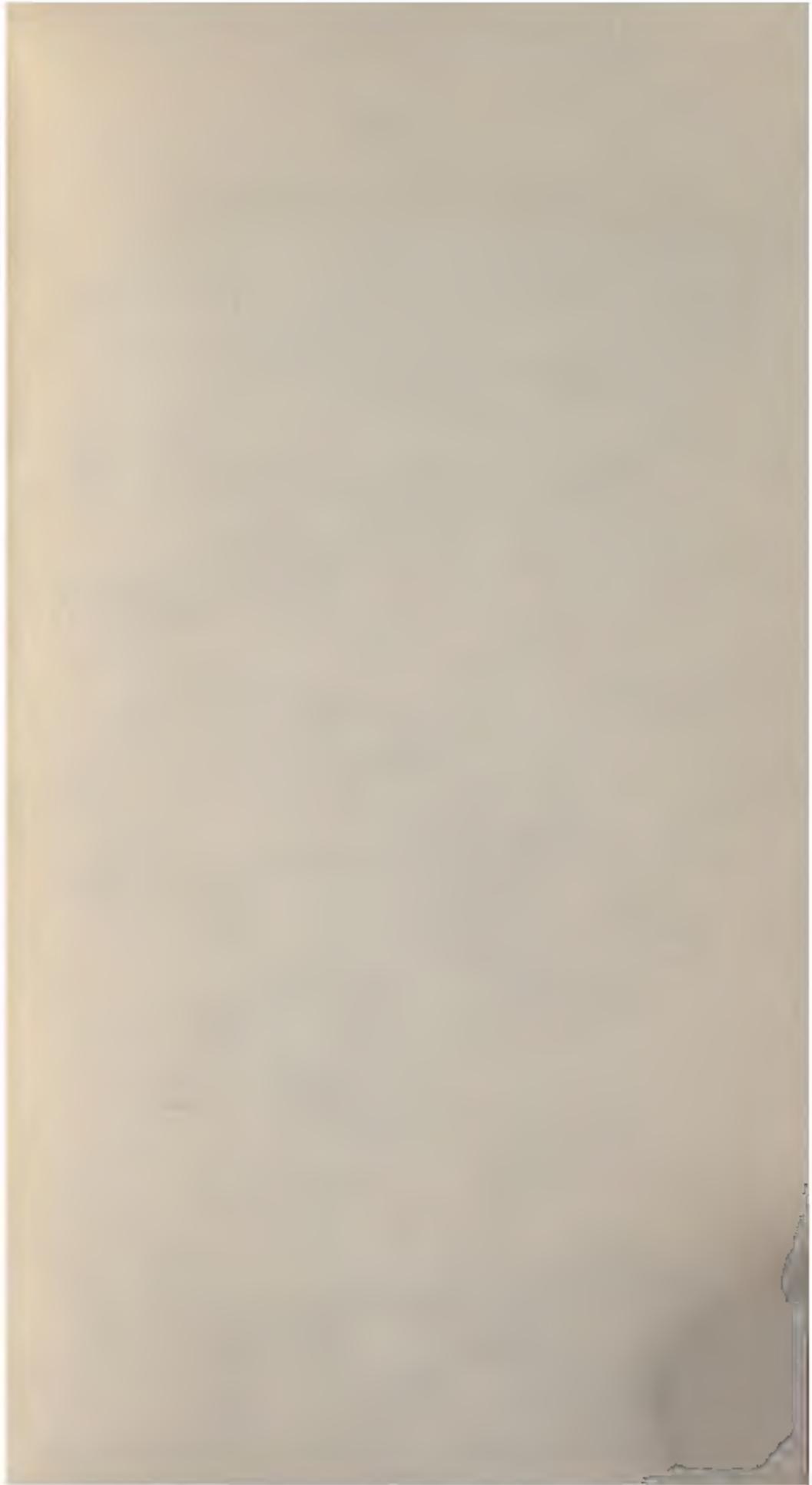
þ all hiss hallghe bisne,

Swa þatt we motenn borrghenn beon

Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn;

* Col. 256.







3 2044 005 030 796

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT
RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR
BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

